

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-1)DEAR JAMES,-I cannot I think make what you want  
(4-1)of a good tone or so as to harmonize well with what is  
(4-1)already written. I could easily I think please your  
(4-1)partiality but I cannot, please myself especially as I think  
(4-1)the sheet rounded off as it stands. If I alter my mind  
(4-1)I will let you know before the sheet can go to press but  
(4-1)I have already lost too much time about it.

(4-1)I send you more Guy.<sup>1</sup> It is time to think of mottoes.

(4-1)The 1st. Chapter.

(4-1)" He cannot deny that looking round upon the dreary  
(4-1)region & seeing nothing but bleak fields & naked trees  
(4-1)hills obscured by fogs & flats covered with inundations he  
(4-1)did for some time suffer melancholy to prevail upon him  
(4-1)& wishd himself again safe at home."

(4-1)Travels of Will Marvel. Idler No 49.

(4-1)Second Chapt.

(4-1)-- Comes me cranking 2 in,  
(4-1)And cuts me from the best of all my land  
(4-1)A huge half moon a monstrous cantle out-

(4-1)Henry fourth p. I.

(4-1)Third Chapter.

(4-1)There is a good mottoe for this in Byroms poems which  
(4-1)are in the Chalmers collection of British poets. Will  
(4-1)you see to get me sight of thi[s] volume.<sup>3</sup> W. S.

(4-1)[1814-15]  
[Signet Library]

2                LETTERS        OF                1815

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-2)DEAR JAMES,-It is quite impossible to alter Bruces  
(4-2)speech & more than impossible to take away the letter.1  
(4-2)The art of writing not universal was however perfectly  
(4-2)known among females of high rank. How could Isabel  
(4-2)recognize a ring she had never seen & how long conversations  
(4-2)& interviews would be necessary to clear the matter  
(4-2)up. It may not be. You blame me for introducing dialogue  
(4-2)but you [are] not aware that the incidents which must  
(4-2)be known would be still flatter in the mouth of the  
(4-2)author himself than in those of the actors. I mention  
(4-2)this only to show that when I am dull there is a design.  
(4-2)I wish to see John very much either tonight or tomorrow  
(4-2)morning. But it may be necessary to remind him that  
(4-2)I go abroad by 1/2 past 9.

(4-2)[1814-15]  
[Signet Library]

TO LORD BYRON 2

(4-2)[January? 1815]

(4-2)MY LORD,-I have long owed you my best thanks for  
(4-2)the uncommon pleasure I had in perusing your high-  
(4-2)spirited Turkish fragment. But I should hardly have  
(4-2)ventured to offer them, well knowing how you must be

1815                        SIR WALTER SCOTT                        3

(4-3)overwhelmed by volunteer intrusions of approbation-  
(4-3)(which always look as if the writer valued his opinion at  
(4-3)fully more than it may be worth)-unless I had to-day  
(4-3)learned that I have an apology for entering upon the  
(4-3)subject, from your having so kindly sent me a copy of the  
(4-3)poem. I did not receive it sooner, owing to my absence  
(4-3)from Edinburgh, where it had been lying quietly at  
(4-3)my house in Castle Street; so that I must have seemed  
(4-3)ungrateful, when, in truth, I was only modest. The last  
(4-3)offence may be forgiven, as not common in a lawyer and  
(4-3)poet; the first is said to be equal to the crime of witchcraft,<sup>1</sup>  
(4-3)but many an act of my life hath shown that I am  
(4-3)no conjurer. If I were, however, ten times more modest  
(4-3)than twenty years' attendance at the Bar renders probable,  
(4-3)your flattering inscription would cure me of so unfashionable  
(4-3)a malady. I might, indeed, lately have had a legal  
(4-3)title to as much supremacy on Parnassus as can be  
(4-3)conferred by a sign-manual, for I had a very flattering  
(4-3)offer of the laurel; but as I felt obliged, for a great  
(4-3)many reasons, to decline it, I am altogether unconscious  
(4-3)of any other title to sit high upon the forked hill.

(4-3)To return to the Giaour ; I had lent my first edition,  
(4-3)but the whole being imprinted in my memory, I had no  
(4-3)difficulty in tracing the additions, which are great  
(4-3)improvements, as I should have conjectured beforehand  
(4-3)merely from their being additions. I hope your Lordship  
(4-3)intends to proceed with this fascinating style of composition.

(4-4)You have access to a stream of sentiments, imagery,  
(4-4)and manners, which are so little known to us as to convey  
(4-4)all the interest of novelty, yet so endeared to us by the  
(4-4)early perusal of Eastern tales, that we are not embarrassed  
(4-4)with utter ignorance upon the subject. Vathek, bating

(4-4)some passages, would have made a charming subject for  
(4-4)a tale.<sup>1</sup> The conclusion is truly grand. I would give a  
(4-4)great deal to know the originals from which it was drawn.  
(4-4)Excuse this hasty scrawl, and believe me, my Lord, your  
(4-4)Lordship's much obliged, very humble servant,

[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE & CO.

(4-4)January 1815

(4-4)DEAR SIR,-Respecting the insurance I may thus far  
(4-4)meet the gentlemens wishes (if insisted upon) though it  
(4-4)puts the bargain in an entire new shape & quite different  
(4-4)from their own offer. I intend to insure my own life  
(4-4)for about that sum (say 5000.) & if the annuity is to  
(4-4)be granted for my life I have no great objection to let  
(4-4)them have the benefit of that policy for the whole or  
(4-4)such part of the price of the annuity as may be  
(4-4)unredeemd at my death. But if the annuity is to depend  
(4-4)upon another persons life as in the present bond I cannot  
(4-4)do this. You will readily observe the difference is great  
(4-4)for supposing the annuity redeemd as I trust it will be in  
(4-4)a couple of years I have all the benefit of the policy in  
(4-4)my own life but of course am a loser by all I may have  
(4-4)paid upon that of another person. I think however they

(4-4)should stick to their own precise & distinct offer of 8-per  
(4-4)Cent. Yours Very truly

WALTER SCOTT

(4-4)EDINR.      friday

(4-4)Private.

[Stevenson]

## TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-5)EDINR., January 10th 1815

(4-5)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-I hope you have long since  
(4-5)received the Lord of the Isles one of the first Volumes out  
(4-5)of the press was sent to you under an office cover. I  
(4-5)could not superintend the sending away these copies as  
(4-5)usual because we were rather a complaining family as the  
(4-5)Scotch say. My eldest boy has contrived to have a  
(4-5)decided smallpox in defiance not only of Vaccination but  
(4-5)of inoculation thereafter. You may be assured we were  
(4-5)alarmed enough for the appearance of the Smallpox in  
(4-5)this generation is like one of the giants in Ariosto who  
(4-5)comes alive after he is killed. Nothing could be more easy  
(4-5)than the manner in which he had the disorder and he is  
(4-5)now quite well. I propose to exhibit him along with the  
(4-5)Indian Jugglers who are just arrived as the youngster that  
(4-5)has had the smallpox naturally after both vaccination  
(4-5)and inoculation. I trust this matter will be closely looked  
(4-5)into by medical men for it will be a very serious business  
(4-5)fifty years hence should the smallpox break out suddenly  
(4-5)as probably the lower class may neglect the vaccinating  
(4-5)operation or go through it superficially.

(4-5)The world do me too much honour in giving me [blank  
(4-5)in original].<sup>1</sup> What I know or rather guess about that  
(4-5)work I will tell your Ladyship when we meet which will  
(4-5)be soon as I expect to be in London in the month of  
(4-5)March. I think I shall bring Mrs. Scott and your  
(4-5)Ladyship's acquaintance Sophia with me and be about a  
(4-5)month in London. If it were not for the equinox gales  
(4-5)which may make it uncomfortable for my companions  
(4-5)I would come up by sea for if there is a route I am tired

(4-6)of it is that vile North road which has less to interest one  
(4-6)than the same extent in any direction in Great Britain.

(4-6)My plan for last spring was to have gone to the Continent  
(4-6)when I should have seen the great Entree into  
(4-6)Paris. I was pretty sure of the light of Lord Aberdeen's  
(4-6)countenance if I could have joind the grand army and  
(4-6)might have hoped for Lord Castlereagh's also. At any  
(4-6)rate if a horse or a mule could be got I should have gone  
(4-6)on very well for few people submit with more indifference  
(4-6)to want of accommodation of all kinds. I was disappointed  
(4-6)in this by very exaggerated reports of the difficulty of  
(4-6)passing through Flanders and especially getting past  
(4-6)Antwerp and Bergen-op-zoom : I was so angry at not  
(4-6)seeing the grand crash that I had little curiosity about the  
(4-6)subsequent part of the entertainment that was performed  
(4-6)here.

(4-6)As for my Irish journey it was a mere excursion of  
(4-6)twenty-four hours for we were not longer upon the coast  
(4-6)than was necessary to visit the causeway excepting a  
(4-6)few minutes at Port Rush where I saw your Ladyship's  
(4-6)friend Dr. Richardson. I was only one of a large party  
(4-6)so that I could hardly have escaped from my friends even  
(4-6)to the hospitality of Barons Court though nothing would  
(4-6)have delighted me more than to have surprized you on  
(4-6)Irish ground.

(4-6)Charlotte bids me enclose the bill of the linen draper  
(4-6)as the best answer to your Ladyships question-the note  
(4-6)below refers to a table cloth which Mrs. S. thinks very  
(4-6)handsome & which will dine 22 people but it is single not  
(4-6)double damask & though it looks as well will not be so

(4-6)durable as the other. Mrs. S. however says it is very  
(4-6)beautiful & any commands your Ladyship honours her  
(4-6)with she will of course have great pleasure in attending to.  
(4-6)She begs her most respectful remembrances to your  
(4-6)Ladyship.

(4-6)As for the Lord of the Isles I think it is my last poetical  
(4-6)adventure at least upon a large scale-I swear not

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(4-7)because I do not make any positive resolution. But I  
(4-7)think I have written enough and it is unlikely that I shall  
(4-7)change my opinion.

(4-7)I beg to be most respectfully remembered to the  
(4-7)Marquis. Sophia is much honoured in your remembrance  
(4-7)she is now growing a great girl and is very sensible  
(4-7)and good-humoured and [is] a great comfort to Charlotte  
(4-7)and me. Indeed if one dare judge [from] what appears  
(4-7)in early life my young people are all well disposed.

(4-7)Next to seeing the great men themselves nothing can  
(4-7)equal beholding them on the canvas of Lawrence who is  
(4-7)one of the first geniuses of his art and merits his extended  
(4-7)fame. That is a pleasure I propose to receive soon.-  
(4-7)Believe me ever Dear Lady Abercorn your truly grateful  
(4-7)and affectionate friend  
[Pierpont Morgan]

WALTER SCOTT

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-7)Januy 15. 1815  
(4-7)MY DEAR TERRY,-I have been guilty too long in  
(4-7)saying my Gratulor 1 which has been only owing to  
(4-7)the uncertainty of how far it might not have been paid

(4-7)in person. For you must know that the late remarkable  
(4-7)change of events has induced me to go for a week or two  
(4-7)to the Continent just to hear the Grenadiers March  
(4-7)resounded from the Walls of Paris where an English  
(4-7)drum has not been struck for such a number of years.  
(4-7)But my good wishes are not the less warm for their being  
(4-7)late in arriving. I do most sincerely hope & trust that  
(4-7)you will find in the well assorted union that you have  
(4-7)formed that domestic happiness which after all forms the  
(4-7)most delightful as well as the purest portion of human  
(4-7)pleasure. The little difficulties which usually occur to a  
(4-7)couple on entering upon the married life are easily faced

8                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-8)& surmounted where there is mutual affection & that  
(4-8)prudence which is its necessary consequence. I need  
(4-8)not mention that when Mrs. Terry makes her arrangements  
(4-8)for continuing the practice of an art to which she  
(4-8)does so much honour, she will give me most sincere &  
(4-8)unaffected pleasure if my acquaintance among London  
(4-8)folks can be of the slightest use in making her merit  
(4-8)known which is all that it requires to make its own way.  
(4-8)Charlotte & all my little folks join in cordial good wishes.  
(4-8)I am here just for a few days & can assure you that  
(4-8)Abbotsford is now looking delightful & repaying with  
(4-8)interest the many hours labour that you & I bestowed  
(4-8)both upon plans & execution some three years since. The  
(4-8)young wood upon the bank begins to appear herisse &  
(4-8)tufty even at some distance : the flowers &c were in full  
(4-8)bloom & fragrance & you never saw anything more neat  
(4-8)& at the same time more minute than all our internal  
(4-8)accommodations. I will be delighted when I can shew  
(4-8)all these things to Mrs. Terry & you though I can hardly  
(4-8)expect so much credit from the fair lady who never saw  
(4-8)the unpromising state in which I found the subject of



(4-8) So this strange eventful history of Politics has after all  
(4-8) changed like the scene in the Rehearsal & Boney like his  
(4-8) brothers of Brentford

(4-8)Adieu my dear Terry. I have a thousand things pressing  
(4-8)on me at once. Remember me kindly to Matthews.  
(4-8)I hope he will never be in Scotland without seeing me  
(4-8)as he has never been without my seeing him. I beg  
(4-8)compts also to Messrs Fawcett & Listen.<sup>2</sup> But  
(4-8)particularly & kindly I beg all best wishes of regard &  
(4-8)remembrance to Mrs. Terry in Which Mrs. Scott joins.  
(4-8)Ever yours very truly  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN GULL, 44 WEYMOUTH STREET, PORTLAND  
PLACE, LONDON

(4-9)DEAR SIR,-The distress of my family beginning with  
(4-9)my wives indisposition and continuing with the illness of  
(4-9)my eldest boy who has been visited with the small pox  
(4-9)or something very like that old-fashiond distemper in a  
(4-9)very alarming way has prevented the possibility of my  
(4-9)applying myself to any poetical or literary labour & in  
(4-9)particular from attempting to comply with the request  
(4-9)with which the Highland Society of London have been  
(4-9)pleased to honour me. I feel great reluctance at any  
(4-9)time to make this sort of exertion for which any poetical  
(4-9)talent I may have is peculiarly ill qualified. But I would  
(4-9)much rather appear an indifferent poet than seem to be

(4-9)ungrateful to a body of my countrymen assembled for  
(4-9)so honorable & useful a purpose and who have honourd  
(4-9)me with such a mark of their esteem. I must trust to  
(4-9)your goodness to make my excuse acceptable to the  
(4-9)gentlemen & to my Lord Breadalbane as their Preses  
(4-9)and to assure [them] that nothing but the unfavourable  
(4-9)circumstances I have mentiond should have prevented  
(4-9)my attempting to obey their commands. I have been  
(4-9)late in answering your obliging letter in hopes the causes  
(4-9)of my excuse might have been more speedily removed.  
(4-9)But though greatly mended our health continues still  
(4-9)indifferent and my harp is in the meanwhile hung upon  
(4-9)the willows.

(4-9)The circumstance if it prove authentic of your having  
(4-9)it in your power to relieve a grand Child of the adventurous  
(4-9)Chevalier is extremely interesting. I am Dear Sir  
(4-9)Very much your obliged humble Serv.

(4-9)WALTER SCOTT

(4-9)EDINR. 15 January 1815

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

10                      LETTERS OF                      1815

TO THE REV. MR. BERWICK

(4-10)MY DEAR FRIEND,-Your kind remembrance wandered  
(4-10)wide and rounded the Selkirkshire hills while I was  
(4-10)tossing upon the German and Atlantic ocean. For you  
(4-10)must know I have been on a voyage since I had the  
(4-10)pleasure to send you a copy of that Swift to which your  
(4-10)kindness has given so much value. I had the benefit of a  
(4-10)handsome yacht belonging to the Commissioners of the

(4-10)Northern lighthouses and as a committee of these gentlemen  
(4-10)all intimate acquaintances made the tour along with  
(4-10)me it was despite some rough weather quite delightful.  
(4-10)We visited Shetland and Orkney, rounded the Northern  
(4-10)extremity of Scotland, traversed the Archipelago of the  
(4-10)Hebrides, ran over to your green Erin and saw the  
(4-10)Giant's Causeway and would probably have proceeded  
(4-10)as far as Dublin but were scared by the American cruisers  
(4-10)then scouring the Channel. I regretted much seeing  
(4-10)Irish land and none of the warm and most obliging  
(4-10)friends to whom I have been so much indebted, but our  
(4-10)ship was our house and our party too numerous to travel  
(4-10)comfortably by land. I just had my foot upon the land  
(4-10)which I love and respect so much and had the pleasure  
(4-10)to hear the national dialect which to me will ever sound  
(4-10)like the tongue of friendship. We were much struck with  
(4-10)the Giant's Causeway which we examined one day with  
(4-10)the advantage of the finest weather.

(4-10)I trust by this you have received a quarto of mine (the  
(4-10)last 4to I intend to write) called the Lord of the Isles and  
(4-10)arising in part out of this tour. I will be happy to hear  
(4-10)that it reaches you safe and gives you pleasure. Constable  
(4-10)our publisher here has sent this and one or two other

11                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1815

(4-11)tokens of remembrance of this same kind to Cuming  
(4-11)(I think) of Dublin. It has been published here about  
(4-11)ten days since.

(4-11)Wonderful indeed have been the circumstances which  
(4-11)have brought about peace to Europe and frantic must  
(4-11)be the madness that would again draw the sword for  
(4-11)petty and individual interest. And yet to say truth I  
(4-11)have more reliance upon the exhausted state of the

(4-11)Continent in point of wealth and military resources than  
(4-11)upon wisdom and moderation in my hopes that peace will  
(4-11)be maintained. I could have wished that the Americans  
(4-11)had felt the force of this country in such a manner as  
(4-11)would have deterred them in future from being rash in  
(4-11)breaking with us. But the opportunity has somehow  
(4-11)been neglected and that negligence is surely an argument  
(4-11)for than against peace.

(4-11)Adieu, my dear Sir, I expect to be in London in March,  
(4-11)and would be happy to think I might have the pleasure  
(4-11)of meeting you there though I would be still happier if  
(4-11)there were a prospect of seeing you in this land of heath  
(4-11)and mountain. I will have an opportunity of seeing  
(4-11)Gifford and renewing our acquaintance which from  
(4-11)laziness in writing upon my part has quite ceased for  
(4-11)two years past. I will not forget the Lines and I anticipate  
(4-11)the pleasure I shall have in perusing them. I who  
(4-11)am a sorry scholar am particularly benefited by your  
(4-11)labour for making much curious information accessible  
(4-11)to me. Ever my dear sir Your truly obliged

(4-11)WALTER SCOTT

(4-11)EDINBURGH 18th January 1815.

(4-11)A general direction W. S. Advocate Edinburgh always  
(4-11)finds me.

[Abbotsford Copies]

12                      LETTERS OF                      1815

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-12)EDINR. 19 January 1815

(4-12)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have been very foolishly putting  
(4-12)off my writing untill I should have time for a good long  
(4-12)epistle and it is astonishing what a number of trifles  
(4-12)have interfered to prevent my commencing on a great  
(4-12)scale. The last of these has been rather of an extraordinary  
(4-12)kind for your little friend Walter has chose to  
(4-12)make himself the town-talk by taking what seemd to be  
(4-12)the small-pox despite of vaccination in infancy and  
(4-12)inoculation with the variolous matter thereafter, which  
(4-12)last I resorted to by way of making assurance double  
(4-12)sure. The medical gentleman who attended him is of  
(4-12)opinion that he has had the real small pox but it shall  
(4-12)never be averd by me for the catastrophe of Tom  
(4-12)Thumb is enough to deter any thinking person from  
(4-12)entering into a feud with the Cows. Walter is quite well  
(4-12)again which was the principal matter I was interested in.  
(4-12)We had very nearly been in a bad scrape for I had fixd  
(4-12)the Monday on which Walter sickend to take him with  
(4-12)me for the Christmas vacation to Abbotsford-it is  
(4-12)probable that he would not have pleaded his headache  
(4-12)when there was such a party in view especially as we were  
(4-12)to shoot wild ducks one day together at Cauldshiels  
(4-12)loch and what the consequence of such a journey might  
(4-12)have been God alone knows.

(4-12)I am clear of the Lord of the Isles and I trust you have  
(4-12)your copy. It closes my poetic labours upon an extended  
(4-12)scale [but] that I dare say I shall always be dabbling in  
(4-12)rhime untill the Solvejam senescentem. I directed the copy  
(4-12)to be sent to Portland place. I want to shake myself free  
(4-12)of Waverley and accordingly have made a considerable  
(4-12)exertion to finish an odd little tale 1 within such time as  
(4-12)will mistify the public I trust unless they suppose me to

(4-13)be Briareus. Two volumes are already printed and the  
(4-13)only persons in my confidence W. Erskine and Ballantyne  
(4-13)are of opinion it is much more interesting than Waverley.  
(4-13)It is a tale of private life and only varied by the perilous  
(4-13)exploits of smugglers and excisemen. The success of  
(4-13)Waverley has given me a spare hundred or two which  
(4-13)I have resolved to spend in London this spring bringing  
(4-13)up Charlotte and Sophia with me. I do not forget my  
(4-13)English freinds but I fear they will forget me unless I  
(4-13)show face now and then. My correspondence gradually  
(4-13)drops as must happen when people do not meet and I  
(4-13)long to see Ellis Heber Gifford and one or two more.  
(4-13)I dont include Mrs. Morritt and you because we are  
(4-13)much nearer neighbours and within a whoop and a  
(4-13)hollow in comparasion-I think we shall come up by  
(4-13)sea if I were not a little afraid of Charlotte being  
(4-13)startled by the March winds for our Vacation begins  
(4-13)12 March.

(4-13)You will have heard of poor Caberfaes 1 death-what  
(4-13)a pity it is he should have outlived his promising young  
(4-13)representative. His state was truly pitiable-all his fine  
(4-13)faculties lost in paralytic imbecility and yet not sufficiently  
(4-13)so but what he conceived and felt his deprivation as in a  
(4-13)glass darkly. Sometimes he was fretful and anxious  
(4-13)because he did not see his son sometimes he expostulated

14                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-14)and complaind that his boy had been allowd to  
(4-14)die without his seeing him and sometimes in a less  
(4-14)clouded state of intellect sensible of and lamenting his  
(4-14)loss in its full extent. These indeed are the " fears of  
(4-14)the brave and follies of the wise"1 which sadden and  
(4-14)humiliate the lingering hours of prolongd existence.

(4-14)Our freind Lady Hood will now be Caberfae herself.  
(4-14)She has the spirit of a chieftaness in every drop of her  
(4-14)blood but the estate is terribly embarassd and will  
(4-14)require great prudence in management. Perhaps there  
(4-14)are few situations in which the cleverest women are so apt  
(4-14)to be imposed upon as in the man[a]gement of landed  
(4-14)property more particularly of an highland estate. I do  
(4-14)fear the accomplishment of the prophecy that when there  
(4-14)should be a dumb 2 [sic] Caberfae the house was to fall.  
(4-14)I hope Lady Hood will soon be home it is of great  
(4-14)consequence she should be so & if Sir Samuel has made  
(4-14)a few tens of thousands in the east things may do better  
(4-14)than I at present augur.

(4-14)I am delighted to find Mrs. Morritt is recovering health  
(4-14)and strength. Better walking on the beach at Worthington 3  
(4-14)than on the plain-stones of Princes Street for the  
(4-14)weather is very severe here indeed. I trust Mrs. M. in  
(4-14)her milder climate will lay in such a stock of health and  
(4-14)strength as may enable you to face the North in Autumn.  
(4-14)I have got the nicest crib for you possible just about  
(4-14)12 feet square and in the harmonious vicinity of a  
(4-14)piggery. You never saw so minute an establishment  
(4-14)and it has all that we wish for and all our freinds will  
(4-14)care about, and we long to see you there. Charlotte  
(4-14)sends the kindest remembrances to Mrs. Morritt.

(4-14)As for politics I have thought little about them lately  
(4-14)the high and exciting interest is so completely subsided

(4-15)that the wine is upon the lees. As for America we have  
(4-15)so managed as to give her the appearance of triumph  
(4-15)and what is worse encouragement to resume the war  
(4-15)upon a more favourable opportunity-it was our business

(4-15)to have given them a fearful memento that the babe  
(4-15)unborn should have rememberd. But having misssd  
(4-15)this opportunity I believe that this country would  
(4-15)submit with great reluctance to continue a war for which  
(4-15)there is really no specific object. As for the continental  
(4-15)monarchs there is no guessing what the folly of Kings  
(4-15)and ministers may do but God knows would any of  
(4-15)them look at home enough is to be done which would  
(4-15)strengthen and improve their dominions in a different  
(4-15)manner than by mere extension. I trust Ministers will  
(4-15)go out rather than be engaged in war again upon  
(4-15)any account. If France be wise (I have no fear that any  
(4-15)superfluous feeling of humanity will stand in the way)  
(4-15)she will send 100000 of her most refractory troops to fight  
(4-15)with Christophe 1 and the yellow fever in the island of St.  
(4-15)Domingo and then I presume they may sit down in  
(4-15)quiet at home.

(4-15)But my sheet grows to an end and so does the pleading  
(4-15)of the learnd counsel who is thumping the poor bar as I  
(4-15)write-he hems twice. Forward sweet Orator Higgins  
(4-15)at least till I sign myself Dear Morritt Yours most truly

(4-15)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JAMES ELLIS, OF OTTERBURN, BY HEXHAM,  
NORTHUMBERLAND

(4-15)MY DEAR SIR,-Many kind thanks for Pickering and  
(4-15)Beddingfields poems 2 which I think greatly more valuable  
(4-15)for being mingled with your own which are completely  
(4-15)entitled to rank with them and you know they stand high



(4-16)in my estimation. I think you have made a very  
(4-16)acceptable present to the literary world and feel myself  
(4-16)much flattered in standing Godfather to the volume. It  
(4-16)is executed in a manner creditable to the Newcastle press  
(4-16)and without errors which is equally honorable to the  
(4-16)Editor and printer. The literary anecdotes are very  
(4-16)interesting and will be the means of preserving to posterity  
(4-16)the memory of those two ingenious men which must  
(4-16)otherwise have perished with the generation in which  
(4-16)they flourished. You were fortunate in the opportunity  
(4-16)of knowing them and they not less so in being known to  
(4-16)one whose kindred talents have enabled him to preserve  
(4-16)their fame.

(4-16)The Border Antiquities must be given up for I don't  
(4-16)think the publishers have taken the thing by the right  
(4-16)handle making the Numbers far too large and miscellaneous.  
(4-16)I have got a work for your acceptance. The  
(4-16)Lord of the Isles but I wait for the royal 8vo which will  
(4-16)appear in a fortnight that it may rank with the Rokeby-  
(4-16)You will find some crumbs of antiquity in the notes.

(4-16)I have just got from Mr. Bell the inaugural speech of  
(4-16)the opening of the Society of Antiquaries which shews  
(4-16)much taste and spirit. I have thoughts of going to  
(4-16)town this spring: perhaps if I do not come down by sea, a  
(4-16)mode of travelling to which I am rather partial, I may  
(4-16)have an opportunity of being present at a meeting.<sup>1</sup> I have  
(4-16)often thought that if Antiquarian Societies would bestow  
(4-16)some expence & time in causing fair copies to be transcribed  
(4-16)from curious old papers and records they would  
(4-16)render their associations of the most material use to  
(4-16)history. About fifty years ago an old Scotch Gentleman,  
(4-16)the Laird of Macfarlane who chanced to be a keen  
(4-16)Genealogist and antiquary employed an amanuensis in

(4-17)making a collection of this kind. The volumes thus  
(4-17)completed were afterwards purchased by our faculty of  
(4-17)advocates and are in their fine library ;1 and what points  
(4-17)out the extreme value of such a collection many of the  
(4-17)originals from which they were copied have even in the  
(4-17)comparatively short space of time fallen aside or been  
(4-17)destroyed so that these copies are now the only source to  
(4-17)which we can resort for the curious information which  
(4-17)they contained. Perhaps the antiquarian Society of the  
(4-17)North may be induced at one time or other to take these  
(4-17)matters under consideration. I wrote you a long letter  
(4-17)some time since addressing by Hexham, which I hope  
(4-17)came safe to hand. Mrs. Scott begs kind compliments  
(4-17)to Mrs. Ellis. Our eldest boy little Walter whom you  
(4-17)remember at Otterbourne has had the small pox or  
(4-17)something very like it and thereby made himself the town  
(4-17)talk for he was in infancy both vaccinated & inoculated.  
(4-17)He is now got them very well over but the alarm prevented  
(4-17)me writing this letter. The circumstance of the small pox  
(4-17)(if such the disease be) reviving like one of Ariostos  
(4-17)enchanted champions after it was supposed fairly slain is  
(4-17)a little startling. But as vaccinating was then only new  
(4-17)it is possible the Boy may not have [had] the right kind  
(4-17)& that the subsequent inoculation may not have taken  
(4-17)effect which sometimes happens or the disorder may  
(4-17)have been only a violent chicken pox and not the real  
(4-17)variol[o]us eruption.

(4-17)Once more my dear Sir my grateful thanks and best  
(4-17)wishes attend you and I am very much your much obliged  
(4-17)and faithful Servant, WALTER SCOTT

(4-17)EDINB 19 January, 1815

[Mrs. Walton and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-18)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I had your kind letter with the  
 (4-18)beautiful verses. May the Muse meet you often on the  
 (4-18)verge of the sea or among your own woods of Rokeby  
 (4-18)may you have spirits to profit by her visits (and that  
 (4-18)implies all good wishes for the continuance of Mrs. M.'s  
 (4-18)convalescence) and may I often by the fruits of your  
 (4-18)inspiration have my share of pleasure. My Muse is a  
 (4-18)Tyranness and not a Christian Queen and compels me  
 (4-18)to attend to long and short and I know not what when  
 (4-18)God wot I had rather be planting evergreens by my  
 (4-18)new old fountain. You must know that like the  
 (4-18)complaint of a fine young boy who was complimented by a  
 (4-18)stranger on his being a smart fellow " I am sair halden  
 (4-18)down by the Bubbly-jock "-In other words the Turkey  
 (4-18)Cock at the head of a family of some forty or fifty  
 (4-18)infidels lays waste all my shrubs. In vain I remonstrate  
 (4-18)with Charlotte upon these invasions she is in league with  
 (4-18)[the] hen wife the natural protrect[r]ess of these pirates  
 (4-18)and I have only the inhuman consolation that I may one  
 (4-18)day like a cannibal eat up my enemies. This is but dull  
 (4-18)fun but what else have I to tell you about-it would  
 (4-18)be worse if like Justice Shallows Davie I should consult  
 (4-18)you upon sowing down the head land with wheat.1 My  
 (4-18)literary tormentor is a certain Lord of the Isles famd  
 (4-18)for his tyranny of yore and not unjustly. I am bothering  
 (4-18)some tales of him I have had long by me into a sort of  
 (4-18)romance. I think you will like it : it is Scottified up to  
 (4-18)the teeth and somehow I feel myself like the liberated  
 (4-18)chiefs of the Rolliad,

(4-18)Who boast their native filabeg restored.

(4-18)I believe the frolics one can cut in this loose garb are all

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(4-19)set down by you Sassenach to the real agility of the  
(4-19)wearer and not the free and independent character  
(4-19)of his clothing. It is in a word the real highland fling  
(4-19)and no one is supposed able to dance it but a native.  
(4-19)I always thought that epithet of Gallia braccata I implied  
(4-19)subjugation and was never surprized at Caesars easy  
(4-19)conquests considering he Labienus and all his merry  
(4-19)men wore as we say bottomless breeks.

(4-19)This was written 2 months & more since.

(4-19)DEAR MORRITT,-I wrote you a few days since the  
(4-19)above scrawl I thought I had sent from Abbotsford two  
(4-19)months ago but something had come in the way to  
(4-19)prevent my finishing it. As you are under privilege I e'en  
(4-19)send it you that you may see I was not quite so thoughtless  
(4-19)or inattentive as you must have supposed me. I hope  
(4-19)soon to see you in London. Best and kindest Complims.  
(4-19)to Mrs. Morritt-the weather here seems setting in for a  
(4-19)feeding storm as we call it when the snow lies so long that  
(4-19)the sheep must be fed with hay. I have just seen  
(4-19)Caberfae's 2 hearse pass. I trust they will send it by sea  
(4-19)for on land the journey must be fearful at this season.  
(4-19)There is something very melancholy in seeing the body  
(4-19)pass, poorly attended and in the midst of a snow storm  
(4-19)whitening all the sable ornaments of the undertaker and  
(4-19)all corresponding with the decadence and misfortunes  
(4-19)of the family.

(4-19)Adieu. I hope soon to see you in Portland place and  
(4-19)to find Mrs. Morritt quite strong and revived by her abode

(4-19)on the seaside. Ever yours most truly

(4-19)WALTER SCOTT

(4-19)EDINR. 21 Jany 1815

[Law]

20            LETTERS    OF            1815

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN, RAMSGATE

[Extract]

(4-20)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-Longman & Co. Pater Noster

(4-20)Row have charge of Lord of the Isles with particular

(4-20)instructions as to your copy but among so many

(4-20)commissions as they have to execute there is always some

(4-20)sign of confusion so if he has not appeared Mr. Scott had

(4-20)better write them a note. [There follow some now faded

details about lawyers who are employed in the application for the  
Polwarth title. See above. Vol. III. p. 463 and note.]

(4-20)... Charlotte & I hope to be in town about March &

(4-20)if I come up by sea which I design I daresay I shall

(4-20)bring Sophia. I have made a bargain with Charlotte

(4-20)that if she chuses to go & return by sea she shall have

(4-20)the difference of expence to save her from the horror

(4-20)of hackney coaches in London. My kindest compliments

(4-20)attend Mrs. Scott and the young people. I do not

(4-20)write to Mr S. separately as this letter contains all that

(4-20)I have to say upon the great affair. Mrs. Scott begs her

(4-20)love & I ever am Dear Mrs. Scott Most truly your

(4-20)faithful humble Servt

(4-20)WALTER SCOTT

(4-20)EDINR. 21 Jany 1815

[Written on outside of this letter]

(4-20)Look at the seal of this letter if you have not happend

(4-20)to break it-It was found on Flodden field.

[Polwarth]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(4-20)MY DEAR LADY STAFFORD,-I am much honoured by

(4-20)your attaching any value to the Lord of the Isles, which

(4-20)I think will be the last poem I shall attempt upon any

(4-20)scale of length or subject of importance. I have long

(4-20)made up my mind to end with Bannockbourne.

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(4-21)Accept my best wishes and warm congratulations on

(4-21)Lady Charlottes alliance with the house of Howard.<sup>1</sup> It

(4-21)is an event which, independent of the particular interest

(4-21)which I must always take in what concerns so nearly

(4-21)your ladyships family, and Lady Charlotte in particular,

(4-21)is extremely agreeable to my aristocratic prejudices,

(4-21)which are much hurt by the decay of the ancient nobility

(4-21)of Britain. I think the Duke of Norfolk may be interested

(4-21)by the inclosed impression of a seal found upon the field

(4-21)of Flodden, which the farmer sent, along with a fat

(4-21)turkey, to a friend of mine about three days since. My

(4-21)friend eat the turkey, but, hav[ing] no stomach for

(4-21)antiquities, gave me the seal. It is very small and of

(4-21)silver, not a ring, as I would have expected. I have not

(4-21)yet begun a search among our Scottish books of heraldry,

(4-21)but intend to commence one very soon. I think, however,

(4-21)the arms are English, so I shall be at fault. It may

(4-21)be more modern than the battle, but was certainly found  
(4-21)on the field.

(4-22)The last days of poor Caberfae were really heaviness  
(4-22)and sorrow-an indistinct perception of the heavy loss he  
(4-22)had sustained in his sons death, which was frequently  
(4-22)exchanged for an anxiety about his health, and wonder  
(4-22)why he did not see him-so it is a mercy that the curtain  
(4-22)is dropd. All the Highlands ring with a prophecy that  
(4-22)when there should be a deaf Caberfae the clan and chief  
(4-22)shall all go to wreck, but these predictions are very apt to  
(4-22)be framed after the event. I saw the hearse and coaches  
(4-22)pass just now to take his body north. I believe it goes  
(4-22)to Cromarty by sea, for in the snowstorm which seems  
(4-22)gathering the roads must become impracticable. I trust  
(4-22)Lady Hood will be soon home. She will have hard cards  
(4-22)to play from the involved state of the property ; but with  
(4-22)her excellent sense and noble spirit much may be done,  
(4-22)especially if Sir S. has strengthened his purse a little.

(4-22)I had a delightful voyage this season round Zetland,  
(4-22)Orkney, and the northern extremity of Scotland, then  
(4-22)through the Hebrides, over to Ireland, as far as to see the  
(4-22)Giants Causeway, and so home by the firth of Clyde.  
(4-22)The most extraordinary cave I ever saw is in Sutherland,  
(4-22)near Loch Eribol. We examind it with great care and  
(4-22)some risque, and I sent a sort of account of it to the  
(4-22)Edinburgh Register. I grumbled very much to think  
(4-22)that half a days sail would have placed our yacht under  
(4-22)the cannon of Dunrobin ; but our party was too large to  
(4-22)be intruders, for I was an humble attendant upon a  
(4-22)Committee of the Commissioners for the Northern Lights.  
(4-22)We were six weeks at sea, visiting everything that we  
(4-22)thought remarkable, and I seldom have spent time more

(4-22)agreeably.

(4-22)The Staffordshire oaks are making a vigorous show

(4-22)upon Tweedside, and furnish me with a perpetual

(4-22)memorandum-did I want one-of your ladyships

(4-22)goodness.

(4-22)I hope to be in town in the course of next March, as I

(4-22)wish much to renew my acquaintance with my English

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

23

(4-23)friends, whom I have not seen for so long a time. I need

(4-23)not say with what pleasure I look forward to paying

(4-23)my respects at Cleveland House. I beg my most sincere

(4-23)and respectful compliments to Lady Charlotte on the late

(4-23)happy event. Mrs. Scott joins in respects to the Marquis,

(4-23)and I ever am, dear Lady Stafford, your very sincere and

(4-23)respectful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

(4-23)EDINBURGH, 21 January 1815.

[The Sutherland Book]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-23)MY DEAR FRIEND I have been rather unwell with a

(4-23)cold and the severity of the weather prevented Siddons

(4-23)from coming to see me but I wrote to him immediately

(4-23)on receiving your letter and received the following

(4-23)answer which prepares you for a letter from the manager

(4-23)himself. I had also to negotiate with him a proposal

(4-23)about Kean coming down here to which the beginning

(4-23)of the letter alludes. I have not the least doubt that

(4-23)Siddons will be most anxious to bring forward the

(4-23)Beacon,<sup>1</sup> though I am afraid he is not at present very well

(4-23)supported by a company. I should however not say



(4-23)much of the matter having been at the theatre only once  
(4-23)this season. But I have no doubt that the merits of the  
(4-23)piece will triumphantly carry through any defects of  
(4-23)the performers.

(4-23)I am glad the Lord of the Isles found his way to  
(4-23)Hampstead and was fortunate enough to give you  
(4-23)amusement. I have often wishd you would take the  
(4-23)Bruce for heroe of a drama. He is an uncommon fine  
(4-23)fellow and we have a much better and clearer account  
(4-23)of him than of most historical heroes.<sup>2</sup>

24                      LETTERS        OF                      1815

(4-24)You will readily I think acquit me of the most distant  
(4-24)wish to add another fool to the order of fiddling rhiming  
(4-24)and painting knights an order of chivalry for which I  
(4-24)never have had particular respect.<sup>1</sup> I am of Mrs. Page's  
(4-24)opinion " these knights will hack. I will not change  
(4-24)the article of my gentry"-I take it the world would say  
(4-24)with Falstaff " I like not such grinning honour as Sir  
(4-24)Walter hath."-As for Walter poor fellow I hope he will  
(4-24)marry for love and work for money : I should certainly  
(4-24)be pleased that my daughter in law had some little  
(4-24)property or fortune to help the menage but I think it is by  
(4-24)far the least important consideration. Frugality and  
(4-24)domestic affection make a much better fortune than that  
(4-24)of a second Miss Tilney Long supposing the possessor  
(4-24)deficient in these qualities. It makes the husband's  
(4-24)industry a labour of love and the happiest marriages  
(4-24)I have seen have been those which began under circum-  
(4-24)stances which required oeconomy.

(4-24)We still keep our purpose of being in town to burnish  
(4-24)the chain of friendship as the Indians say and particularly  
(4-24)the valuable tie which connects us with Hampstead.

(4-24) Sophia will be delighted to be your honored guest for  
(4-24) a few days and I will be charmed with the opportunity  
(4-24) of making her acquainted with you. Charlotte joins in  
(4-24) kindest compliments to Mrs A. Baillie and Mrs. Dr. Baillie.  
(4-24) And I ever am very truly and affectionately yours

(4-24) WALTER SCOTT  
(4-24) 31 January 1815 EDINR.-

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1815                      25

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE & CO.

(4-25) DEAR SIRS,-I was favoured with Mr. Cadell's note and  
(4-25) proposed to call to thank him for the trouble he had had  
(4-25) about Mr. Murray's business which is very pleasantly  
(4-25) settled & much better I think than it could have been  
(4-25) any other way. Mr. Kermack must have some proper  
(4-25) compensation for his trouble in the matter. But I have  
(4-25) had two blank days at the court and am loth to break  
(4-25) them by coming out.

(4-25) Respecting the draft for copies of the Isles I perceive  
(4-25) from your account rendered it is greatly too large & will  
(4-25) reduce it one half which including the value of royal  
(4-25) copies both 4to. & 12 mo. will be I should think not very  
(4-25) distant from the mark. But I doubt this will render a  
(4-25) renewal necessary with perhaps some addition of 50  
(4-25) or 100 of an accommodation of yours due this month. I  
(4-25) think in the event of my not getting to London early in  
(4-25) March it may be also necessary to renew 189-due  
(4-25) in the beginning of that month but I have no doubt of  
(4-25) clearing off about 500-due in April which will reduce  
(4-25) this sum of accommodation to between 400 & 500

(4-25)being greatly less than you hold of ours.

(4-25)As to the date of authors drats. for half profits I consider  
(4-25)that when the sale of a work is rapid the author is entitled  
(4-25)to them at 6 months and that it is with view to such  
(4-25)accomodation that he limits his right in the editions.  
(4-25)For in the case for instance of Ld. of Isles (if the 8vo. sell  
(4-25)like the 4to. or nearly so) the publishers must within  
(4-25)less than six months from the publication be possessd of  
(4-25)negociable bills to the amount of nearly quadruple the  
(4-25)authors bill which will be then due. It is true they  
(4-25)will lose 2 1/2 discount upon the bill for profits but then  
(4-25)they have the additional credit upon the print & paper  
(4-25)which is 2 1/2 on a much larger sum.-On the other hand  
(4-25)I think it just and equitable that if contrary to probable  
(4-25)hope & expectation a large proportion of the book

(4-26)remains on hand when the bill for profits becomes due  
(4-26)so that the funds from it should have been paid are not  
(4-26)converted into money or bills then the author ought to  
(4-26)give the bookseller such further day as they shall agree  
(4-26)or else take the value in books. I think in short advantage  
(4-26)& disadvantage should be equitably divided between  
(4-26)them. Under these impressions I shall draw my present  
(4-26)bill for 300 at 6 months or to shorten trouble you can  
(4-26)send me your note therefore to accot. by J. B.-  
(4-26)understanding that if the sale disappoints you by the time the  
(4-26)bill becomes due I will be very willing to give further  
(4-26)day. And indeed if I live out through the exertions  
(4-26)I have made & am making I will be disposed and enabled  
(4-26)to give my booksellers even greater accomodations than  
(4-26)I can afford at present. But to be a free man and do  
(4-26)justice to all mankind is my first object to attain which  
(4-26)as I have been unremitting in industry I must also be strict

(4-26)in my commercial transactions.

(4-26)I suppose J. B. would mention to you that Longman &  
(4-26)Co have enlarged their interest in the Register very  
(4-26)considerably. Yours truly W SCOTT

(4-26)EDINR. [1 Feby 1815]  
[Stevenson]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-26)EDINR., 15th February 1815

(4-26)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I was favoured with your kind letter  
(4-26)& Charlotte has ordered the table-linen. Mr. Wright can  
(4-26)settle with the merchant with his convenience [?] & I  
(4-26)shall desire the man to send him his note. He will be in  
(4-26)no hurry for his money being a person of eminence in his  
(4-26)line.

(4-26)I shall be very curious to see Moore's poem 1 -his songs  
(4-26)are most of them exquisitely beautiful and he seems almost

1815 SIR WALTER SCOTT 27

(4-27)to think in music the notes and words are so happily  
(4-27)suited to each other. He is certainly a man of very  
(4-27)considerable poetical talent but I think has not been very  
(4-27)fortunate in being so much in fashionable life where a  
(4-27)man who frequents [there (?), them (?)] without fortune  
(4-27)or rank is very apt to lose his time without adding to  
(4-27)his reputation. I am very glad his poem is likely to fix  
(4-27)his independence. As for the Lord of the Isles-it has done  
(4-27)very well indeed-the people are tearing the printer to  
(4-27)pieces for the next edition. Your Copy was sent the day  
(4-27)after the Prince's to whom I thought it necessary to send

(4-27)one. I think it went under Mr. Freeling or Mr. Croker's  
(4-27)frank--one went to Lady Stafford at the same time and  
(4-27)arrived safe-I trust you have yours long since. We have  
(4-27)almost settled our expedition to London in the course of  
(4-27)next month. I shall be much delighted to see some of the  
(4-27)friends there to whom I have been such a stranger for six  
(4-27)years. My first thoughts will of course turn to St. James'  
(4-27)Square.

(4-27)I spoke to Mr. Thomson about the picture. He did  
(4-27)not like it it seems and is doing another. I wish he may  
(4-27)be as successful as in one he presented me with which is,  
(4-27)really and without any allowance being required, a very  
(4-27)fine thing indeed. It is a view of Crichton Castle near  
(4-27)Edinburgh once a favourite haunt of mine but not  
(4-27)slavishly correct as to the surrounding landscape.

(4-27)We have Salt the Abyssinian traveler 1 here just now  
(4-27)a remarkably pleasant conversable man if I can judge  
(4-27)from one interview. He corroborates my old acquaintance  
(4-27)Bruce in all his material facts although he thinks  
(4-27)that he considerably exaggerated his personal consequence  
(4-27)and exploits and interpolated much of what regards his  
(4-27)voyage in the Red Sea. He is to dine with me on  
(4-27)Thursday-Does your Ladyship think it would [be] an

(4-28)acceptable compliment to present the beef without  
(4-28)roasting according to the fashion of the court of Gondar.<sup>1</sup>

(4-28)The Duke of Buccleuch is as well as a man can be  
(4-28)under the dreadful dispensation which it has been his lot  
(4-28)to endure. I have been much with him and have great  
(4-28)occasion to admire both his firmness of mind and depth of  
(4-28)feeling. He is fortunate in Lady Anne Scott his eldest

(4-28)daughter who is really worthy of the excellent mother she  
(4-28)has lost and whom I have often heard call her " her  
(4-28)comfortable daughter"-She is now a real comfort to  
(4-28)her father and discharges the duties incumbent upon her  
(4-28)as head of his family with the utmost propriety. But  
(4-28)Dalkeith and still more Bowhill will be long places of sad  
(4-28)and solemn recollection to all who remember the late  
(4-28)excellent Duchess.

(4-28)I have a better apology for writing an unintelligible  
(4-28)letter than the bad pen which your Ladyship pleaded and  
(4-28)which I should never have discovered unless you had told  
(4-28)me of it-for I have the whole bustle of a law court going  
(4-28)on about my ears at this moment with " Mr. Scott will  
(4-28)you let me look at that process " and " Mr. Scott will  
(4-28)you be so good as to touch Mr. Hume to speak to the  
(4-28)Lord President" etc. etc. etc. So I believe I had better  
(4-28)stop in good time before I write absolute nonsense.  
(4-28)Wherever I am for the time I cannot cease to be  
(4-28)your Ladyship's truly attached and most faithful and  
(4-28)obliged friend

WALTER SCOTT

(4-28)I have got a most beautiful drawing of Pitt from  
(4-28)Hoppner's fine painting. It is in India ink and really  
(4-28)looks as if it could speak.<sup>2</sup> I am delighted that Lawrence  
(4-28)likes the Lord of the Isles. I would rather please one man of  
(4-28)feeling and genius than all the great critics in the kingdom.

[Pierpont Morgan]

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

29

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(4-29)CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH, 1815

(4-29)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-Lord C. dines with me  
(4-29)tomorrow, chiefly that I may introduce him confidentially  
(4-29)to our little friend Donaldson. Will you and the young  
(4-29)ladies look in in the evening at eight oclock, and if Miss  
(4-29)Clephane can come, I hope she will prevail on Miss  
(4-29)Dalrymple to honor us. I think Lady Hood and Miss  
(4-29)Frances Mackenzie will be with us and no one else, unless  
(4-29)perchance Will: Erskine. Yours ever most truly,

(4-29)[Northampton]

W. SCOTT

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(4-29)EDINBURGH, 17 february 1815

(4-29)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,-Nothing could give me  
(4-29)more pride & pleasure than your kind assurance that I  
(4-29)have been in some degree fortunate in my last effort. I  
(4-29)think (but do not swear for then I should certainly deceive  
(4-29)you) that it will be my last poetical attempt upon any  
(4-29)broad scale and I am very happy in thinking that it may  
(4-29)not on the whole disparage its predecessors. When I  
(4-29)adventured forth as a man of rhyme being rather too old  
(4-29)and my views on life too much established to incur the  
(4-29)dangers of a Mr. Seabright, I resolved to bind Horaces  
(4-29)three-fold brass around my breast in order to repel all  
(4-29)those petty vexations which assail in a peculiar manner  
(4-29)those authors who as they do not work for their bread I  
(4-29)have observed cling with more feverish sensibility to their  
(4-29)literary reputation. Accordingly I have endeavoured  
(4-29)with some success never to trouble myself about fashionable  
(4-29)applause or censure or parodies or commendatory  
(4-29)verses or being praised in one review or blamed in another.  
(4-29)I therefore hope I am the more entitled to indulge myself  
(4-29)in the pleasure arising from the approbation of those

(4-30)whose judgement is as unquestionable as their genius. I  
(4-30)wish I had time to have labourd the Bruce more as I am  
(4-30)sensible I could have done more for him. But some  
(4-30)melancholy circumstances which happend in the course  
(4-30)of my task rather indisposed me for that species of revisal  
(4-30)which is so necessary for correctness. I do not believe  
(4-30)there were twenty lines in the poem written twice over  
(4-30)& I am sensible if I had transcribed the whole fairly I  
(4-30)could have thrown more spirit into both narrative and  
(4-30)dialogue but as Corporal Nym says " things must be as  
(4-30)they may "-And now to speak of what has given me  
(4-30)much more pleasure than all my own poems put together  
(4-30)(none of which I have ever read since they were printed)  
(4-30)I would tell you if I could how much I was obliged to  
(4-30)you for Patronage 1 and the pleasure I have received from  
(4-30)an often repeated perusal. I question if the same knowledge  
(4-30)of human life was ever displayd in a fictitious narrative  
(4-30)and of this I should be in some degree a judge having  
(4-30)mixed freely with various ranks of society & being bred  
(4-30)to a profession which represents views of them all. The  
(4-30)character of Lord Oldborough in particular delighted  
(4-30)me. It belongs to those higher stiles of composition  
(4-30)which can only be touchd by a masterly hand and has  
(4-30)not only the merit of entire novelty, for where has such a  
(4-30)sketch ever been drawn, but likewise that of a force and  
(4-30)spirit of which I am uncertain if even any [of] your own  
(4-30)compositions afford such striking proofs. Some points  
(4-30)come particularly home to my feelings from their  
(4-30)resemblance to the character of the late Lord Mellville  
(4-30)who took an early kind and gratuitous interest in my  
(4-30)success in my life & in his years of retirement gave me  
(4-30)much of his friendship and confidence. Should his story  
(4-30)ever be told what a tale it will make. But the story is too  
(4-30)recent and too many of the actors are yet upon the scene.



(4-30)His death too had much of what has been calld the  
(4-30)romance of real life. He had come to town to attend the

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

31

(4-31)funeral and protect the family of the Lord Presid. of our  
(4-31)Court of Justice one of his first and foremost friends as  
(4-31)well as one of the best & wisest men whom Scotland ever  
(4-31)produced. Their houses adjoind each other closely-  
(4-31)Lord M. had gone to bed directing his mourning to be  
(4-31)laid out for the funeral next day-but in the morning he  
(4-31)was found a corpse taken away by a death as sudden as  
(4-31)that of his friend. It was an awful morning god knows  
(4-31)for those who loved & honourd them both & found when  
(4-31)assembled to render the last honours to the one what an  
(4-31)additional blow fate had struck in depriving them of the  
(4-31)other-these circumstances you have probably heard, if  
(4-31)not they will interest as belonging to a man who though I  
(4-31)think it likely you may differ from some point of his  
(4-31)publick politics had like Lord Oldborough the fate to  
(4-31)suffer by the basest scandal respecting an alleged peculation  
(4-31)of which he was as capable as I am of picking the  
(4-31)pocket of my brother in office Mr. David Hume who is  
(4-31)now sitting quietly on his stool beside me and apprehensive  
(4-31)of no such matter. To understand this you will  
(4-31)please to be informed that I am writing while specially  
(4-31)attending my duty as a Clerk of Court-a fine occupation  
(4-31)for a literary man combining a comfortable salary, light  
(4-31)attendance, and no labour or responsibility.

(4-31)I am now thinking of a visit to London after an absence  
(4-31)of six years-what changes I must prepare for among my  
(4-31)friends-I cannot help now and then thinking of the lines  
(4-31)in the drinking song

(4-31)For many a lad I loved is dead

(4-31)And many a lass grown old.

(4-31)To make some amends I am carrying up to see some of  
(4-31)her English friends a Scotch girl of fifteen who shews that  
(4-31)my wife & I are now old married folks. I wish her to  
(4-31)see the lions and the tower and Westminster Abbey and  
(4-31)the wild beasts and the rest of the Royal Family before  
(4-31)she grows too wise or rather too conceited to enjoy vulgar

(4-32)pleasures which after all are the standing dishes of life as  
(4-32)well as beef steaks potatoes & highland mutton. Lord  
(4-32)help the poor folks that get too fine for any of these good  
(4-32)things. How much it would add to the pleasure with  
(4-32)which I look forward to my London trip if I could think  
(4-32)there was the slightest chance of seeing Mr. Edgeworth  
(4-32)and you, but of this I fear there is not the least chance. I  
(4-32)was on the Northern coast of Ireland this last autumn  
(4-32)for an instant and saw the celebrated Causeway and the  
(4-32)scenery around Bengore-head. But we were a large  
(4-32)party six in number & therefore too numerous to make  
(4-32)any excursions inland. We had a very nice yacht and  
(4-32)crew entirely at our command and spent six weeks in  
(4-32)cruising among the Scottish isles where I saw some  
(4-32)astonishing pieces of scenery. I never was so much  
(4-32)struck by the effects of verdure and cultivation as when  
(4-32)we found ourselves one fine morning in the Loch of Derry  
(4-32)with its banks richly fringed with cornfields & trees  
(4-32)contrasted with the scenes of solemn and sombre desolation  
(4-32)which we had witnessd for some weeks before. We  
(4-32)intended to go up to Derry to see the town & I promised  
(4-32)myself particular pleasure from seeing the remarkable  
(4-32)scene of the celebrated siege for although my feelings lean  
(4-32)a little to the Stuarts, I think the defence of Londonderry  
(4-32)one of the finest passages in Irish history & really longd

(4-32)to see the spot where the boom was broken upon that  
(4-32)memorable occasion. But a shifting and baffling wind  
(4-32)prevented our going up the Lough to my great regret.  
(4-32)We have some idea of taking our yacht again next summer  
(4-32)in which case we shall certainly visit Eblana commonly  
(4-32)call'd Dublin. The vessel is maintained for the service  
(4-32)of the Northern beacon lights and my companions are  
(4-32)commissioners for the management of that service so that  
(4-32)they have a duty to discharge while I amuse myself. If  
(4-32)we do not make out our voyage it will go hard but I  
(4-32)travel from Dublin to [Cavan ?] by land while the  
(4-32)vessel goes round in which case I will have what I

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

(4-33)have so long wish'd an opportunity of making the personal  
(4-33)acquaintance of the Edgeworthstown family. I ever am  
(4-33)my dear Miss Edgeworth your truly honor'd & oblig'd  
(4-33)humble servant,  
[Brotherton]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Mr. Kemp A/c of Lord of the Isles 8vo.for Author.]

(4-33)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose Constables personal accot. agt.  
(4-33)me. There are some articles in it as Lays of Minstrel etc  
(4-33)which should not be subject of charge [to] the author  
(4-33)but as it has been long due they may press for Interest &  
(4-33)we will hold it at ^125 as finally render'd to which must  
(4-33)be added 10-10- paid by Messrs. C. to Mr. Kermack  
(4-33)for trouble in my affairs abt. the annuity. I am ignorant  
(4-33)of any other claims agt. me. When you go over the  
(4-33)accounts about the profits of Ld. of the Isles I should wish  
(4-33)these personal claims debited agt. me so as to make a  
(4-33)clear sea on all sides.

(4-33)I inclose a letter of Mr. Constables explanatory of the  
(4-33)interim account renderd. Yours truly W. S.

(4-33)[endorsed 1815, about Feby.]  
[Stevenson]

TO SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK

(4-33)DEAR SIR,-I am honoured with your letter and should  
(4-33)have been particularly happy in an opportunity of being  
(4-33)useful in adjusting a compleat edition of Lord Fountainhall's  
(4-33)interesting Manuscripts.<sup>1</sup> But I do not know of

34                      LETTERS OF                      1815

(4-34)any in the Advocates Library but those which you  
(4-34)mention. I think it likely I may have mentioned that a  
(4-34)large chest belonging to the family of another great  
(4-34)Scottish lawyer Sir James Skene of Curriehill was in our  
(4-34)Library and had never been examined. But I could only  
(4-34)have been led to speak of this from the similarity of the  
(4-34)subject not from supposing that any of Lord Fountainhall's  
(4-34)papers could possibly be deposited there. I am very  
(4-34)glad to hear you are busying yourself with a work which  
(4-34)will throw most important light upon the history of  
(4-34)Scotland, and am with regard. Dear Sir, Your most  
(4-34)obedt. Servant,

(4-34)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-34)EDINR. 19 february 1815.

[Dick-Lauder]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-34)EDINGH. 24 Feb: 1815

(4-34)MY DEAR TERRY,-Thank you a thousand times for the  
(4-34)beautiful drawing<sup>1</sup> which arrived in great safety some  
(4-34)three or four days ago though I like a sneaking fellow put  
(4-34)off my thanks till I could have them franked, & now after  
(4-34)all send them without. Believe me it is most truly  
(4-34)acceptable both for the sake of him whom it represents,  
(4-34)as coming from you, & as being a drawing which in the  
(4-34)opinion of some very good judges who have seen it does  
(4-34)the highest credit to the artist. So we have hung it in

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

35

(4-35)the little drawing room under a very noble picture of  
(4-35)Chrichton Castle of which Thomson the Minister of  
(4-35)Duddingstone made me a present the other day. We will  
(4-35)talk about all this in a few days (say three weeks) within  
(4-35)which period I hope to be in London. Mrs. S. & your  
(4-35)friend Sophia now a great tall girl are the companions of  
(4-35)my voyage. I will take the earliest opportunity of  
(4-35)looking after you taking it for granted that I am pretty  
(4-35)sure of finding you at home at n A.M. as usual. I will  
(4-35)also have an opportunity of thanking Mr. Young for his  
(4-35)kind intentions in my favor tho' to profit by them in their  
(4-35)extent would sound very much like robbing in foro  
(4-35)conscientiae. Abbotsford has cost me so much money  
(4-35)that I am scarce buying any books just now, not to  
(4-35)keep a stud of hobby horses all at once. Yet I cannot  
(4-35)resist the opportunity to purchase No 164 (1) Downfall of  
(4-35)Earl of Huntingdon & 165 1st & 2nd part of King  
(4-35)Edward 4th should they not go at very extravagant  
(4-35)prices. 57 Guy of Warwick also has its charms & also  
(4-35)97 Hans Berepot, but I leave them in your judgment as  
(4-35)to price or matter about which I need not be very  
(4-35)solicitous having laid out very little money in this way

(4-35)these two years. Abbotsford begins to be noticed by the  
(4-35)charitable even admired-plenty of partridges & no lack  
(4-35)of hares tho' I did not trouble them much last year

36                      LETTERS OF                      1815

(4-36)owing to my voyage through the Isles. If you get the  
(4-36)plays have the goodness to make them into a white paper  
(4-36)parcel & address them to me under an upper cover to  
(4-36)Fr. Freling Esqr Post Office General who always  
(4-36)franks letters for me & whose franks carry any weight.  
(4-36)You will receive under one of them tomorrow a little  
(4-36)reprint of mine of a curious old satirist.<sup>1</sup> I believe only  
(4-36)100 copies were printed. Mrs. Scott sends kind remembrances  
(4-36)& is happy in the prospect of soon seeing you.  
(4-36)Ever most truly yours

(4-36)WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 2

(4-36)EDINR., 26th Feby. 1815

(4-36)DEAR JOHN,-I have been thinking over the plan which  
(4-36)I have lately pursued, and talked over this morning, of  
(4-36)making our good stock carry off our heavy by attaching so  
(4-36)much of it to future editions of moving publications so far  
(4-36)as they have not already paid a toll of this nature, and  
(4-36)which must clear the stock in time, while we enjoy the  
(4-36)benefit of credit upon print and paper of the new editions  
(4-36)at the same time, and in a way advantageous both to  
(4-36)us and the Booksellers. But it has occurred to me that  
(4-36)there is a better and more summary mode of winding up,  
(4-36)and which would effectually end these matters.

(4-37)Suppose Constable and Longman would take our whole  
(4-37)stock (say 10,000, being 5000 each) at the following  
(4-37)terms :-

(4-37)Bills for 12 months to [be] immediatly granted for	2000
(4-37)Do. 15 months "	" 2000
(4-37)Do. 18 months "	" 2000
(4-37)Do. 21 months "	" 2000
(4-37)Do. 24 months "	" 2000

(4-37) 10,000

(4-37)Should they be disposed to do this, J. B. and Coy. shut  
(4-37)shop instantly, and leave the field clear, turning over to  
(4-37)the purchasers the works of every description which they  
(4-37)have now the advantage of publishing, on the sole terms  
(4-37)of printing in the Canongate, and giving the authors half  
(4-37)profits. I am morally convinced that, with the literary  
(4-37)views I have before me, there will not be nearly so much  
(4-37)advance of credit or capital on the booksellers' part in this  
(4-37)way as in that which I had settled. I wish, if this strikes  
(4-37)you as a feasible proposal to make our friends, you  
(4-37)would come up to breakfast to-morrow. Subordinate  
(4-37)parts of the plan can easily be settled should the general  
(4-37)principle suit, and it will render the London journey  
(4-37)unnecessary. In future publications, unless in very  
(4-37)particular circumstances, or with reasonable grounds of  
(4-37)displeasure, which there is no chance of occurring, I will  
(4-37)certainly consider these houses as my publishers, expecting  
(4-37)only in courtesy some share of their countenance in P. O.  
(4-37)As I shall always publish in future for half profit, there  
(4-37)is no fear of my having the least temptation to change  
(4-37)publishers, supposing me to have (as I have not) any wish  
(4-37)to do so. I think within the same period the booksellers

(4-37)will probably take off the same quantity of stock upon the  
(4-37)former plan, but this would cut the matter short, and  
(4-37)promises, I think, advantages to both parties.-Yours, etc.,  
  
(4-37)W. S.

(4-37)Sunday 3 oclock

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

38                                      LETTERS    OF                                      1815

TO LADY MACLEOD, DUNVEGAN CASTLE, SKYE 1

(4-38)DEAR MADAM,-I have been postponing from day to  
(4-38)day requesting your kind acceptance of my best thanks  
(4-38)for the beautiful purse of your workmanship with which  
(4-38)I was some time since honoured. The hospitality of  
(4-38)Dunvegan will long live in my recollection, and I am not  
(4-38)a little flattered by a token which infers that my visit  
(4-38)was not forgotten by the Lady of the castle. I venture to  
(4-38)send (what has long delayed this letter) a copy of a poem  
(4-38)which owes its best passages to MacLeod's kindness and  
(4-38)taste in directing me to visit the extraordinary scenery  
(4-38)between his country and Strathaird, which rivals in  
(4-38)grandeur and desolate sublimity anything that the  
(4-38)Highlands can produce. The volume should have  
(4-38)reached you in a quarto shape, but while I sought an  
(4-38)opportunity of sending it, behold the quartos disappeared,  
(4-38)and I was obliged to wait for the second impression, of  
(4-38)which I now send a copy. I shall be proud and happy  
(4-38)if it serves to amuse a leisure hour at Dunvegan. It has  
(4-38)had one good consequence to the author, that it has served  
(4-38)to replenish the purse with which the Lady MacLeod  
(4-38)presented him. Yet he has so much the spirit of the old  
(4-38)Bard, that he values the purse more than the contents.



(4-38)Should MacLeod and you ever come to Edinburgh, I will  
(4-38)scarce forgive you unless you let such a hermit as I am  
(4-38)know of your living in the neighbourhood of his recess,  
(4-38)and I would have particular pleasure in endeavouring  
(4-38)to show you anything that might interest you. I do not  
(4-38)despair of (what would give me the most sincere pleasure)  
(4-38)again being a guest at Dunvegan. My eldest girl sings  
(4-38)Gathail gu la-excuse Saxon spelling-and I hope to  
(4-38)send you in a few weeks a very curious treatise on the  
(4-38)second sight, published (not for sale) from a manuscript  
(4-38)in 1691 which fell into my hands. Hector Macdonald  
(4-38)has promised me the means to send it.

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

39

(4-39)I beg my respectful compliments to Miss MacLeod, my  
(4-39)kindest remembrances to the chieftain, and my best  
(4-39)wishes to the little tartan chief and nursery.-Believe me,  
(4-39)with much respect. Dear Madam (for I will not say Mrs.  
(4-39)MacLeod, and Lady MacLeod is out of fashion). Your  
(4-39)honoured and obliged and truly grateful,

(4-39)WALTER SCOTT

(4-39)EDINBURGH, 3d March 1815.

[Canon Macleod]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-39)MY DEAR SIR,-I was in the country when I ordered  
(4-39)your copy of the Lord of the Isles to be sent off,-  
(4-39)unfortunately the Bookseller had not enough to answer my  
(4-39)order and disappointed you and one or two of my other  
(4-39)friends. I was therefore obliged to wait the second  
(4-39)edition of which I have now the pleasure to send two

(4-39)copies by the coach, begging your own acceptance of one,  
(4-39)and hoping you may find the other an acceptable gift  
(4-39)to some of your friends.

(4-39)Mr. Porter lately appointed a Commissioner of Excise  
(4-39)is a friend of mine. I would be happy if through his  
(4-39)interest I could be at any time useful to you in which case  
(4-39)you will have the goodness to point out the object and  
(4-39)opportunity of serving you. I am going to London in  
(4-39)about a fortnight for six weeks or thereabouts.

(4-39)I must conclude in some haste. Dear Sir Your obliged  
(4-39)servant  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-39)EDINBURGH, 12th March 1815.  
[Mrs. Dunn]

TO HAY DONALDSON, W.S., CHARLOTTE STREET,  
EDINBURGH

(4-39)MY DEAR SIR,-I am today favoured with your letter  
(4-39)and do, not a moment delay in replying to it. My hopes

40                      LETTERS    OF                      1815

(4-40)that at one time or other your exertions and attention  
(4-40)to the Roxburghshire business might be the means of  
(4-40)introducing you into further connections with the Duke  
(4-40)of Buccleuch in his law matters were not founded upon  
(4-40)any thing further than the probability that the family  
(4-40)who really need an active law agent might resort to one  
(4-40)whose talents they had an opportunity of being acquainted  
(4-40)with and I know that such would have been the wish of  
(4-40)that invaluable member of the family whom they have  
(4-40)lost because she herself said so. But as I never had the  
(4-40)least communication to that purpose with the Duke for

(4-40)of course it could not be a thing of my seeking but must  
(4-40)have arisen from his own voluntary confidence-I do not  
(4-40)suppose there is any immediate prospect of the kind and  
(4-40)I think you should act as if there were none. The refusing  
(4-40)such an important piece of business would be a great  
(4-40)sacrifice on your part witht. any certain prospect of its  
(4-40)being ever recompensed and I am sure the circumstance  
(4-40)of your conducting a cause agst the D. in the way you  
(4-40)conduct all your business would not impede any resolution  
(4-40)he might take in your favour. I do therefore most  
(4-40)strongly advise you not to forego the present opportunity  
(4-40)but by all means to take the business if it offers. I have  
(4-40)always thought that it requires a strong and well defined  
(4-40)prospect of future advantage to determine a man of  
(4-40)business to refuse employment in the way of his profession.  
(4-40)This cursed news turns the very cream upon my stomach.1  
(4-40)I trust they will put down this Apollyon and make short  
(4-40)work with him. The Castle of Vincennes and a burial  
(4-40)by torch light would be my doom for him.

(4-40)We will be in town next week. On 25 next month I  
(4-40)shall receive some money for my brother which I will  
(4-40)impress with you.

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

41

(4-41)I am sorry the Duke does not look after Roxburghshire  
(4-41)but of course he knows his own views and wishes better  
(4-41)than I can presume to do. This I know that it is easier  
(4-41)holding than drawing. But he has more than enough to  
(4-41)do and think of. Believe me very truly yours

(4-41)WALTER SCOTT

(4-41)ABBOTSFORD 17 March 1815

[Griffith]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-41)EDINGH 24 March 1815

(4-41)MY DEAR TERRY,-The bearer Mr. David Anderson  
(4-41)who takes the trouble of delivering you this letter is upon  
(4-41)a tour to London to use his eyes in looking about him as  
(4-41)much as he can ; if there is any thing in your department  
(4-41)to which you can introduce him, you will confer an  
(4-41)obligation on me : he is a young Scottish barrister & I  
(4-41)think promises well. It is at his own particular request  
(4-41)I that I make him known to you & he will probably consult  
(4-41)you about the subject of his particular curiosity. I  
(4-41)should be very glad to hear from you first what you are  
(4-41)about yourself & what prospect there is of my seeing you  
(4-41)this summer at Abbotsford. Why should not you make  
(4-41)a rally to Edinburgh during the time your theatre shuts.  
(4-41)I promise you would be well received, for the folks here  
(4-41)express great regret for your absence. Abbotsford stands  
(4-41)where it did. Spot is alive if I can trust my eyes & the  
(4-41)partridges will be plenty notwithstanding the snow for  
(4-41)the breeding season promises well. John Kemble is here  
(4-41)& draws good houses. We are all on tip toe to know  
(4-41)something of your new meteor Mr. Kean.<sup>1</sup> Will you let

42

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-42)me know about him ? I hope you don't omit calling  
(4-42)on Miss now Mrs. Baillie now & then ? the best  
(4-42)acquaintances are most easily lost by neglecting them.  
(4-42)Should you find any curious little books in my way dont  
(4-42)forget me : my purse begins to fill again after the Abbotsford  
(4-42)evacuations. I had some thoughts of coming to  
(4-42)town but I think if there comes a peace as it must come

(4-42)on some terms or other we shall have the Emperor of  
(4-42)Russia & the King of Prussia at London & I will reserve  
(4-42)my journey & cash to see them hold Carnival with the  
(4-42)Prince Regent. Yours truly W. SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-42)CORNER OF WHITEHORSE STREET,  
(4-42)PICCADILLY,

(4-42)Tuesday, [LONDON, April 1815]

(4-42)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I have been here these  
(4-42)three or four days I always hoping trusting and expecting  
(4-42)that your Ladyship would be in town. But your house in  
(4-42)St. James' Square is otherwise occupied and I cannot learn  
(4-42)whether or when you are likely to be in town though your  
(4-42)Ladyship will believe I am most anxious to pay my  
(4-42)respects. Mrs. Scott and Sophia are with me and we  
(4-42)came up by sea very successfully and even pleasantly  
(4-42)bating three circumstances-

(4-42)1st. That the wind was in constant and methodical  
(4-42)opposition.

(4-42)2nd. That a collier brig ran foul of us in the dark and  
(4-42)nearly consigned us all to the bottom of the sea.

(4-42)3rd. and last we struck on a rock and lay hammering  
(4-42)for two hours untill we floated with the rising tide. I  
(4-42)am tied down to this town just now as l'homme de confiance  
(4-42)of a fair Scotchwoman 2 who is about to be married into

(4-43)your high circle and so we are up to the ears in settlements,  
(4-43)etc. but for which circumstance I would have  
(4-43)offered my personal respects at the priory. I beg to be  
(4-43)respectfully remembered to the Marquis and am ever with  
(4-43)the greatest respect and regard your Ladyship's truly  
(4-43)faithful and obliged, WALTER SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan]

#### TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-43)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I have been chiefly  
(4-43)engaged with your matters since our arrival here and  
(4-43)have seen Lord Compton repeatedly and the Marquis  
(4-43)once. The last seems to be a good humoured old peer  
(4-43)and both he and Lady Frances C. expressed the highest  
(4-43)pleasure in the proposed alliance.<sup>1</sup> Lastly I saw the  
(4-43)Solicitor of the family Mr. Boodle and received from him  
(4-43)the enclosed schedule of what the Marqs. had proposed to  
(4-43)do upon the occasion independent of such assistance as  
(4-43)the young people might receive from Miss C's fortune.  
(4-43)I received the preliminaries like a practical plenipotentiary  
(4-43)without committing myself by any answer-only I said  
(4-43)that the particulars were candidly and frankly stated.  
(4-43)With respect to the amount of the various provisions I could  
(4-43)say nothing untill I saw the Marqs's rent roll and the  
(4-43)burdens affecting it-also that I must hear from your  
(4-43)friends in Edinr-In truth I think the provisions narrow  
(4-43)for the rank to be maintained and I mentioned that  
(4-43)generally. The Marquis and Mr. Boodle seemed to think  
(4-43)something might be got from Scotland especially at  
(4-43)outsetting as it is morally impossible that you two great  
(4-43)folks can start with 2000 a year only. I said your  
(4-43)immediate property only produced 200 that you had  
(4-43)been advised to sell it but had hitherto declined and that

(4-44)I thought the times unfavourable for a sale. Nevertheless  
(4-44)I hinted such a proposal might be rendered agreeable  
(4-44)to me if proportional advantages should be secured to  
(4-44)you in consequence of your advancing 6000 or 7000  
(4-44)to which the balance of the price might probably amount.  
(4-44)If this money was wished to be applied to the immediate  
(4-44)fitting out and aid of your establishment I said I should  
(4-44)expect either that a similar sum should be secured upon  
(4-44)the Compton estate for the younger children the interest  
(4-44)being at your own disposal or that in case of widowhood  
(4-44) 100 yearly of jointure should be granted for every  
(4-44)thousand pounds of your money so sunk. I got no  
(4-44)distinct answer to this proposition nor did I require any as  
(4-44)I only wished to show in general that I was alive to your  
(4-44)interest. In truth becoming a member of a family where  
(4-44)there is so much land I rather think the sale of the farm  
(4-44)would be eligible providing contingent advantages were  
(4-44)granted in equal proportion. To be pinched at starting  
(4-44)would be real evil and debts are often incurred by young  
(4-44)housekeepers which hang about them all their lives so  
(4-44)money must be had on one side or other.

(4-44)I am not quite satisfied with the extent of the provisions.  
(4-44) 1000 a year is a good jointure for a countess and the  
(4-44)additional 1000 allowed in case of a family would not  
(4-44)greatly aid. The 2000 a year as Marchioness is better  
(4-44)and the children would be then provided elsewhere.

(4-44)I wish much to have the Entail of Torloisk, a copy of  
(4-44)your mother's marriage contract or the original, and  
(4-44)rentals of your own little property and of Torloisk.

(4-44)Wednesday 12 April [1815]

(4-44)I got your letter yesterday when the above lines were

(4-44)written and have the greatest pleasure in the prospect of  
(4-44)your grandmother consulting your interest in the way you  
(4-44)mention. It would be a most material point if she were  
(4-44)to carry her intentions in your favour immediately into  
(4-44)execution by becoming a party to these deeds and settling

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

45

(4-45)her estate on you and Lord Compton and the heirs of your  
(4-45)union failing whom on any others she may chuse and  
(4-45)reserving power to burthen the estate thus settled to any  
(4-45)extent she may propose. You will see in a note which I  
(4-45)shall send to Lord Compton this day and of which I  
(4-45)enclose you a copy the view in which I consider this  
(4-45)arrangement as well as the answer which I have on the  
(4-45)first blush of the business judged fitting to make to the  
(4-45)Marquis's proposal. I breakfasted with Lord Compton  
(4-45)this morning and have of course seen much of him since  
(4-45)I came to town and sans phrase I like him very much. He  
(4-45)thinks feels and speaks like a man and that is no common  
(4-45)compliment. I talked over the various objections I had  
(4-45)to the Marquis's proposal and told him at the same time  
(4-45)that they appeared to me of such a nature as a little  
(4-45)arrangement and enlargement of the family views would  
(4-45)early put out of the way. You need not be afraid of the  
(4-45)Solicitor turning my flank in the matter for if I am plain  
(4-45)in my proposals and views I will not be the less earnest  
(4-45)in them. I think my memorandum will fully enable  
(4-45)you to comprehend my meaning. You will of course  
(4-45)show Mr. Boodles paper to your uncles and invite them  
(4-45)to correspond with me on the subject which would be  
(4-45)highly agreeable to me trusting that however unpopular  
(4-45)I may be in that quarter they will do me the justice to  
(4-45)suppose me earnest in your service and anxious to give  
(4-45)and receive all the information which may be necessary  
(4-45)to carry my good wishes into effect. Indeed if this is not



(4-45)done they must employ some other person in London  
(4-45)which would only occasion vexation perplexity and  
(4-45)expences. You see I was right when I said that the  
(4-45)prospect opening before you would change their conduct  
(4-45)towards you. I am certain you will find them quite  
(4-45)amical. You must consider whether it will be prudent to  
(4-45)show them my Memorandum in whole or to transcribe  
(4-45)it omitting the supposed case of your Grandmother making  
(4-45)a settlement of her estate. If Mrs. Douglas has openly

46                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-46)expressed herself to her family in the way she spoke to  
(4-46)you there may be propriety in showing them the whole  
(4-46)paper-if not the proposal may be disagreeable to them  
(4-46)and they may fall on means to prevent its being acceded  
(4-46)to by Mrs. D.-On the whole I think you had better let it  
(4-46)be a private article of the treaty untill you again hear from  
(4-46)me. I should wish the proposal to come from the opposite  
(4-46)[side] in this sort of way, supposing it addressed to me  
(4-46)" Mr. S. objects to the jointure to be settled on Miss M. C.  
(4-46)-it is as much as the N. estate admits but if the heirs of  
(4-46)the marriage are to be assured of succeeding to the  
(4-46)Kirkness estate a corresponding advance will be made in  
(4-46)the provision for the lady in case of widowhood "-With  
(4-46)this proposal Mrs, D. would have the pleasure of benefiting  
(4-46)you to a much greater extent than the income of the  
(4-46)property she has resolved to bequeath to you at the price  
(4-46)of carrying her intentions into effect a little sooner than  
(4-46)she intended. At any rate it is a proposal with which  
(4-46)she cannot be offended I think.

(4-46)Excuse this hasty scrawl as I am a good deal fatigued  
(4-46)with the extreme heat of the day. Ladies on certain  
(4-46)occasions owe their friends gloves but I shall have a claim  
(4-46)upon Lady Compton for a pair of shoes honestly worn out

(4-46)in her service between Portland Place (for on one or two  
(4-46)general ideas I consulted our friend Morrith who is  
(4-46)completely acquainted with what is done in such cases)  
(4-46)Fludyer Street and Brook Street. I had Lord Compton  
(4-46)for my guide indeed but I might as well have had the  
(4-46)blind deity who took his stand on Benmore or Bentalla  
(4-46)on a late occasion. However I told him he had my  
(4-46)pardon for all his errors as belonging to his unhappy  
(4-46)situation. Literally he led me wrong four times (talking  
(4-46)of you all the while) untill I consulted my pocket chart  
(4-46)of London and took the pilotage into my own hands.

(4-46)We got up to town in five days though the wind was  
(4-46)contrary all the while. My wife and little girl did not  
(4-46)suffer much discomfort. They beg kindest remembrances

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

47

(4-47)and congratulations for the approaching affair is quite  
(4-47)public.. I shall be anxious to hear what you think of the  
(4-47)memorandum which I sent under separate franks. If  
(4-47)you could be so good as send or call in Castle Street when  
(4-47)you are going to write you would bestow a line on my  
(4-47)little people. Yours most affectionately

(4-47)[11] April 1815.

WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-47)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I enclose my original drat.  
(4-47)of the remarks which I have this day after a long  
(4-47)conversation with Lord C. copied and sent to the M. of  
(4-47)Northampton. The only subject of discussion or debate  
(4-47)between Lord C. and me was this-I readily agree with

(4-47)him as to the propriety of selling the Fife farm for it is  
(4-47)quite a different question in the present circumstances  
(4-47)from what it would be had Scotland remained your  
(4-47)headquarters. A small detached property would be  
(4-47)managed at a certain expence and probably ill managed  
(4-47)and the money would afford a larger immediate income  
(4-47)and thus set your house-keeping up more comfortably.  
(4-47)But if any part of this money be laid out in furniture etc.  
(4-47)as perhaps it may be necessary to take 1500 or 2000  
(4-47)for that purpose I contend that I must have a contingent  
(4-47)annuity to you of 100 for every 1000 so sunk. L. G.  
(4-47)himself is contented with this but seems to think that the  
(4-47)M. may think that he has gone as far as he can. I had a  
(4-47)very long discussion with him on this and other points.  
(4-47)Of course I abode by my own opinion and made my  
(4-47)proposal as you will see it in the rough drat.  
(4-47)  
(4-47)I am clear if your Grand mother comes forward some  
(4-47)further provision ought to be and will be made.<sup>1</sup> If I

48                      LETTERS                      OF                      1815

(4-48)could but be assured of your having ,?4000 a year as  
(4-48)Dowagr. Marchioness, I should think I had done well.  
(4-48)I mean taking all your provisions together.

(4-48)Excuse my blotted copy I have no time to transcribe.  
(4-48)Pray hurry the papers to me and I think you had better  
(4-48)have a fair copy made of my remarks enclosed leaving out  
(4-48)the last paragraph for the reason mentioned on the  
(4-48)margin and show it to the Clephanes. I am ever my  
(4-48)dear Miss Clephane affectionately yours

(4-48) April 13th 1815. WALTER SCOTT  
[Northampton]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-48)DEAR SIR,-I presume the Lord of the Isles is by this  
(4-48)time afloat & as I find cash needful here to pay off some  
(4-48)old scores and some new ones I take the liberty to draw  
(4-48)upon you for 420- at 3 mos. date to accompt of profits  
(4-48)of this edition. This bill I will renew for six months  
(4-48)when due which will give you nine months to get in your  
(4-48)cash as it cannot be expected this edition will go off so  
(4-48)soon as the last. When we meet we can square the  
(4-48)accompt regularly debiting me also with my book acct.  
(4-48)long due which may be set agt. profit on royal copies.

(4-48)There is no news here public or literary but I think

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

49

(4-49)almost a certainty of war. My dispute with the  
(4-49)Commissioners of Income tax has been arranged to my  
(4-49)satisfaction which is very pleasant especially as our old  
(4-49)friend the Property tax is returning upon us in his  
(4-49)plenitude of power. John Ballantyne is here bustling  
(4-49)about as usual. If he should be detain'd late in London  
(4-49)I will desire him to apply to you for renewal of 317-  
(4-49)due on the 9th. May being I think the last of your  
(4-49)accomm. bills to us. But I shall be better pleased to pay  
(4-49)it with its fellows.

(4-49)Don Roderick being out I think to reprint it as it makes  
(4-49)part of Jo. B's stock and I propose making considerable  
(4-49)additions applicable to the present moment. I shall  
(4-49)make a tripartite division of it that is supposing you chuse  
(4-49)so much of the concern, between Longman & you &  
(4-49)Murray whose sale of such politics as mine are likely to  
(4-49)be is considerable. There is plenty of time to consider  
(4-49)about this but I should wish to hear your thoughts as to

(4-49)the extent of the impression. I think of 1500 or 2000  
(4-49)copies but remit [this] & all other particulars to the  
(4-49)gentlemen who shall be concernd. Believe me Dear Sir  
(4-49)Very truly Yours

(4-49)WALTER SCOTT

(4-49)WHITEHORSE STREET PICGADILLY LONDON

(4-49)21 April 1815

[Stevenson]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-49)My DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I have just this minute  
(4-49)received the letters with all the inclosures and write  
(4-49)here though in a Booksellers shop rather than wait a  
(4-49)moment. I have dragd in Morritt to give me a frank.  
(4-49)Lord C. has been dogging me like my shadow expecting  
(4-49)and hoping an answer and I have a most cruel letter from  
(4-49)the Marquis which I will enclose by this or tomorrows  
(4-49)post as time serves.

50                      LETTERS              OF              1815

(4-50)There is no more to be said about Kirkness and  
(4-50)therefore I have given the matter up with a good grace in  
(4-50)a letter for Mr. H. C. For Gods sake take all in good  
(4-50)part that is said or done in that quarter as I fear we will  
(4-50)be un-kirknessed altogether. I trust implicitly to your  
(4-50)discretion for avoiding all scenes or subjects of discord at  
(4-50)this moment. It would be of infinite prejudice and the  
(4-50)term of endurance being short take a manful heart and  
(4-50)uncharge it. Tell Mrs. Clephane (your kind mother)  
(4-50)that I do conjure her on her bended knees to take everything  
(4-50)that is said and done as argent comptoreal. Rely

(4-50)upon it nothing shall be done that can be prejudicial to  
(4-50)her. I would not lose sight of the feelings which you  
(4-50)ought to entertain and I know do entertain as a grateful  
(4-50)and affectionate daughter to give you the jointure of the  
(4-50)Queen of Sheba if she had one- Pray never mind  
(4-50)anything they say about me-let that fly stick in the wall  
(4-50)and when the plaister's dry it will rub off-My only  
(4-50)object is the most sincere wish to serve you with head and  
(4-50)heart and I do not care one sixpence about any slight they  
(4-50)can throw on me for my attempts to do so. The letter  
(4-50)of Lord N. will show there has been no dissenting about  
(4-50)money matters but only a necessary discussion which  
(4-50)cannot be terminated untill the rentals on both sides are  
(4-50)forthcoming. I expect yours with impatience and pray  
(4-50)write me a line as often as you can. By the way I must  
(4-50)tell you that in the long discussion I had with Lord C upon  
(4-50)your matters there was a heavy storm of thunder and  
(4-50)lightning. You know I am not very sensible of such  
(4-50)disturbances so I took no notice but his good Lordship  
(4-50)never heard a word of the matter till he was going away  
(4-50)and saw the street flooded with water.

(4-50)Unquestionably if Torloisk can be settled on you  
(4-50)and Lord Compton for your lives and the survivor and  
(4-50)upon the children of the marriage after your decease  
(4-50)it is the natural and proper settlement.

(4-50)I do not believe the family are very rich and I understand

(4-51)the estate is encumbered-But there is quite  
(4-51)enough of money to support the dignity very handsomely  
(4-51)and much land which is allways rising. I see I must do  
(4-51)the best I can without expecting much backing from  
(4-51)Scotland on the part of your friends. The point about

(4-51)which I am most anxious is a chance (which I trust in  
(4-51)God will not be realized but yet which it is my duty to  
(4-51)consider) of Lord Comptons predeceasing you at an early  
(4-51)period of your union and before you have succeeded to  
(4-51)the estate either of Kirkness or Torloisk. In this case  
(4-51)I must do the best I can-I do not think 1000 enough  
(4-51)and I foresee I shall be able to get over and above a life  
(4-51)rent equal to the interest of the price of your Fifeshire  
(4-51)farm supposing it sold- 400 or 500 a year more would  
(4-51)I think be enough at least it is so much as I shall be able  
(4-51)to get. In case of your being Marcss. dowager I should  
(4-51)think securing you 4000 in all would be very fair and if  
(4-51)we could say 2000 in the possible event of a Countess  
(4-51)dowagr. Would be a corresponding sum. But in short  
(4-51)I will do my best and give Mr. H. Glephane no more  
(4-51)trouble in the matter than to secure myself against the  
(4-51)possible complaint of having excluded him from our  
(4-51)councils.

(4-51)Pray remind Mrs. Clephane that when ladies employd  
(4-51)Knights errant to champion their causes they always sat  
(4-51)quiet in their arm-chairs to be burned or acquitted  
(4-51)according to circumstances. The more passive you all  
(4-51)are the better and communicate to me all your wishes.  
(4-51)W. S.

(4-51)PICCADILLY 21 April [1815]

(4-51)[27th April 1815]

(4-51)I HAVE missed the post and cannot help myself till  
(4-51)Monday there being none tomorrow in this God fearing  
(4-51)and religious capital. I will see Lord G. after breakfast  
(4-51)tomorrow perhaps before for I thought it necessary to  
(4-51)accustom Lady Francis Compton to the voracity of a  
(4-51)Scotchman at breakfast that she may not be surprised

(4-52)at the cousins whom the Isle of Mull may send upon an  
(4-52)occasional visit and at breakfast you know I can match  
(4-52)any highland man of them all. She is a spirited old lady  
(4-52)fond of dogs and horses and had a pair of loaded pistols  
(4-52)to defend her house in person when it was threatened in  
(4-52)the corn bill riots.

(4-52)Charlotte is much obliged for your kindness in calling  
(4-52)upon our little people. Sophia has been at some of the  
(4-52)gay parties and was much noticed and caressed. I had  
(4-52)a long and most gracious audience of the P. Regent who  
(4-52)gave me the entree to his library where there are some  
(4-52)most curious papers respecting 1715 and 1745 and the  
(4-52)space between. They belonged to the Cardinal Duke of  
(4-52)York. Baron Adam who was present says the impression  
(4-52)upon his mind was a doubt whether the P.R. or I was the  
(4-52)greater Jacobite.

(4-52)I think you should shew the M. of N's letter to the  
(4-52)Clephanes and ask Mr. Henry to shew you mine not that  
(4-52)there is anything in it. They may trust I will not be  
(4-52)illiberal in my dealings with the family but I will not  
(4-52)throw away my cards neither nor would Lord Compton  
(4-52)thank me for I suppose he will like as well to have 2500  
(4-52)instead of 2000 for your joint income as well as I shall.

[Northampton]

TO J. WHISHAW, EDITOR OF " MUNGO PARK'S JOURNAL " 1

(4-52)DEAR SIR,-I am glad the anecdotes I rememberd  
(4-52)concerning my poor friend M[r]. Park seemd to you in  
(4-52)the slightest degree interesting. I have often endeavourd



(4-52)to recollect the passages you mention but they were  
(4-52)communicated near the close of an evening of conviviality  
(4-52)& although I am positively certain of the scope of the  
(4-52)conversation I cannot at this distance of time rely on my  
(4-52)memory as to the particular narrative which led to it. Two  
(4-52)trifling circumstances occur to me respecting his habits.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

53

(4-53)The first-that his practise as a surgeon among our  
(4-53)lonely hills was so far from being profitable that it was  
(4-53)really expensive. I have known more cases than one in  
(4-53)which Mungo after riding five or six miles by night among  
(4-53)pathless hills gave his medicines as well as attendance for  
(4-53)nothing instead of taking the miserable half guinea from  
(4-53)some poor shepherd or his wife.

(4-53)2d. Notwithstanding his determination again to visit  
(4-53)Africa the terrors of his former captivity had not ceased  
(4-53)to impress his imagination. When he was affected with  
(4-53)indigestion or any other stomach complaint he used to  
(4-53)start from his sleep supposing himself still a prisoner in  
(4-53)the tent of All.

(4-53)I shall never forget the spot & the morning when I last  
(4-53)parted with this firm sagacious and intrepid character.  
(4-53)He had slept at my house at Ashestiel & in the morning  
(4-53)we rode together over the wild chain of pastoral hills  
(4-53)which divide Tweed from Yarrow. On the road he told  
(4-53)me his purpose of going straight from Edinr. without again  
(4-53)returning to take leave of his family. We were then at  
(4-53)the top of Williamhope-ridge & the mist floating dimly  
(4-53)below us down the vale of the Yarrow seemd an emblem  
(4-53)of the-dark & uncertain prospect before him. I remember  
(4-53)pressing upon him the dangers of his journey with a  
(4-53)military force which I then thought (though falsely as you

(4-53)have shewn) the most unsafe mode of travelling since it  
(4-53)was inadequate for conquest & yet large enough to excite  
(4-53)suspicion. He refuted my objections by referring to the  
(4-53)subdivision of Africa into petty districts the chiefs of  
(4-53)whom were not likely to form any regular combination  
(4-53)for cutting him off & whose boundaries were soon  
(4-53)traversed. He referd also to their habit of seeing cofles  
(4-53)or caravans of all nations pass through their territories on  
(4-53)paying a small duty so that the march of such a party  
(4-53)as his own had nothing in it to alarm them with ideas of  
(4-53)spoil or invasion. In this sort of discourse we passd the  
(4-53)hills & came to a road where our paths separated-a

54                      LETTERS        OF                      1815

(4-54)small ditch divided the road from the moor & in going  
(4-54)over it Mungo Parks horse stumbled & nearly fell. As  
(4-54)he recoverd him I said " thats a bad omen Mungo " to  
(4-54)which he answerd laughing " freits [i.e. omens] follow  
(4-54)those that look to them." With this proverbial  
(4-54)expression we parted never again to meet on this side of  
(4-54)the grave.

(4-54)I observe that you are puzzled with the word fuff l  
(4-54)which he applies to the noise of the lion[e]ss. It is a very  
(4-54)expressive Scottish word applicable in its primitive sense  
(4-54)to the explosive noise which a cat makes in flying at  
(4-54)a dog.

(4-54)You observe with great truth that Park was rather shy  
(4-54)& reserved in his general habits. In addition to this I  
(4-54)may add that he always felt rather embarassd by indirect  
(4-54)inquiries which strangers to avoid the apparent rudeness  
(4-54)of blunt interrogation often made concerning his travels.  
(4-54)But said he ther[e] are two risques from this false delicacy  
(4-54)either that I may not understand their question or that

(4-54)they may misconstrue my answer & in either case my  
(4-54)conversation will be reported inaccurately. He contrasted  
(4-54)this with the conduct of the venerable Professor  
(4-54)Fergusson 2 who using the privilege to which his high  
(4-54)talents & advanced age so well entitled him spread the  
(4-54)map of Africa before Park the first day he dined at  
(4-54)Hallyards made the traveller trace out his whole journey  
(4-54)inch by inch & questiond him upon the whole as he went  
(4-54)along with characteristick precision.

(4-54)These things are scarce worth writing or reading. But  
(4-54)I have a peculiar veneration for the memory of my  
(4-54)unfortunate friend and even trifles connected with that  
(4-54)topick have a peculiar claim to my remembrance. If you  
(4-54)can extract any thing out of these trifles for your second

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      55

(4-55)edition they are much at your service 1 & I am with much  
(4-55)respect Dear Sir Your obliged humble Servt

(4-55)WALTER SCOTT

(4-55)PICCADILLY 24 April [1815]  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MR. WILKIE, MELROSE 2

(4-55)[24th April 1815]

(4-55)DEAR SIR,-I received your letter two days since & have  
(4-55)since seen Lord Melville. I told his Lordship I would  
(4-55)write to you to come up directly & he assented-so the  
(4-55)sooner you set off the better that you may be here before  
(4-55)I leave London. Of course you have taken care to be  
(4-55)well grinded to pass your ordeal with credit. You need

(4-55)not make yourself uneasy about funds if they should  
(4-55)happen to be a little short.

(4-55)Expecting to see you soon I would take it kind should  
(4-55)this find you at Melrose if you would walk as far as  
(4-55)Abbotsford & see how matters are going on-& particularly  
(4-55)if the transplanted trees by the water-side are  
(4-55)come into leaf & likely to thrive & if they are well staked  
(4-55)down against the wind. If Tom can make up a small  
(4-55)basket of good poultry and early potatoes if there are any

56                      LETTERS                      OF                      1815

(4-56)it would be very acceptable to the family with whom we  
(4-56)reside here & perhaps you could manage to take care of  
(4-56)it if you come up by sea. Let him write a line by you at  
(4-56)any rate and say how all goes on.

(4-56)I remain with apologies for this trouble Very sincerely  
(4-56)Yours

(4-56)WALTER SCOTT

(4-56)WHITEHORSE STREET PICCADILLY LONDON

[Percival Serle]

TO HENRY MACKENZIE

(4-56)My DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your kind letter-  
(4-56)Mr. Irvine whom I took the liberty to mention to you as a  
(4-56)candidate for the situation you mention has since changed  
(4-56)his views & is leaving or has already left this country to  
(4-56)become a settler in Canada so that any interest which I  
(4-56)could have taken in that appointment is at an end. I am  
(4-56)not the less obliged to your kindness in putting the

(4-56)circumstance under my recollection.

(4-56)I am somewhat at a loss what to say about my supposed  
(4-56)natural children. I really have not any real or literary  
(4-56)which require legitimation and I think you must allude  
(4-56)to some report which has not yet reachd my ears farther  
(4-56)than by your kind congratulations on the supposed  
(4-56)increase of my literary family.<sup>1</sup> The interest which you  
(4-56)take in these matters of mine will be always a reason with  
(4-56)me for thinking more highly of them than I should be  
(4-56)otherwise tempted to do.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

57

(4-57)Every thing here is warlike though some folks still maintain  
(4-57)that there will be an arrangement with Bonaparte. I  
(4-57)cannot say I see the least appearance of it especially as  
(4-57)the Grenville party are understood to be decided for war.  
(4-57)In the drama Kean's laurels are rather overshadowd by  
(4-57)those of Miss ONeil who is really a charming actress  
(4-57)though not equal as some of her admirers pretend to Mrs.  
(4-57)Siddons when in her brilliant days. She is the sweetest  
(4-57)Juliet I ever saw or can conceive & excels rather in these  
(4-57)feminine & soft characters than in those where force and  
(4-57)dignity is required. Mrs. Scott joins me in best and  
(4-57)kindest compliments to Mrs. Mackenzie & family and I  
(4-57)ever am My dear Sir Your very faithful & obliged  
(4-57)humble Servant

(4-57)WALTER SCOTT

(4-57)PICCADILLY 29 April 1815.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-57)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Our magnificent scheme is  
(4-57)clip'd in the wings. I have got some business on my  
(4-57)hands on Saturday of a nature which will not admit of  
(4-57)my leaving town that day. The forecloser is Lord  
(4-57)Mellville who has appointed that day for our rail-road  
(4-57)affairs and I shall have my throat cut by the Mr. of Napier  
(4-57)if I do not meet the parties concerned. On Sunday I  
(4-57)propose breakfasting and spending the day at Hampstead  
(4-57)and shall draw up at your door at ten preceesely. We

58

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-58)propose to retreat at night and I think you will have  
(4-58)enough of us. Betwixt [now] and that time I shall  
(4-58)certainly see Mrs. Baillie and endeavour to arrange the  
(4-58)pleasure of paying homage to her at a more quiet day.  
(4-58)I am almost worn out with visits and visitations.

(4-58)I send you the patent for the arms. It occurs to me  
(4-58)that the Avisas should be blue and yellow. Yet they are  
(4-58)coloured red and white. Yours very truly,

(4-58)WALTER SCOTT

(4-58)Monday PICCADILLY [? 1815]

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-58)DEAR SIR,-The day being so execrable and my  
(4-58)rheumatics troublesome I have deputed John Ballantyne  
(4-58)to ask you whether you would like to have a share in Don  
(4-58)Roderick which I am about to reprint with a considerable  
(4-58)addition. The property is with the Ballantynes but as

(4-58)I have an interest in it I have desired them to offer you  
(4-58)a third of the impression at the same terms with the other  
(4-58)two publishers as I think it will suit your sale better than  
(4-58)any of them and as I would be happy to have your name  
(4-58)on the title. Yours very truly W. SCOTT

(4-58)PICCADILLY GARDENS [May 1815]

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

[Extract]

(4-58)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I wrote a long letter this  
(4-58)moment finished to Mrs. Clephane and sent it by the post  
(4-58)and now continue to scribble one in answer to yours of  
(4-58)29th this instant received. . . .

(4-58)I am sure my dear young friend nothing will give me  
(4-58)greater pleasure than that any pains I can take in this

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      59

(4-59)affair may conduce to your honour and happiness-I do  
(4-59)trust under God that this will be the case for the family  
(4-59)are highly spoken of as a race of steady and honourable  
(4-59)men who do honour to their rank and country. The  
(4-59)Marquis I should suppose frugal for he has his difficulties  
(4-59)to struggle with and subdue. He has proceeded far in  
(4-59)retrieving and enlarging the estate and very naturally  
(4-59)has a prudential eye to strengthen and secure what he  
(4-59)has reclaimd. I will litigate no point with him in such  
(4-59)a manner as to produce irritation because even if I should  
(4-59)carry my immediate object it might eventually affect your  
(4-59)happiness by chilling your reception into the bosom of a

(4-59)family whose affection must be of such importance to  
(4-59)you in future life. But what I may be forced to give up  
(4-59)I will at least have the pleasure of sacrificing with a  
(4-59)good grace. Lord C. seems of opinion and I think justly  
(4-59)that it would serve nothing going into particulars untill  
(4-59)I can exhibit the rentals of the properties (that of Kirkness  
(4-59)is I suppose out of the question) the entail and the  
(4-59)contract of marriage.

(4-59)I will remain in London till the deeds are signed as  
(4-59)you may probably want me to be a trustee or at any rate  
(4-59)to prevent the possibility of mischief. This is no  
(4-59)inconvenience to me but rather otherwise for we live in the  
(4-59)home of a kind old friend who will not listen to our  
(4-59)proposal of leaving her so that we are in every respect  
(4-59)as well or better accommodated than in Castle Street.  
(4-59)We have a very gay time of it if eating drinking and  
(4-59)evening parties can make it so-but I have sent Sophia  
(4-59)out to Hampstead to spend a few days with Joanna  
(4-59)Baillie to save her Tweedside complexion.

(4-59)... I shall most sincerely rejoice when you are out of  
(4-59)the reach of all this tracasserie and I am sure my dear  
(4-59)young friend you have by this time seen enough of the  
(4-59)wretched consequences of family dissention to make  
(4-59)you for your whole life regard it as the service of domestic  
(4-59)unhappiness. You have to take your ground in a new

60            LETTERS    OF            1815

(4-60)family and among new friends. I trust and hope you will  
(4-60)find them all you can wish but they must be above  
(4-60)humanity if they have not failings and prejudices of one  
(4-60)kind or other-to these my dear Miss Clephane you must  
(4-60)accomodate yourself as far as it is possible both because  
(4-60)in doing so you will best shew your affection to your



(4-60)husband and because establishing yourself in the good  
(4-60)opinion of his family especially as being so closely and  
(4-60)intimately connected with them must necessarily lay  
(4-60)the deepest and most sure foundation for domestic  
(4-60)felicity. Lord G. will probably make you acquainted  
(4-60)with the characters of the principal members of his own  
(4-60)family-at least he will be nattered and delighted with  
(4-60)your enquiries concerning them made with the purpose  
(4-60)of rendering yourself an agreeable addition to their  
(4-60)family circle. I have often thought that the two great  
(4-60)commands to love God and our Neighbour have their  
(4-60)relative and distinct rewards for if the homage which  
(4-60)we owe to the Supreme Being prepare us to enjoy happiness  
(4-60)in the next world, the social charities and affections  
(4-60)of humanity form the most sure guides to happiness in  
(4-60)this. But you will think I am getting very prosy only I  
(4-60)know you will excuse if because I am on this occasion a  
(4-60)papa sort of a person and determined to exercise my full  
(4-60)right to be dull and dogmatical.

(4-60)To turn from wisdom to folly all our foreign wanderers  
(4-60)are hurrying home-Lady Davey cured other admiration  
(4-60)of the French and Lydia White with the humour of forty  
(4-60)fancies as Grumio says pricked upon her cap for a feather.  
(4-60)Never were there seen such monsters in apparel as France  
(4-60)has sent back to us-Let your Mantua maker exert her  
(4-60)fancy as she pleases you will be hardly too fantastic for  
(4-60)the fashion.

(4-60)I am glad you like Hay Donaldson who really is all that  
(4-60)you have said and to a thorough knowledge of his  
(4-60)profession adds much feeling and delicacy. He is a tried  
(4-60)man and may be relied upon. I mentioned to Lord

(4-61)Compton the propriety there was in Mr. Donaldson  
(4-61)appearing as his man of business upon the occasion with  
(4-61)which he is quite satisfied- It vindicates Donaldsons  
(4-61)interference in the most complete manner which might  
(4-61)otherwise give cause of offence. I am quite charmed  
(4-61)with Mrs. Clephanes steadiness and composure but her  
(4-61)affection will I know carry through much in your account  
(4-61)which she might not submit to in her own. Yours ever  
(4-61)most faithfully

(4-61)WALTER SCOTT

(4-61)I have kept this letter by me till today and am now  
(4-61)finishing it on my return from the drawing room where I  
(4-61)have kissed hands. You would laugh to see me in a dress  
(4-61)coat bag and sword as I am at this present writing.

(4-61)4th May 1815.

[Northampton]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-61)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I beg your acceptance of  
(4-61)my, best congratulations on Mrs. Douglas's change of  
(4-61)sentiments-which cannot but have an excellent effect  
(4-61)upon all the negociation and gives a certain ascertained  
(4-61)consequence to your own fortune when about to enter a  
(4-61)great family. I am glad Mrs. D. C. has thought of  
(4-61)consulting Lord Reston 1 who with some narrow prejudices  
(4-61)and hard corners about him is nevertheless a man of  
(4-61)excellent sense and great worth and legal capacity. I  
(4-61)have received a letter from Mr. Henry Clephane about  
(4-61)Mrs. M. D.'s resolutions and referring me generally to  
(4-61)Mrs. Maclean Clephanes instructions which I am  
(4-61)delighted with, since it will render it unnecessary to put

(4-61)much direct business correspondence with him untill I

62

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-62)can have the whole settled- I expect the packet  
(4-62)today, yesterday being no day of delivery, I will not be  
(4-62)startled on the length of the papers and will peruse them  
(4-62)with an interest that will prevent the possibility of their  
(4-62)being tiresome. It was stupid in me not to send my  
(4-62)address but I trust there is no chance of the papers  
(4-62)miscarrying-if I knew where the M. Steuart is to be  
(4-62)found to whom they are addressed under cover I would  
(4-62)enquire after them.

(4-62)Wednesday.

(4-62)The papers came safe yesterday and I have gone over  
(4-62)them and had a long conversation with Lord Compton  
(4-62)in order to have his advice in shaping my proposals so as  
(4-62)to be most acceptable to the Marquis. In consequence  
(4-62)of his opinion joined to my own I intend to abide by my  
(4-62)proposal for 100 for every 1000 of the price of  
(4-62)Powgild or that may be raised upon it in case the  
(4-62)capital is to be sunk-if it is to be preserved of course we  
(4-62)will have only 5 pr. cent. The settlement of Mrs.  
(4-62)Douglas C. will authorize a demand of 1000 a year  
(4-62)aditl. jointure But Lord G. thinks and I also think it  
(4-62)will be right to qualify this proposal by saying that the  
(4-62)addition shall be conditional in case Mrs. D. C. shall not  
(4-62)exercise her reserved power of sale for which I trust there  
(4-62)is not the least danger. I have sent the papers to Mr.  
(4-62)Boodle and I expect to have an appointment with him  
(4-62)one of these days when I will deliver my project. But  
(4-62)before that I will send you a copy. With 3000 a year  
(4-62)Powgild or a corresponding annuity, the reversion of  
(4-62)Torloisk and of Kirkness I concieve you will have between

(4-62) 5000 and 6000 a year which is an ample provision and  
(4-62)if I can carry it so far I will be most happy.

(4-62)I do not think the clause in the entail can be altered but  
(4-62)I do not conceive that its operation will be at all  
(4-62)prejudicial as will appear from the following list of supposed  
(4-62)cases. 1st During the life of the Marquis Lord Compton

1815                  63                  SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-63)being a commoner in the eye of law and signing himself  
(4-63)Maclean Compton, the clause cannot operate, and.  
(4-63)When Ld. C. becomes a Marqs. his son supposing he has  
(4-63)but one might doubtless claim the estate under the clause  
(4-63)when he attains the age of 21. But it is not to be supposed  
(4-63)he will do so because his father will be interested in  
(4-63)providing him otherwise and because he could not take the  
(4-63)name and arms of Maclean alone. Again supposing there  
(4-63)is a younger son it seems to me that he could not claim  
(4-63)while there was an elder brother still a commoner in the  
(4-63)eyes of law. Again supposing matters to remain in this  
(4-63)situation untill the death of the present Ld. C. whom we  
(4-63)suppose to have succeeded to the title of Marquis of N.  
(4-63)it seems then clear to me that his widow having ceased  
(4-63)to be the wife of a peer could not be deprived of the estate  
(4-63)by any of her sons although after her death she would be  
(4-63)succeeded in the property not by the elder but by the  
(4-63)second son. All this I will consider more at leisure when  
(4-63)I get back the papers from Mr. Boodle but it does appear  
(4-63)to me that nothing can occur to disturb your possession  
(4-63)during your lifetime and indeed I trust and believe you  
(4-63)will never [have] a child so different in disposition from  
(4-63)yourself as to claim a right so very ungracious. My  
(4-63)kindest compliments attend Mrs. Clephane to whom I  
(4-63)will write with my paper of proposals and believe me ever

(4-63)your truly faithful and affectionate friend

(4-63)WALTER SCOTT

(4-63)May 13 1815.

[Northampton]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(4-63)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I am just come from a  
(4-63)consultation of great length with Ld. C. and his lawyers  
(4-63)and have drawn up with their concurrence a sketch of  
(4-63)proposals to be sent down to the Marquis whose answer  
(4-63)will enable us finally to close matters on Tuesday and to

64                    LETTERS       OF                    1815

(4-64)put the conveyancers in motion. It will be necessary  
(4-64)that you suggest as soon as possible the persons whom you  
(4-64)may desire to act as Trustees for her pin-money and  
(4-64)jointure etc. I have the pleasure to inform you that the  
(4-64)free income of the Northampton estate is     18000 per ann:  
(4-64)at least-no bad prospect for our young lady-In fact  
(4-64)if Lord N. chuses a yet greater fortune will devolve upon  
(4-64)Ld. C. probably     20,000 a year, and it is an improving  
(4-64)property.

(4-64)I have the pleasure to say that the M. has agreed the  
(4-64)jointure shall be     3000 instead of     2000 in consequence  
(4-64)of Mrs. Douglas Clephanes becoming a party to the  
(4-64)settlement under this condition however (to which I could  
(4-64)offer no objection) that the jointure should be restricted  
(4-64)to     2000 if Mrs. D. C. should sell the estate in virtue of  
(4-64)her reserved power to do so. I told them that I considered  
(4-64)this as a most improbable event but of course  
(4-64)lawyers are obliged to provide for that which is possible

(4-64)as well as for that which is probable. I presume the  
(4-64)estate of Kirkness will be settled (under the reserved  
(4-64)powers) upon Lord & Lady C. in conjunct fee and life  
(4-64)rent and on the survivor and on the heirs of the marriage  
(4-64)with power to burthen it for the provision of younger  
(4-64)children. If there should be no children of the marriage  
(4-64)Mrs. Douglas Clephane will perhaps direct its further  
(4-64)destination or she may chuse to leave it wholly at her  
(4-64)grand daughters disposal. I should wish to learn her  
(4-64)intentions on this point and of course Miss Clephane will  
(4-64)take the most early and graceful mode of acquainting the  
(4-64)old lady of how much consequence her affectionate  
(4-64)patronage has proved at the present moment.

(4-64)It will I think be absolutely necessary to sell Powguild  
(4-64)bad as the times are. To keep it under tenants  
(4-64)at will may ruin it utterly and to let it to an improving  
(4-64)tenant for 19 years would greatly diminish the chance  
(4-64)of selling well hereafter as every purchaser of course  
(4-64)wishes to have a free entry. Using the privilege of cutting

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1815            65

(4-65)and corning upon this estate we would propose to sell it  
(4-65)in the course of the season after due advertisement. The  
(4-65)price after deducting 1st capital to answer the incumbrances  
(4-65)and 2dly    6000 to be vested in trustees for the  
(4-65)use of Ld. and Ly. C. during their life and for the benefit  
(4-65)of the younger children, is to be considered as applicable to  
(4-65)fitting them out in the world and will I should hope run  
(4-65)from    1500 to    2000 at the very least. I have thought it  
(4-65)necessary also to preserve a power of applying even the  
(4-65)reserved    6000 to any beneficial purpose with concurrence  
(4-65)of the trustees-so that there may be a little fund  
(4-65)at command upon proper occasions- I have stipulated  
(4-65)for    1200 instead of    1000 in the event of Ld. C's death

(4-65)before his fathers. This with the interest of the reserved  
(4-65) 6000 will make the jointure 1500 under this melancholy  
(4-65)supposition and I find upon conversing with Ld. C  
(4-65)confidentially that there is no chance of making more of it.  
(4-65)I will have a reply to this on Tuesday. I have put  
(4-65)strongly under the M's eye the inadequacy of the sum of  
(4-65) 2000 for the young peoples maintenance declining  
(4-65)however to make any positive stipulation but referring  
(4-65)it to his own good sense and affection. It is very probable  
(4-65)he will not bind himself to give more but Ld. C is an only  
(4-65)son and of course we must trust something to paternal  
(4-65)affection and for good will. I have also stated the  
(4-65)inadequacy of provision for educating children but with  
(4-65)the same deference to his Lordships sense of what is due  
(4-65)to his own representatives. Lastly I also proposed that  
(4-65)Lady C's pin-money should be increased as she succeeded  
(4-65)to her own property which was thought reasonable.  
(4-65)I have not time to copy my long paper as it must get  
(4-65)down to Northamptonshire by this post if possible.  
(4-65)Everything was arranged so far as could be arranged  
(4-65)without the M. in the most pleasant manner and the  
(4-65)lawyers seemed sensible of the reasonableness.

(4-65)Lord C. behaved very handsomely with great candour  
(4-65)and disinterestedness as well as a very competent knowledge

66                LETTERS        OF                1815

(4-66)of business. The old Solicitor is a fowl which as the  
(4-66)Laird of Logan says is the most polite way of calling a  
(4-66)man a goose.

(4-66)Adieu, I have to draw a case for John Clerks opinion  
(4-66)respecting the operation of the obnoxious clause supposing  
(4-66)the entail to stand good, which I fear will prove the case.  
(4-66)This is necessary for the satisfaction of Lord C's man of

(4-66)business who put a great many questions which we agreed  
(4-66)it was best to have ascertained by opinion of counsel as it  
(4-66)was too delicate for me to require them. to rest on my  
(4-66)exposition. Kindest love to Miss Clephane and believe  
(4-66)me most truly yours W. SCOTT

(4-66)May 1815.  
[Northampton]

TO RIGHT HONBLE. JOHN MACMAHON

(4-66)SIR,-It becomes my grateful duty to acknowlege that  
(4-66)I have this morning received from Mr. Baron Adam 1 the  
(4-66)elegant & valuable box with which it has pleased His  
(4-66)Royal Highness the Prince Regent to honour me. While  
(4-66)I shall carefully preserve and transmit to my children  
(4-66)this invaluable token of His Royal Highnesses regard I  
(4-66)may presume to add that I did not require such a  
(4-66)memorial to preserve the respectful sense which I entertain

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1815            67

(4-67)of the condescension & kindness with which His Royal  
(4-67)Highness has distinguishd me nor I trust will those who  
(4-67)may follow me as its possessors require such a memento  
(4-67)of the duty which they owe to His Royal Highness and  
(4-67)to their country. I beg you will have the goodness to  
(4-67)express in the most dutiful and proper manner my warm  
(4-67)sense of this distinguishd honor and that you will believe  
(4-67)me Sir your most obedt. humble Servant

(4-67)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-67)PICCADILLY 23 May 1815.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]



TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-67)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I have your letter this  
(4-67)morning and I just write these few lines to beg you will  
(4-67)not consider these embarrassments too deeply. Believe  
(4-67)me Lord Compton regards them as of no sort of consequence  
(4-67)but as the necessary and inevitable effects of  
(4-67)business ill-looked after and suffered to fall into perplexity.  
(4-67)I saw Mrs. Douglas's letter to him. If there is any thing  
(4-67)hostile in the old lady's mind the feeling was never more  
(4-67)[mis]applied but I trust there is nothing but what a very few  
(4-67)words may clear up. Ld. C. has already determined to  
(4-67)make an offer which I think a very handsome one indeed  
(4-67)but if they think it inadequate we will try arbitration as  
(4-67)better than actual litigation between near relations.

(4-67)In the meanwhile I have the draught of the Scottish  
(4-67)deeds forwarded by Mr. Donaldson and after revising  
(4-67)it I have given it to Mr. Boodle to be considered by him  
(4-67)and by the Counsel he may chuse to consult. The  
(4-67)English deeds are to be ready for revisal this week when

68                    LETTERS       OF                    1815

(4-68)I intend to lay them before an eminent Chamber Council  
(4-68)called and entitled Mr. Sidebotham in order that I may  
(4-68)have his opinion if the tackle be rightly twisted. This is  
(4-68)necessary as I am no English lawyer and as the deeds are  
(4-68)to be drawn by Lord C's solicitor. They will then be  
(4-68)written fairly out for signing and sealing. I imagine  
(4-68)Lord C's journey to Scotland may commence in about a  
(4-68)fortnight-at least I see nothing to the contrary. As I  
(4-68)have now happily brought so near to a close all that I can  
(4-68)do for you here I have resolved to set sail on Sunday first  
(4-68)by which time all the deeds will be revised and adjusted  
(4-68)and my gracious presence may be useful in getting matters

(4-68)settled in Queen Street. I think I can easily satisfy  
(4-68)Andw. Clephane which way the wind of his own interest  
(4-68)sets for a lawsuit would be as disadvantageous to them as  
(4-68)it would be unpleasant to you.

(4-68)Also I will save you all further trouble of corresponding  
(4-68)upon disagreeable subjects with Lord C. Once more you  
(4-68)may rely upon it that he sees nothing in this matter that  
(4-68)is not highly creditable to you personally and besides as  
(4-68)a man of the world he is not startled or surprised at seeing  
(4-68)people tenacious of their own interest.

(4-68)With respect to Mrs. Maclean Clephane I am confident  
(4-68)that whatever you wish on her account will meet Lord  
(4-68)C's ready and glad assent and I will gladly communicate  
(4-68)your wishes on the subject whenever my return shall  
(4-68)enable you to explain them fully. Do not let your own  
(4-68)feelings torment you there is nothing else to do so. As  
(4-68)I sail on Sunday I cannot receive another letter in answer  
(4-68)to this nor does any appear necessary. I hope to have a  
(4-68)few lines from Donaldson in the course of the week. It  
(4-68)will be indeed practical for Lord C. to retain sight of this  
(4-68)intelligent and active agent for his future concerns in  
(4-68)Scotland.

(4-68)I breakfasted this morning with my old friend Terry  
(4-68)the performer where I met Naesmyth in high feather and  
(4-68)delighted with the sights he had seen through your

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      69

(4-69)interest. I have given him an Open Sesame to one or  
(4-69)two more. London gets more absurd than ever. I was at  
(4-69)Lady Salisburys on Sunday evening when a certain  
(4-69)Madame Simon designing herself Musicienne et Femme de  
(4-69)lettres was the exhibitor of the party. She recited played

(4-69)sang and gesticulated as if she had the combined spirits  
(4-69)of ten mad French to animate her single person and to  
(4-69)say truth was the most preposterous animal that I ever  
(4-69)saw going at large. My kind love to Mrs. Clephane. I  
(4-69)do not write because I have much to do and nothing to  
(4-69)say but as above said. I must dress for a grand Dejeuner  
(4-69)today at 5 o'clock it will be the third time [I] have dejeune  
(4-69)today. Yours most affectionately W. SCOTT

(4-69)6th June [Postmark 1815].  
[Northampton]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-69)MY DEAR SIR,-I regret your accident much,1 of which  
(4-69)I only learnd the extent from the papers. I hope you will  
(4-69)soon get well & I am heartily sorry I cannot bid you  
(4-69)goodbye in person. I intend to revise my letters on  
(4-69)Scottish history 2 for you but I will not get to press till  
(4-69)November for the country affords no facilities for  
(4-69)consulting the necessary authorities. I hope it may turn out  
(4-69)a thing of some interest though I rather intend to keep  
(4-69)to its original purpose as a book of instruction to children.  
(4-69)Yours very truly W. SCOTT

(4-69)Saturday PICCADILLY [10 June 1815].3  
(4-69)We sail tomorrow if we can carry anything for you.  
[John Murray and Smiles]

70                      LETTERS                      OF                      1815

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(4-70)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-Allow me to bespeak your friendship  
(4-70)and countenance in behalf of the family of Mr.  
(4-70)Henry Mackenzie author of the Man of Feeling and the

(4-70)best papers in the Mirror, Lounger, &c. Mrs. & the Miss  
(4-70)Mackenzies intend to take up their habitation for the  
(4-70)season among your lakes if they can find a residence  
(4-70)which will suit them and they will be joined by Mr.  
(4-70)Mackenzie in the course of the autumn. They are an  
(4-70)accomplished and amiable family whom I have known  
(4-70)long and continually and who are in every respect  
(4-70)worthy of being known to you and it is one sign of their  
(4-70)desert that they are very ambitious of that honor.

(4-70)I left Wordsworth in London a few days since flourishing  
(4-70)like a green bay tree-we had some pleasant parties  
(4-70)together though not so many as I could have wished.  
(4-70)The Excursion had run off very well and the White Doe  
(4-70)was also likely to shew her speed. By the way I think it  
(4-70)is the most beautiful thing he has written.<sup>1</sup> There is no  
(4-70)other news except what is political-O Lord, O Lord,  
(4-70)that we should be back at our old heigh-ho for want of a  
(4-70)little ordinary precaution-and to hear the nonsense  
(4-70)which the people talk in London about the alteration of  
(4-70)that mans nature and disposition is enough to make a dog  
(4-70)sick-A rascal got up and told the people of Westminster  
(4-70)that the murder of the Duc D'Enghien was merely the  
(4-70)execution of the sentence of a Court Marshal and that

(4-71)Capt. Wright killd himself 1 -this was said and the fellow  
(4-71)was not pelted to death with pippins and potatoes but  
(4-71)on the contrary applauded and huzza'd.

(4-71)Is there any chance of seeing you on the Border this  
(4-71)season-it is neither far off nor foul road and you owe me  
(4-71)a visit which I need not say will be more wellcome if Mrs.  
(4-71)Southey comes along, to whom my wife begs to be kindly  
(4-71)remembered. Ever dear Southey Yours most

(4-71)affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

(4-71)EDINH. 20 June, 1815.

(4-71)Addressed : Robert Southey Esq. Keswick, favoured by  
(4-71)the Miss Mackenzies.

[Brotherton]

TO MISS [ELIZABETH] BOND 2

(4-71)MY DEAR Miss BOND,-I was favoured with your letter  
(4-71)and from my long knowledge of printers and booksellers  
(4-71)I should have been much surprized had you got out of

72                      LETTERS OF                      1815

(4-72)their hands without abundance of plague and vexation.  
(4-72)I take the opportunity of John Ballantyne going to London  
(4-72)to request he will account to you for my subscription and  
(4-72)also Lady Douglas's ( 1. 1.) which has been in my purse  
(4-72)two years I dare say. Lady Douglas lives in Bruton  
(4-72)Street where her book may be sent. Lady Louisa Stuart  
(4-72)used to live in Gloucester Street but the court calendar  
(4-72)will tell you exactly. It will be unnecessary to send these  
(4-72)to Scotland.

(4-72)All my little people are well and are really very comfortable  
(4-72)children, fond of each other and of papa & mama  
(4-72)and now at an age to contribute much to our happiness  
(4-72)(to mine in particular for I neither read nor write so  
(4-72)constantly as I used to do and go little into company).

(4-72)Upon looking at your postscript as I read your letter in  
(4-72)great haste & was anxious to reply I observe the books  
(4-72)are in Edin. I shall take care of Lady Douglas's & Lady

(4-72)Louisa's copies untill Lady D. comes down to Scotland  
(4-72)in the autumn. Believe me ever with sincere regard,  
(4-72)Your most respectful humble servant

(4-72)WALTER SCOTT

(4-72)EDINBURGH, Wednesday [N.D. (c. 1815)]  
[Maggs Bros.]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(4-72)ABBOTSFORD, July 1815

(4-72)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-Having an opportunity  
(4-72)to thank you and to send back my careful friend MacLean

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      73

(4-73)by a vehicular conveyance which restores Adam Fergusson  
(4-73)to town, I can just say how much we prize Oberon, and  
(4-73)that we shall endeavour to render his fairyland as  
(4-73)comfortable as we would wish it to be to a pledge of your  
(4-73)regard. I will take care of what you have requested of  
(4-73)me and will certainly accelerate my journey to be present  
(4-73)on Monday at a ceremony<sup>1</sup> in which I take the most  
(4-73)sincere interest-With love to the young ladies and best  
(4-73)respects to Lord C. I adjourn all talk of business till we  
(4-73)meet. I will be in town on Sunday, so you can send me  
(4-73)a note that day with your farther commands which will  
(4-73)find me in Castle Street. The children are screaming  
(4-73)about Oberon, and the chaise approaches the cottage  
(4-73)porch. Ever most truly yours                      WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS

(4-73)My DEAR ROGERS,-I received your letter with the  
(4-73)contents which will be very convenient to our poetical  
(4-73)friend. Traitors Gate 2 is an old friend of mine but it is  
(4-73)now much ruined in point of appearance by an operation  
(4-73)of government who have stationed in the entrance not a  
(4-73)giant of romance but " a Giant with one idea " for so  
(4-73)Coleridge used to call a steam engine. Adieu God bless  
(4-73)you and pray think of your promise to look Northward  
(4-73)ever yrs  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-73)PICCADILLY Sunday 1815 12th July [June] 3  
[Abbotsford Copies]

74                      LETTERS OF                      1815

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-74)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I am going to give your  
(4-74)unwearied goodnature a bit of trouble. I have determined  
(4-74)to take a trip to Paris via Brussels to see this grand  
(4-74)finale.<sup>1</sup> My companions are young Alexr Pringle of  
(4-74)Whitebank & Robert Bruce Advocate. I understand we  
(4-74)shall want passports & am uncertain whether they can  
(4-74)be had without coming to London which would be a  
(4-74)horrid bore. Will you solve me this doubt & get the  
(4-74)passports if they can be had. If descriptions are necessary  
(4-74)Robert Bruce 2 is tall say 5 feet 11. Brown hair light eyes,  
(4-74)long face, stout made. Pringle about 5 feet 6 light hair &  
(4-74)eyes round face & slightly made. My own I need not  
(4-74)add- If said passports can be had Mr Freling will frank  
(4-74)them to me directing to Edinr. If not you will tell what  
(4-74)next can be done. Brussels is our first object next  
(4-74)Paris- I write in haste having just taken this sudden  
(4-74)frisk into my head resolved to see this second Brentford  
(4-74)whose monarchs like those in the Rehearsal

(4-74)Ere a pot of good ale you can swallow  
(4-74)Are here with a whoop & gone with a hollow.<sup>3</sup>

(4-74)Mrs. Scott joins me in kindest & best respects to Mrs.  
(4-74)Richardson who we hope is now quite stout. Believe me  
(4-74)very truly yours

(4-74)WALTER SCOTT

(4-74)15 July 1815 ABBOTSFORD

(4-74)I shall be in Edinr on the 24th.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1815            75

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-75)August [July](1) 1815

(4-75)MY DEAR SIR,-I have your note & am glad you like  
(4-75)the idea of a new Gaudeamus poem.<sup>2</sup> The instant it is  
(4-75)finishd I am bound for Brussels & thence to Paris & may  
(4-75)possibly return through London. I assure you I have not  
(4-75)lost sight of your interest or what you may think so in  
(4-75)future labours my engagements being now well nigh  
(4-75)closed. I will certainly write the highland article on my  
(4-75)return but in general I would wish it to be understood  
(4-75)that I only write at articles which have no offence in them.  
(4-75)I do not want to burn my fingers either with politics or  
(4-75)severe criticism especially as the latter would come with  
(4-75)better grace from any one else than Yours very truly

(4-75)W. SCOTT



(4-75)This will be delivered possibly by a young person who is  
(4-75)in some degree under my charge. If he finds difficulty  
(4-75)in getting cash for a draught on Edinr. for 20 which  
(4-75)I have sent him I will be obliged to you to assist him.

(4-75)Southey's article on Lord Wellington does him the  
(4-75)highest honor-Remember me to Lord Byron when he  
(4-75)visits your parlour & also to Gifford Mr. Hammond &c.

[John Murray]

76                LETTERS        OF                1815

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-76)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I have been a very idle  
(4-76)correspondent and now owe you two at least though I  
(4-76)rather think three of your kind letters [went] without  
(4-76)acknowledgement. One covered 5 for the Mausoleum of  
(4-76)poor Burns which I have transmitted to their collector only  
(4-76)the other day though for I received it in London where I  
(4-76)idled away two months among my old friends this season.  
(4-76)It was the first time I had been there for six years and  
(4-76)time had made its usual changes. Poor George Ellis 1  
(4-76)one of the kindest and best as well as one of the most  
(4-76)accomplished of human beings died two days after I  
(4-76)reached town and made a great gap in the pleasure I had  
(4-76)proposed myself. Since my return here I was strongly  
(4-76)tempted once more to embark in our smart cutter and  
(4-76)visit the sweet Liffey and Dublin, when we proposed to  
(4-76)send round the vessel to Cork and travel ourselves by  
(4-76)land taking the Wicklow Mountains and the Lake of  
(4-76)Killarney in our way, but the extreme desire to hear a  
(4-76)British drum beat in the streets of Paris has predominated  
(4-76)over my wish to see green Erin. She I hope will remain  
(4-76)in Peace and Happiness for many years and easily

(4-76)accessible. But the sight that is now in Paris is such as  
(4-76)only occurs once in five hundred years and so by the time  
(4-76)this reaches you I shall be on my way to Brussels and  
(4-76)from thence after visiting the memorable fields of Waterloo  
(4-76)I shall make my way to Paris under the escort of some of  
(4-76)our detachments, for I have a notion that will be the  
(4-76)safest mode of travelling and I have enough of acquaintances  
(4-76)among the military to render it the most pleasant.  
(4-76)I expect a great deal from this trip but yet I am rather  
(4-76)uncertain whether I shall not wait at Brussels the fate of  
(4-76)the remnant of Bonapartes army ; from all I have heard

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(4-77)of these gentry and something I have seen of the Prisoners  
(4-77)in this country I believe the peace of Europe can never  
(4-77)be considered as quite settled while any considerable  
(4-77)portion of them remain embodied so completely had that  
(4-77)restless and ambitious spirit contrived to fit his tools for  
(4-77)his purposes.

(4-77)One great loss I shall have by my change of plan,  
(4-77)which is that I cannot have an opportunity to make  
(4-77)my personal acquaintance with Miss Edgeworth. I wrote  
(4-77)her a long letter and her father another before I went  
(4-77)[to] London which I trust came safe. No one can yield to  
(4-77)to me in respect and admiration for her unrivai'd talent of  
(4-77)sketching characters from nature and I envy you sincerely  
(4-77)the pleasure other acquaintance. The Ode to D[uchesse]  
(4-77)d'Angouleme is very good indeed pray who is the author.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-77). . .2 my old acquaintance the Ode to Desolation since  
(4-77)I saw the first sketch at Abbotsford.<sup>3</sup> I have no time  
(4-77)for criticism at present, the purpose of this being almost  
(4-77)entirely to let you know that I am alive and always  
(4-77)sensible to your continued kindness. Believe me ever  
(4-77)Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

(4-77)26th July, 1815.

[Abbotsford Copies and Huntington Library]

78

LETTERS OF

1815

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH 1

(4-78)[August 1815]

(4-78)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I promised to let you hear of  
(4-78)my wanderings, however unimportant; and have now  
(4-78)the pleasure of informing your Grace, that I am at this  
(4-78)present time an inhabitant of the Premier Hotel de  
(4-78)Cambrai, after having been about a week upon the  
(4-78)Continent. We landed at Helvoet, and proceeded to  
(4-78)Brussels, by Bergen-op-Zoom and Antwerp, both of which  
(4-78)are very strongly fortified. The ravages of war are little  
(4-78)remarked in a country so rich by nature ; but everything  
(4-78)seems at present stationary, or rather retrog[r]ade, where  
(4-78)capital is required. The chateaux are deserted, and going  
(4-78)to decay ; no new houses are built, and those of older  
(4-78)date are passing rapidly in [to] the possession of a class  
(4-78)inferior to those for whom we must suppose them to have  
(4-78)been built. Even the old gentlewoman of Babylon has  
(4-78)lost much of her splendour, and her robes and pomp are  
(4-78)of a description far subordinate to the costume of her  
(4-78)more magnificent days. The dresses of the priests were  
(4-78)worn and shabby, both at Antwerp and Brussels, and  
(4-78)reminded me of the decayed wardrobe of a bankrupt  
(4-78)theatre : yet, though the gentry and priesthood have  
(4-78)suffered much, the eternal bounty of nature has protected  
(4-78)the lower ranks against much distress. The unexampled  
(4-78)fertility of the soil gives them all, and more than they  
(4-78)want ; and could they but sell the grain which they  
(4-78)raise in the Netherlands, nothing else would be wanting

(4-78)to render them the richest people (common people, that  
(4-78)is to say) in the world.

(4-78)On Wednesday last, I rode over the memorable field of  
(4-78)Waterloo,<sup>2</sup> now for ever consecrated to immortality. All

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

79

(4-79)the more ghastly tokens of the carnage are now removed  
(4-79)the bodies both of men and horses being either burned or  
(4-79)buried. But all the ground is still torn with the shot and  
(4-79)shells, and covered with cartridges, old hats, and shoes,  
(4-79)and various relics of the fray which the peasants have not  
(4-79)thought worth removing. Besides, at Waterloo and all  
(4-79)the hamlets in the vicinage, there is a mart established for  
(4-79)cuirasses ; for the eagles worn by the imperial guard on  
(4-79)their caps ; for casques, swords, carabines, and similar  
(4-79)articles. I have bought two handsome cuirasses, and  
(4-79)intend them, one for Bowhill, and one for Abbotsford, if  
(4-79)I can get them safe over, which Col. Price Gordon has  
(4-79)promised to manage for me. I have also, for your Grace,  
(4-79)one of the little memorandum books which I picked up  
(4-79)on the field, in which every French soldier was obliged  
(4-79)to enter his receipts and expenditure, his services, and  
(4-79)even his punishments. The field was covered with  
(4-79)fragments of these records. I also got a good MS.  
(4-79)collection of French songs, probably the work of some  
(4-79)young officer, and a croix of the Legion of Honour. I  
(4-79)enclose, under another cover, a sketch of the battle, made  
(4-79)at Brussels. It is not, I understand, strictly accurate ;  
(4-79)but sufficiently so to give a good idea of what took place.  
(4-79)In fact, it would require twenty separate plans to give an  
(4-79)idea of the battle at its various stages. The front, upon  
(4-79)which the armies engaged, does not exceed a long mile.  
(4-79)Our line, indeed, originally extended half-a-mile further  
(4-79)towards the village of Brain-la-Leude ;<sup>1</sup> but as the French

(4-79)indicated no disposition to attack in that direction, the  
(4-79)troops which occupied that space were gradually concentrated  
(4-79)by Lord Wellington, and made to advance till  
(4-79)they had reached Hougomont-a sort of chateau, with a  
(4-79)garden and wood attached to it, which was powerfully  
(4-79)and effectually maintained by the Guards during the

80

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-80)action. This place was particularly interesting. It was  
(4-80)a quiet-looking gentleman's house, which had been burnd  
(4-80)by the French shells. The defenders, burnd out of the  
(4-80)villa itself, betook themselves to the little garden, where,  
(4-80)breaking loop-holes through the brick walls, they kept up  
(4-80)a most destructive fire on the assailants, who had possessed  
(4-80)themselves of a little wood which surrounds the villa on  
(4-80)one side. In this spot vast numbers had fallen ; and,  
(4-80)being hastily buried, the smell is most offensive at this  
(4-80)moment. Indeed, I felt the same annoyance in many  
(4-80)parts of the field ; and, did I live near the field, I should  
(4-80)be anxious about the diseases which this steaming carnage  
(4-80)might occasion. The rest of the ground, excepting this  
(4-80)chateau, and a farm-house called La Hay Sainte, early  
(4-80)taken, and long held, by the French, because it was too  
(4-80)close under the brow of the descent on which our artillery  
(4-80)was placed to admit of the pieces being depressed so as  
(4-80)to play into it,-the rest of the ground, I say, is quite open,  
(4-80)and lies between two ridges, one of which (Mont St. Jean)  
(4-80)was constantly occupied by the English ; the other, upon  
(4-80)which is the farm of La Belle Alliance, was the position  
(4-80)of the French. The slopes between are gentle and  
(4-80)varied ; the ground everywhere practicable for cavalry,  
(4-80)as was well experienced on that memorable day. The  
(4-80)cuirassiers, despite their arms of proof, were quite inferior  
(4-80)to our heavy dragoons. The meeting of the two bodies  
(4-80)occasioned a noise, not unaptly compared to the tinkering

(4-80)and hammering of a smith's shop. Generally the  
(4-80)cuirassiers came on stooping their heads very low, and  
(4-80)giving point ; the British frequently struck away their  
(4-80)casques while they were in this posture, and then struck at  
(4-80)the bare head. Officers and soldiers all fought hand to  
(4-80)hand without distinction ; and many of the former owed  
(4-80)their life to the dexterity at their weapon, and personal  
(4-80)strength of body. Shaw, the milling Life-Guardsman,  
(4-80)whom your Grace may remember among the Champions  
(4-80)of the Fancy, maintained the honour of the fist, and

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

81

(4-81)killed or disabled upwards of twenty Frenchmen with his  
(4-81)single arm, until he was killed by the assault of numbers.  
(4-81)At one place, where there is a sort of precipitous sand or  
(4-81)gravel pit, the heavy English cavalry drove many of the  
(4-81)cuirassiers over pell-mell, and followed over themselves,  
(4-81)like fox-hunters. The conduct of the infantry and artillery  
(4-81)was equally, or, if possible, more distinguished, and it was  
(4-81)all fully necessary ; for, besides that our army was much  
(4-81)outnumbered, a great part of the sum-total were  
(4-81)foreigners. Of these, the Brunswickers and Hanoverians  
(4-81)behaved very well ; the Belgians but sorrily enough.  
(4-81)On one occasion, when one regiment fairly ran off,  
(4-81)Lord Wellington rode up to them, and said-" My lads,  
(4-81)you must be a little blown ; come, do take your breath  
(4-81)for a moment, and then we'll go back, and try if we can  
(4-81)do a little better " ; and he actually carried them back to  
(4-81)the charge. He was, indeed, upon that date, everywhere,  
(4-81)and the soul of everything ; nor could less than his  
(4-81)personal endeavours have supported the spirits of the men  
(4-81)through a contest so long, so desperate, and so unequal.  
(4-81)At his last attack, Bonaparte brought up 15,000 of his  
(4-81)Guard, who had never drawn trigger during the day. It  
(4-81)was upon their failure that his hopes abandoned him.

(4-81)I spoke long with a shrewd Flemish peasant, called  
(4-81)John Dacosta, whom he had seized upon as his guide,  
(4-81)and who remained beside him the whole day, and afterwards  
(4-81)accompanied him in his flight as far as Charleroi.  
(4-81)Your Grace may be sure that I interrogated Mynheer  
(4-81)Dacosta very closely about what he heard or saw. He  
(4-81)guided me to the spot where Bonaparte remained during  
(4-81)the latter part of the action. It was in the highway from  
(4-81)Brussels to Gharleroi, where it runs between two high  
(4-81)banks, on each of which was a French battery. He was  
(4-81)pretty well sheltered from the English fire ; and, though  
(4-81)many bullets flew over his head, neither he nor any of his  
(4-81)suite were touched. His other stations, during that day,  
(4-81)were still more remote from all danger. The story of his

(4-82)having an observatory erected for him is a mistake.  
(4-82)There is such a thing, and he repaired to it during the  
(4-82)action ; but it was built or erected some months before,  
(4-82)for the purpose of a trigonometrical survey of the country,  
(4-82)by the King of the Netherlands. Bony's last position  
(4-82)was nearly fronting a tree where the Duke of Wellington  
(4-82)was stationed ; there is not more than a quarter of a  
(4-82)mile between them ; but Bony was well sheltered, and  
(4-82)the Duke so much exposed, that the tree is barked in  
(4-82)several places by the canon-balls levelled at him. As  
(4-82)for Bony, Dacosta says he was very cool during the whole  
(4-82)day, and even gay. As the canon-balls flew over them,  
(4-82)Dacosta ducked ; at which the Emperor laughed, and told  
(4-82)him they would hit him all the same. At length, about  
(4-82)the time he made his grand and last effort, the re-doubled  
(4-82)fire of the Prussian artillery was heard upon his right, and  
(4-82)the heads of their columns became visible pressing out  
(4-82)of the woods. Aid-de-camp after aid-de-camp came

(4-82)with the tidings of their advance, to which B. only  
(4-82)replied. Attendez, attendez un instant, until he saw his troops,  
(4-82)fantassins et cavaliers, return in disorder from the attack.-  
(4-82)He then observed hastily to a general beside him, Je crois  
(4-82)qu'ils sont meles. The person to whom he spoke, hastily  
(4-82)raised the spy-glass to his eye; but B., whom the first  
(4-82)glance had satisfied of their total discomfiture, bent his  
(4-82)face to the ground, and shook his head twice, his  
(4-82)complection being then as pale as death. The General then  
(4-82)said something, to which Buonaparte answered, C'est trop  
(4-82)tard-sauvons nous. Just at that moment, the allied troops,  
(4-82)cavalry and infantry, appeared in full advance on all  
(4-82)hands ; and the Prussians, operating upon the right  
(4-82)flank of the French, were rapidly gaining their rear.  
(4-82)Bony, therefore, was compelled to abandon the high-road,  
(4-82)which, besides, was choked with dead, with baggage, and  
(4-82)with cannon ; and, gaining the open country, kept at full  
(4-82)gallop, until he gained, like Johnnie Cope, the van of the  
(4-82)flying army. The Marechals followed his example ; and

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

83

(4-83)it was the most complete *sauf qui peut* that can well be  
(4-83)imagined. Nevertheless, the prisoners who were brought  
(4-83)into Brussels maintained their national impudence, and  
(4-83)boldly avowed their intention of sacking the city with  
(4-83)every sort of severity. At the same time they had friends  
(4-83)there. One man of rank and wealth went over to Bony  
(4-83)during the action, and I saw his hotel converted into a  
(4-83)hospital for wounded soldiers. It occupied one-half of  
(4-83)one of the sides of the Place Royale, a noble square, which  
(4-83)your Grace has probably seen. But, in general, the  
(4-83)inhabitants of Brussels were very differently disposed ;  
(4-83)and their benevolence to our poor wounded fellows was  
(4-83)unbounded. The difficulty was to prevent them from  
(4-83)killing their guests with kindness, by giving them butcher's



(4-83)meat and wine during their fever.

(4-83)As I cannot put my letter into post until we get to

(4-83)Paris, I shall continue it as we get along.

(4-83)12th August,-Roye, in Picardy.-I imagine your Grace

(4-83)about this hour to be tolerably well fagged with a hard

(4-83)day on the moors. If the weather has been as propitious

(4-83)as here, it must be delightful. The country through

(4-83)which we have travelled is most uncommonly fertile, and

(4-83)skirted with beautiful woods; but its present political

(4-83)situation is so very uncommon, that I would give the world

(4-83)your Grace had come over for a fortnight. France may be

(4-83)considered as neither at peace nor war. Valenciennes,

(4-83)for example, is in a state of blockade and we passed

(4-83)through the posts of the allies, all in the utmost state of

(4-83)vigilance. With patrols of cavalry and videttes of infantry,

(4-83)up to the very gates, and two or three batteries were

(4-83)manned and mounted. The French troops were equally

(4-83)vigilant at the gates, yet made no objections to our

(4-83)passing through the town. Most of them had the white

(4-83)cockade, but looked very sulky, and were in obvious

(4-83)disorder and confusion. They had not yet made their

(4-83)terms with the King, nor accepted a commander appointed

(4-83)by him ; but as they obviously feel their party

(4-84)desperate, the soldiers are running from the officers, and

(4-84)the officers from the soldiers. In fact, the multiplied

(4-84)hosts which pour into this country, exhibiting all the

(4-84)various dresses and forms of war which can be imagined,

(4-84)must necessarily render resistance impracticable. Yet,

(4-84)like Satan, these fellows retain the unconquered

(4-84)propensity to defiance, even in the midst of defeat and

(4-84)despair. This morning we passed a great number of

(4-84)the disbanded garrison of Conde, and they were the most  
(4-84)horrid-looking cut-throats I ever saw, extremely disposed  
(4-84)to be insolent, and only repressed by the consciousness  
(4-84)that all the villages and towns around are occupied  
(4-84)by the Allies. They began by crying to us in an ironical  
(4-84)tone, Vive le Roi; then followed, sotto voce, Sacre B--,  
(4-84)Milles diables, and other graces of French eloquence. I  
(4-84)felt very well pleased that we were armed, and four in  
(4-84)number ; and still more so that it was daylight, for they  
(4-84)seemed most mischievous ruffians. As for the appearance  
(4-84)of the country, it is, notwithstanding a fine harvest, most  
(4-84)melancholy. The windows of all the detached houses  
(4-84)on the road are uniformly shut up ; and you see few  
(4-84)people, excepting the peasants who [are] employed in  
(4-84)driving the contributions to maintain the armies. The  
(4-84)towns are little better, having for the most part been  
(4-84)partially injured by shells or by storm, as was the case  
(4-84)both of Cambrai and Peronne. The men look very  
(4-84)sulky ; and if you speak three words to a woman, she is  
(4-84)sure to fall a-crying. In short, the politesse and good-  
(4-84)humour of this people have fled with the annihilation of  
(4-84)their self-conceit ; and they look at you as if they  
(4-84)thought you were laughing at them, or come to enjoy the  
(4-84)triumph of our arms over theirs. Postmasters and landlords  
(4-84)are all the same, and hardly to be propitiated even  
(4-84)by English money, although they charge us about three  
(4-84)times as much as they durst do to their countryfolks. As for  
(4-84)the Prussians, a party of cavalry officers dined at our hotel  
(4-84)at Mons, eat and drank of the best the poor devils had left

(4-85)to give, called for their horses, and laughed in the face  
(4-85)of the landlord when he offered his bill, telling him they  
(4-85)would pay as they came back. The English, they say,  
(4-85)have always paid honourably, and upon these they

(4-85)indemnify themselves. It is impossible to marchander,  
(4-85)for if you object, the poor landlady begins to cry, and  
(4-85)tells you she will accept whatever your lordship pleases, but  
(4-85)that she is almost ruined and bankrupt, &c. &c. &c.

(4-85)This is a long stupid letter, but I will endeavour to  
(4-85)send a better from Paris. Ever your Grace's truly obliged,

(4-85)WALTER SCOTT  
[Buccleuch and Lockhart]

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-85)PARIS 15 Augt. 1815

(4-85)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I inclose the plan of the battle  
(4-85)of Waterloo which is pretty accurate. Me voila a Paris  
(4-85)where I arrived yesterday. It is a strange sight being  
(4-85)quite filld with Foreign troops who occupy almost to the  
(4-85)exclusion of the natives every place of public resort. In  
(4-85)the mean time there is much suppressd discontent & the  
(4-85)aspect of public things is not comfortable. Count  
(4-85)Labedoyere 1 whose arrest your Grace may have observed  
(4-85)in the papers has made confession of a desperate  
(4-85)conspiracy which must have laid this capital in blood &  
(4-85)ashes. A great many uniforms of the allied troops were  
(4-85)provided in which the federe's of the suburbs were to  
(4-85)disguize themselves and begin by setting the town on fire  
(4-85)in separate parts. They conceived that the confusion  
(4-85)would have afforded them opportunity to massacre the

86                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-86)foreigners especially the potentates & their Generals as  
(4-86)well as the Bourbons and their adherents. Since this  
(4-86)discovery all the guards have been doubled & great

(4-86) exertions of diligence have been made by the police. It  
(4-86) is to be hoped Master Fouche<sup>1</sup> who is at the head  
(4-86) of these matters will keep things quiet if it was only  
(4-86) for the sake of his new married wife. It is pitiable to  
(4-86) think how dependent the legitimate government is on  
(4-86) the good faith of such a fellow. But so it is--there is  
(4-86) no soundness left in the nation at all & not even the  
(4-86) usual honour of thieves among themselves. They are  
(4-86) a moral phenomenon or rather a most immoral one.  
(4-86) I shall be glad if my own observation affords me  
(4-86) more comfortable anticipations than those which I have  
(4-86) derived from the report of others. Meantime if your  
(4-86) Grace has any commands wherewith to honour me I  
(4-86) am at the Hotel de Bourbon Rue de la paix & there as  
(4-86) everywhere am My dear Lord Your truly attachd &  
(4-86) obliged

(4-86) WALTER SCOTT

(4-86) Postscript. Labedoyere is condemn'd to death. It is  
(4-86) believed that he and Ney & Clauzel<sup>2</sup> will certainly be  
(4-86) executed. Clauzel has written a long letter to the D. of  
(4-86) Wellington begging his protection but the D. says it is  
(4-86) enough to have been cheated by him once. He says in

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

87

(4-87) this epistle that the English were best at close fighting  
(4-87) the French at manouvring- D-- him says the Duke.  
(4-87) We outmanouv[r]ed him at Salamanca--and best at  
(4-87) marching continued the text--"hang him" said the  
(4-87) D--"he was with Soult when we march'd round  
(4-87) them." From what I heard at Head Quarters I doubt  
(4-87) the fact aver'd by old Chevalier & the royalists that  
(4-87) Labedoyere was engaged in a new plot of the description  
(4-87) within mention'd. But there is no knowing what to trust

(4-87)to-the doubling the guards & a great increase of  
(4-87)precautionary measures are certain facts.

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-87)DEAR JAMES,-I trust you have by this time both my  
(4-87)second & third packet containing the poem complete 1 &  
(4-87)the two first letters of Paul. My first packet from Brussels  
(4-87)I conclude has miscarried as it should have reachd you  
(4-87)about the 6th. I have both your letter & Johns &  
(4-87)see all is going on well so far. I hope you have been able  
(4-87)to make shift for the 25th as I fear my letters would  
(4-87)hardly save distance. But I have done my best and  
(4-87)could do no more. I intend to send no more copy till  
(4-87)I get to Abbotsford which will be now very soon as I only  
(4-87)wait to see the grand review. There is so much risque of  
(4-87)miscarriage particularly on the subjects on which Paul  
(4-87)must write that I will not trust his lucubrations till I get to  
(4-87)some faithful post master- Besides there is a tumult in  
(4-87)this town from morning till night beyond what it is possible  
(4-87)for you to imagine. Fleet street at noon is a dead calm  
(4-87)to it. I am making large notes which is all I can do in  
(4-87)the tempest. Imagine all the soldiers of all the nations  
(4-87)of Europe holding a carnival in so large a metropolis-  
(4-87)and yet the police is wonderfully maintaind by these  
(4-87)superb fellows the gens d'armes-the national guard are  
(4-87)precisely our blue Volunteers & every now & then you

88                      LETTERS    OF                      1815

(4-88)meet Ro: Miller in complete uniform. I suppose about  
(4-88)500 are on guard every day besides the immense corps de  
(4-88)guard maintaind by the allies. Walking home at night I  
(4-88)have been challenged by a dozen centinels in half the

(4-88)languages of Europe. The French are tiring sorely for  
(4-88)the return of their cousins to Tipperary but their cousins  
(4-88)seem as yet in no hurry to leave them. The works of art  
(4-88)are vanishing fast from the Louvre. Yesterday I observd  
(4-88)that they had begun to loosen with wedges the Venus  
(4-88)de Medicis & the Dying Gladiator which I suppose is  
(4-88)symtomatic of their removal. They have also begun to  
(4-88)work on the celebrated Bronze horses which were brought  
(4-88)from Venice but this excited such a mob that they were  
(4-88)forced to turn out the guards.<sup>1</sup> The scaffolding remains  
(4-88)around the arch on which these horses are place[d] & I have  
(4-88)no doubt that they will descend one of these fine mornings.  
(4-88)Complimts, to John-it will be in vain to attempt writing  
(4-88)to me after receipt of this letter as I shall be on the move  
(4-88)before the reply can reach me.

(4-88)About editions &c I give C. & you carte blanche.  
(4-88)Reserve a few copies of the Field of Waterloo for me.  
(4-88)Your criticisms you will find in some measure anticipated  
(4-88)& for the rest things must be as they may.<sup>2</sup>

(4-88)There is a perpetual whirl wind & tempest of gaiety  
(4-88)going on among the strangers-that is amongst us. On  
(4-88)Sunday was an immense to-do at Versailles and all  
(4-88)Louis XIVths water works were set a playing to amuse a  
(4-88)set of folks whom I believe Le grand monarque would have  
(4-88)thought very indifferent company. Tonight Lady Castlereagh  
(4-88)gives a great ball to the Emperors King of Prussia  
(4-88)etc etc.<sup>3</sup> Were the French half so devoted as they pretend

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

89

(4-89)to be they might make a Saint Bartholomew of some of  
(4-89)these shines. But

(4-89)The soldier dwells at our door-cheeks

(4-89)And tat's ta great vexation.

(4-89)Ever yours truly

(4-89)W. S.

(4-89)PARIS, 30 Aug. [PM. 1815]

[Signet Library]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-89)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged to you for your letter  
(4-89)and quite agree with you as to the contents & have no  
(4-89)objections of course to increase the impression to any  
(4-89)extent which you may think adviseable providing the  
(4-89)other gentlemen have no objection. The works are of a  
(4-89)transient interest & therefore should not be underprinted  
(4-89)surely.

(4-89)I have been in excellent health since I was here and  
(4-89)living very pleasantly in this city or I should rather say  
(4-89)this immense garrison. The troops begin now to break  
(4-89)up & move towards more distant quarters but there is  
(4-89)still more than 100000 men in the vicinity of Paris.

(4-89)I inclose a little ring with a medallion of the great  
(4-89)Lord-they are very fashionable here and I beg you will  
(4-89)ask Miss Constable's acceptance of it-it is of no value  
(4-89)but what is momentary but I hope it will be one of the  
(4-89)first to reach Edinburgh where it may be a novelty.

(4-90)I think of leaving Paris on Saturday & shall return by  
(4-90)the way of Dieppe-through London of course, but I will  
(4-90)not stay above two days there.<sup>1</sup> Yours very truly

(4-90)W. SCOTT

(4-90)PARIS 5 Septr. 1815

(4-90)Private.

(4-90)(With Compts. from J. B.)  
[Stevenson]

TO LADY ALVANLEY

(4-90)[5th September 1815]

(4-90)Sent with lines written on a beautiful summer evening spent  
(4-90)at St. Cloud, 12th August, 1815. 2

(4-90)DEAR LADY ALVANLEY,-The enclosed came into my  
(4-90)head last night during two or three hours that I happened  
(4-90)to lie awake to my own inconvenience and that of my  
(4-90)friends as has since proved. That your Ladyship may  
(4-90)not withhold your sympathy I send you and the young  
(4-90)Ladies the melancholy fruits of my broken rest for with  
(4-90)the generosity of Dogberry if I were as tedious as a King  
(4-90)I could find in my heart to bestow it all on your Ladyship.  
(4-90)Ever your much obliged

(4-90)W. S.

(4-90)HOTEL DE BOURBON

[Abbotsford Copies]

1815                SIR WALTER SCOTT                91

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]



(4-91)[September? 1815]

(4-91)IN great haste to save the courier to whom alone I dare  
(4-91)trust a packet I send the last part of Waterloo-which of  
(4-91)course sends abroad Don Roderk. Let a copy be sent to  
(4-91)Dr. Clarke the Princes Librarian before publication.

(4-91)Yours etc W. S.

(4-91)The first part went with the Sundays courier. I apprehend  
(4-91)my Brussels packet miscarried as I have not heard  
(4-91)from you.

[Signet Library]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-91)PARIS, from the 10 Augt. to 6th September [1815]

(4-91)MY DEAR FRIEND I owe you a long letter but my late  
(4-91)travels and the date of this epistle will be a tolerable plea  
(4-91)for your indulgence. The truth is, I became very restless  
(4-91)after the battle of Waterloo and was only detained by the  
(4-91)necessity of attending a friends marriage from setting off  
(4-91)instantly for the continent. At length however I got  
(4-91)away to Brussels and was on the memorable field of  
(4-91)battle about five weeks after it had been fought. Of  
(4-91)course I saw few of the more ghastly witnesses of the  
(4-91)fray although the field which is of very limited extent  
(4-91)had been cumberd with about thirty thousand dead  
(4-91)bodies besides twelve or fifteen thousand horses. A  
(4-91)friend told me that the scene on the 19th reminded him  
(4-91)strongly of the field of battle in Ethwald.<sup>1</sup> But all the  
(4-91)bodies had been burnd and buried before I came there.  
(4-91)The smell however was in many places most noisome and  
(4-91)the field was strewd with old hats old shoes a vast number

(4-91)of letters and memorandum books and other trumpery.

(4-91)The little chateau of Hougomont, which had been

(4-92)desperately defended by the guards and actually burnd

(4-92)over their heads notwithstanding which they continued

(4-92)to hold the garden, shewd some very interesting reliques

(4-92)of this stubborn conflict. It is a beautiful quiet sequestred

(4-92)[sic] country mansion with a very wee little garden

(4-92)arranged with clip'd hedges and alleys. But the house

(4-92)was burnd and the scathed and blighted fruit-trees which

(4-92)yet partly cling to the walls and had partly fallen along

(4-92)with them gave a peculiar character of interest to the

(4-92)scene. The garden wall built for the purposes of domestic

(4-92)comfort was pierced with holes for the discharge of

(4-92)musquetry and a little wood which surrounds the Chateau

(4-92)had its trees all shatterd to pieces with cannon shot. 1

(4-92)had the good luck to meet John D'Accosta the peasant

(4-92)who was Bonapartes guide. He gave me pretty much

(4-92)the same account you have seen in the papers and

(4-92)conducted me to all the stations which Napoleon occupied

(4-92)during this the last of his fields. The last was in a part

(4-92)of the road which having high banks on each side was

(4-92)pretty well shelterd from such balls as might come in an

(4-92)oblique direction but sufficiently exposed to those which

(4-92)took the straight line He was not however in any great

(4-92)danger as the English fire was at that time directed

(4-92)against the masses of his Guards while employd in their

(4-92)last and most desperate effort to retrieve the day. It is

(4-92)strange he should not have charged at their head for

(4-92)every body says they would in that case have behaved

(4-92)better. As it was they gave a cheap victory for they

(4-92)would never wait the bay'net. Not so his cuirassiers,

(4-92)those men of iron and steel whose hearts were as

(4-92)much proof as their armour. There were never men

(4-92)behaved with more devoted courage and so was seen  
(4-92)for of twelve regiments so armed which came into the  
(4-92)field it could never be found that three hundred men  
(4-92)had escaped. They rode at the British squares round  
(4-92)them and round them attempting to penetrate on every  
(4-92)side with the most determined perseverance although

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

93

(4-93)the fire was the best supported and most tremendously  
(4-93)destructive that was ever known. The British heavy  
(4-93)cavalry finally fell upon them and despatched almost all  
(4-93)who had escaped the fire of grape shot and musquetry.  
(4-93)There is a sort of precipitous gravel pit into which the  
(4-93)Life Guards and Scotch Greys forced a great number of  
(4-93)these cuirassiers who lay there a living and struggling  
(4-93)mass of men and horses piled together in common  
(4-93)destruction. If our army had been all British the day  
(4-93)would have been soon decided. But the Duke, or as they  
(4-93)call him here from his detestation of all sort of foppery  
(4-93)the Beau had not above 35000 British-the rest were  
(4-93)foreigners of whom the brave Belgians behaved very ill  
(4-93)and so did a part of the Hanoverians particularly a  
(4-93)cavalry regiment called the Cumberland Hussars. All  
(4-93)this was to be supplied by treble exertion on the part of  
(4-93)our own troops. The Duke was everywhere during the  
(4-93)battle and it was the mercy of heaven that protected him  
(4-93)when all his staff had been killed or wounded round him.  
(4-93)I asked him among other questions if he had seen Bonaparte.  
(4-93)He said " No but at one time from the repeated  
(4-93)shouts of Vive l'Empereur " he thought he must be near.  
(4-93)This was when John d'accosta placed him in the hollow  
(4-93)way. I think so near as I could judge there may at that  
(4-93)time have been a quarter of a mile between these two  
(4-93)great generals.

(4-93)The fate of the French after this day of decisive  
(4-93)appeal has been severe enough. There were never  
(4-93)people more mortified more subdued and apparently  
(4-93)more broken in spirit. They submit with sad civility  
(4-93)to the extortions of the Prussians and Russians and  
(4-93)avenge themselves at the expence of the English whom  
(4-93)they charge three prices for every thing because they are  
(4-93)the only people who pay at all. They are in the right  
(4-93)however to enforce discipline and good order which  
(4-93)not only maintains the national character in the meantime  
(4-93)but will prevent the army from suffering by habits

(4-94)of indulgence. I question if Prussians will soon regain  
(4-94)their discipline and habits of hardyhood. At present  
(4-94)their powers of eating and drinking which are really  
(4-94)something preternatural are exerted to the very utmost.  
(4-94)A thin Prussian boy whom I sometimes see eats as  
(4-94)much in one day as three English ploughmen. At  
(4-94)daybreak he roars for chocolate and eggs-about nine  
(4-94)he breakfasts more solemnly a la fourchette when besides  
(4-94)all the usual apparatus of an English dejeuner he eats a  
(4-94)world of cutlets oysters fruit &c &c and drinks a glass of  
(4-94)brandy and a bottle of Champagne. His dinner might  
(4-94)serve Garagantua at which he gets himself about three  
(4-94)parts drunk a circumstance which does not prevent his  
(4-94)renewing the charge upon cold meat with tea and chocolate  
(4-94)about six o'clock and concluding the whole with an  
(4-94)immense supper. Positively the appetite of these men  
(4-94)puts me in mind of the Eastern tale of a man taken out  
(4-94)of the sea by a ships crew who in return ate up all the  
(4-94)provisions of the vessell. He was I think flown away  
(4-94)with by a Rock 1 -but from what quarter of the  
(4-94)heavens the French are to look for deliverance from  
(4-94)their devourers I cannot presume to guess. The needless

(4-94)wreck and ruin which they make in the houses adds  
(4-94)much to the inconvenience of their presence. Most of  
(4-94)the Chateaux where the Prussians are quarterd are what  
(4-94)is technically calld rump'd that is to say plunderd out  
(4-94)and out. In the fine Chateau of Montmorency in  
(4-94)particular the most splendid apartments highly  
(4-94)ornamented with gilding and carving were converted into  
(4-94)barracks for the dirtiest and most savage looking hussars  
(4-94)I have yet seen-imagine the work these fellows make  
(4-94)with velvet hangings and embroidery. I saw one hag  
(4-94)boiling her camp-kettle with part of a picture frame-  
(4-94)the picture itself is probably gone to Prussia. With all  
(4-94)this greediness and love of mischief the Prussians are not  
(4-94)bloodthirsty, and their utmost violence seldom or never

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

95

(4-95)exceeds a blow or two with the flat of the sabre. They  
(4-95)are also very civil to the women and in both respects  
(4-95)behave much better than the French did in their country.  
(4-95)But they follow the bad example quite close enough for  
(4-95)the sake of humanity and of discipline.

(4-95)As for our people they live in a most orderly and  
(4-95)regular manner. All the young men pique themselves  
(4-95)on imitating the Duke of Wellington in nonchalance and  
(4-95)coolness of manner. So they wander about every where  
(4-95)with their hands in the pockets of their long waistcoats  
(4-95)or cantering upon cossack ponies staring whistling and  
(4-95)strolling to and fro as if all Paris were theirs. The  
(4-95)French hate them sufficiently for the hauteur of their  
(4-95)manner and pretensions but these grounds of dislike  
(4-95)against us are drownd in the actual causes of detestation  
(4-95)afforded by the other powers.

(4-95)This morning I saw a grand military spectacle, about

(4-95)15000 Russians pass in review before all the Kings and  
(4-95)dominations who are now resident at Paris. The  
(4-95)Emperors King of Prussia Duke of W. with their  
(4-95)numerous and brilliant attendance of generals and staff-  
(4-95)officers were in the centre of what is called the Place of  
(4-95)Louis Quinze almost on the very spot where Louis XVI  
(4-95)was beheaded. A very long avenue which faced the  
(4-95)station where they were placed was like a glowing  
(4-95)furnace so fiercely were the sunbeams reflected from the  
(4-95)arms of the host by which it was filld. A body of  
(4-95)Cossacks kept the ground with their pikes and by their  
(4-95)wild appearance added to the singularity of the scene.  
(4-95)On one hand was the extended line of the Tuilleries seen  
(4-95)through the gardens and the rows of orange-trees-on  
(4-95)the other the long column of troops advancing to their  
(4-95)music, Behind was a long colonnade forming the front  
(4-95)to the palace, where the chamber of representatives use  
(4-95)to hold their sittings and in front of the Monarchs was  
(4-95)a superb row of buildings over which you distinguish the  
(4-95)bronze pillar erected by Napoleon to commemorate his

(4-96)victories over Russia Prussia and Austria whose princes  
(4-96)were now reviewing their victorious armies in what was  
(4-96)so lately his capital. Your fancy my dear friend will  
(4-96)anticipate better than I can express the thousand  
(4-96)sentiments which arose in the mind from witnessing such  
(4-96)a splendid scene in a spot connected with such various  
(4-96)associations. It may give you some idea of the feelings  
(4-96)of the French once so fond of spectacles to know that  
(4-96)I think there were not a hundred of that nation looking  
(4-96)on.

(4-96)Yet this country will soon recover the actual losses she  
(4-96)has sustained for never was there a soil so blessed by

(4-96)nature or so rich in corn wine and oil and in the  
(4-96)animated industry of its inhabitants. France is at  
(4-96)present the fabled giant struggling or rather lying  
(4-96)supine under the load of mountains which have been  
(4-96)precipitated on her but she is not and cannot be  
(4-96)crushd-remove the incumbent weight of six or seven  
(4-96)hundred thousand foreigners and she will soon stand  
(4-96)upright happy if experience shall have taught her to  
(4-96)be contented to exert her natural strength only for her  
(4-96)own protection and not for the annoyance of her  
(4-96)neighbours.

(4-96)I am cut short in my lucubrations by an opportunity  
(4-96)to send this letter with Lord Castlereagh's dispatches.  
(4-96)So I have no time to enter upon the subject of De Montfort  
(4-96)which is of less consequence, as I will endeavour to  
(4-96)see you and Lord Byron or both in passing through  
(4-96)London. I leave this city for Dieppe on Saturday but  
(4-96)I intend to go round by Harfleur if possible. I will be  
(4-96)only one day in London in passing through to Scotland  
(4-96)but will call in Grosvenor Street to learn tidings of your  
(4-96)motions. I beg best compliments to Mrs A. Baillie Mrs  
(4-96)and Dr Baillie and particularly to Sophia's patroness. I  
(4-96)heard from Abbotsford yesterday-all well, ever your  
(4-96)truly obliged and affectionate                      WALTER SCOTT

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      97

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-97)[? 1815]

(4-97)My DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I received your kind letter  
(4-97)today and answer it immediately afraid of the sin of

(4-97)ingratitude which in the article of correspondence (I hope  
(4-97)in no other) easily besets me. Many thanks for Lord  
(4-97)Castlehavens Memoirs 1 you will do me the greatest  
(4-97)favour when you can send me a reprint of Irish History  
(4-97)or Tracts relating to Antiquities-the greatest possible  
(4-97)and I will try to acquit myself with what comes in my  
(4-97)way. Par exemple I send you an ode on the Battle of  
(4-97)Waterloo half worth the Battle itself and enclose one for  
(4-97)Miss Edgeworth. I put both under Mr. Taylors cover  
(4-97)enclosing one for himself, but I promise you something  
(4-97)better by & bye. I must tell you in the mean time what  
(4-97)I am doing here. You must know that Time having in  
(4-97)his slow and certain course overtaken a great many long  
(4-97)dated Booksellers bills you remember (at least I have  
(4-97)not forgotten) that your kindness abridged one of them  
(4-97)I have found myself enabled to purchase a large farm  
(4-97)adjoining to Abbotsford, so that I shall stretch forth the  
(4-97)wings of my Pegasus even unto the great Lake to which  
(4-97)we walked together one memorable morning when I  
(4-97)waded into the same to fish out a Frigate of little Walters.  
(4-97)-Time creeps away on us and little Walter is now near  
(4-97)as tall as I am and shoots hares Black cocks moorfowl and  
(4-97)partridges better than I could do twenty years ago. I  
(4-97)intend when I get possession of my purchase to make a  
(4-97)little fishermans cabin on the side of the lake and establish  
(4-97)two old folk there whom I have a regard for, keeping a  
(4-97)small Room to drink tea in and a cot for Walter or I or

98                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-98)you if you like it to swing in of an odd time and watch  
(4-98)the wild geese that settle upon the Lake in Autumn &  
(4-98)winter and I will have a boat which in memory of Dean  
(4-98)Swift I will call Dragon :1 apropos of Dean Swift Tom  
(4-98)Double which you had the goodness to send me is written  
(4-98)not by him but by his friend Dr. Davenant son of Sir



(4-98)William Davenant, bred a physician but who made some  
(4-98)figure as a statistical and political writer in the reigns of  
(4-98)King William & Queen Anne.<sup>2</sup> I will think of a supplementary  
(4-98)Vol. to Swift especially as I have been given  
(4-98)to understand Lord Gosford has expressed readiness to  
(4-98)assist me with his Manuscripts & seemed hurt and  
(4-98)surprized I had not applied to him. But how could I  
(4-98)know whether such an application would be agreeable  
(4-98)or no or whether he possessed any thing worth asking.-  
(4-98)I hope all the Manuscripts were found entire and safe,  
(4-98)specially those of Major Tickle the kindest of the kind-  
(4-98)on reflection I will send Miss Edgeworths copy of Waterloo  
(4-98)by another conveyance and include in this packet one  
(4-98)for Major Tickle.

(4-98)I grieve to find you speak in such desponding terms  
(4-98)of the state of the country. So charming a country so  
(4-98)rich a soil such warm hearts and active fancies as Ireland  
(4-98)produces is surely intitled to a happier state (as a country)  
(4-98)than she has yet enjoyed. That time will I trust come.  
(4-98)I enclose a copy of Mr. A. Vere Hunt whose ode to the  
(4-98)Duchesse D'Angouleme I like very much.<sup>3</sup> I wish you  
(4-98)had come to Paris but except for the first coup d'oeuil  
(4-98)the chefs d'oeuvre will be seen to more advantage in their  
(4-98)own proper places.

(4-98)I should be very glad of an opportunity of collating  
(4-98)the correspondence of Swift with Vanessa belonging to

(4-99)Judge Osborne with that which I have printed & should  
(4-99)be very earnest to embrace it. With my best thanks  
(4-99)Yours very truly

(4-99)W. SCOTT

(4-99)I should be glad to see the verses addressed to Sophia  
(4-99)if they are good I have not heard of them.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-99)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Few things could have given me  
(4-99)more real distress than to see Mrs. Morritt under such  
(4-99)severe suffering and the misery you sustain in witnessing  
(4-99)it. Yet let us trust in the goodness of Providence which  
(4-99)restored the health so deservedly dear to you from as  
(4-99)great a state of depression upon a former occasion. It is  
(4-99)deeply indeed to be regretted that any thing should have  
(4-99)occurred of so painful a nature as Col. Stanleys illness to  
(4-99)agitate Mrs. M. while her own health is so very precarious.  
(4-99)It has however happened in nervous cases that a strong  
(4-99)emotion which withdraws the patient as it were from  
(4-99)himself have been rather of service than otherwise Our  
(4-99)visit was indeed a melancholy one and I fear added to  
(4-99)your distress when God knows it required no addition.  
(4-99)But as I had not the least idea of Mrs. Morritts illness &  
(4-99)could hardly have said where a letter would find me I  
(4-99)readily dispensed with what I knew you in the ordinary  
(4-99)state of your family would have regarded as an  
(4-99)unnecessary ceremony. I dare say nothing more on this  
(4-99)painful subject excepting to send Charlottes kindest  
(4-99)regards & most sincere sympathy in your present distress  
(4-99)and our sincere hope that it may be soon relieved by an  
(4-99)improvement in our dear Mrs. Morritts health.

(4-99)I can send you but little news. The contrast of this  
(4-99)quiet birds nest of a place with the late scenes of confusion

(4-100)and military splendour which I have witnessd is something  
(4-100)of a stunning nature and for the first five or six  
(4-100)days I have been content to fold my hands and saunter  
(4-100)up and down in a sort of indolent and stupefied  
(4-100)tranquility my only attempt at occupation having gone no  
(4-100)farther than pruning a young tree now and then. Yesterday  
(4-100)however and today I began from necessity to prune  
(4-100)verses and have been correcting proofs of my little  
(4-100)attempt at a poem on Waterloo. It will be out this  
(4-100)week and you will receive a copy by the Carlisle coach  
(4-100)which pray judge favourably and remember it is not  
(4-100)always the grandest actions which are best adapted for  
(4-100)the arts of poetry and painting. I believe I shall give  
(4-100)offence to my old friends the Whigs by not condoling  
(4-100)with Bonaparte. Since his sentence of transportation  
(4-100)he has begun to look wonderfully comely in their eyes.  
(4-100)I would they had hangd him that he might have died  
(4-100)a perfect Adonis. Every reasonable creature must think  
(4-100)the ministers would have deserved the cord themselves  
(4-100)if they had left him in a condition again to cost us the  
(4-100)lives of 10000 of our best and bravest besides thirty  
(4-100)millions of good money. The very tirrets and frights  
(4-100)which he has given the well meaning people of this  
(4-100)realm (myself included) deserves no less a punishment  
(4-100)than banishment since the " putting in bodily fear"  
(4-100)makes so material a part of every criminal indictment.  
(4-100)But no doubt we shall see ministers attackd for their  
(4-100)want of generosity to a fallen enemy by the same party  
(4-100)who last year with better grounds assaild them for  
(4-100)having left him in a situation again to disturb the  
(4-100)tranquility of Europe.

(4-100)My young friend Gala has left me after a short visit  
(4-100)at Abbotsford. He is my nearest (conversable) neighbour  
(4-100)and I promise myself much comfort in him as he has

(4-100)a turn both for the sciences and for the arts rather  
(4-100)uncommon among our young Scotch lairds. He was  
(4-100)delighted with Rokeby and its lord though he saw both

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

101

(4-101)at so melancholy a period and endured not only with  
(4-101)good humour but with sympathy the stupidity of his  
(4-101)fellow traveller who was not by any means dans son  
(4-101)brillant for some time after leaving you. We visited  
(4-101)Corby Castle 1 on our return 1 to Scotland which remains  
(4-101)in point of situation as beautiful as when its walks were  
(4-101)celebrated by David Hume in the only rhimes he was  
(4-101)ever known to be guilty of. Here they are from a pane  
(4-101)of glass in an inn at Carlisle

(4-101)Here chicks in eggs for breakfast sprawl  
(4-101)Here Godless boys God's glories squall  
(4-101)Here Scotchmen's heads do guard the wall  
(4-101)But Corby's walks attone for all.

(4-101)Would it not be a good quizz to advertize the poetical  
(4-101)Works of David Hume with notes critical historical and  
(4-101)so forth. With an historical inquiry into the use of eggs  
(4-101)for breakfast a physical discussion on the causes of their  
(4-101)being addled, a history of the English church music  
(4-101)and of the choir of Carlisle in particular, a full account  
(4-101)of the affair of 1745 with the trials last speeches and so  
(4-101)forth of the poor plaids who were strap'd up at Carlisle  
(4-101)and lastly a full and particular description of Corby  
(4-101)with the genealogy of every family who ever possessd it,  
(4-101)I think, even without a more than usual waste of margin  
(4-101)the poems of David would make a decent twelve Shilling  
(4-101)touch. I will think about it when I have exhausted mine  
(4-101)own century of inventions. I do not know whether it is  
(4-101)perverseness of taste or old associations but an excellent

(4-101)and very handsome modern house which Mr. Howard  
(4-101)has lately built at Corby does not in my mind assimilate  
(4-101)so well with the scenery as the old irregular monastic hall  
(4-101)with its weather beaten and antique appearance which I  
(4-101)remember there some years ago.

(4-101)Out of my Field of Waterloo has sprung an odd wild  
(4-101)sort of thing which I intend to finish separately and call

102                      LETTERS OF                      1815

(4-102)it the Dance of Death.<sup>1</sup> I shall probably publish it in  
(4-102)the Edinr. register but as it is very short I will send you  
(4-102)a copy separately. These matters take up my time  
(4-102)so much that I must bid you adieu for the present.  
(4-102)Besides I am summond to attend a grand chasse and I  
(4-102)see the children are all mounted upon the ponies. By  
(4-102)the way Walter promises to be a gallant horseman.

(4-102)It is needless to say that our kindest love and best  
(4-102)wishes attend Mrs. Morritt and that we anxiously hope  
(4-102)and desire to have better news of her health than your  
(4-102)last letter conveyd. Believe me ever most truly yours  
(4-102)W. SCOTT

(4-102)ABBOTSFORD 2d October [1815]  
[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-102)DEAR SIR,-I inclose    420,, proceeds of your first note.  
(4-102)You will attend not to endorse it yourself for obvious  
(4-102)reasons. The other will be sent so soon as these high  
(4-102)floods enable me to send across the river to Galashiels.

(4-102)I am surprized I have not yet had my last proof of

(4-102)Waterloo which Jas. B. must have had on Monday.<sup>2</sup> Paul  
(4-102)is in forwardness which will enable me to get through  
(4-102)the other before Xmas which will suit your accots.  
(4-102)I am then a free man as to literary engagements.

(4-102)I found all my family quite well after my long absence.  
(4-102)I wish you a pleasant journey to London and if any thing  
(4-102)should occur I will not hesitate to trouble you. Yours  
(4-102)truly W. SCOTT

(4-102)ABBOTSFORD 5 October [1815]  
[Kilpatrick]

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      103

TO CAPTAIN FERGUSSON OF THE ROYAL NAVY  
H.M. SHIP NIMROD PORTSMOUTH 1

(4-103)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing could give me more pleasure  
(4-103)than learning that you had succeeded to the command  
(4-103)of a vessell and I sincerely hope that like Nimrod of old  
(4-103)you will prove a mighty & successful hunter before the  
(4-103)Lord. Smugglers are but small game but when better  
(4-103)things are not to be had Cologne gin and Dutch herrings  
(4-103)are no bad articles. You give me more credit than I  
(4-103)deserve in supposing I had much to do in your restoration  
(4-103)to active service. I only poked people who were more  
(4-103)able than myself to serve you & in particular you owe  
(4-103)much to Sir Pulteney Malcolm <sup>2</sup> who exerted himself much  
(4-103)to remove the obstacles which occurred to your appointment.  
(4-103)I saw him often in Paris where we lodged in the  
(4-103)same Hotel & learned with great pleasure the probability  
(4-103)of your being speedily put in commission.

(4-103)I am much mortified indeed at not having had a  
(4-103)skirmish with Adam at Paris where we would have made

(4-103)the Welkin ring with some jolly fun.

(4-103)I hope that in some of your cruizes you will get into  
(4-103)Leith roads and let us have a sight of your vessell. We will  
(4-103)all expect to be treated with Pork & pease pudding.  
(4-103)Charlotte and all the children send kindest remembrances  
(4-103)and join with me in rejoicing in your success. I am  
(4-103)particularly pleased when I think of the satisfaction your  
(4-103)father must have felt upon the occasion. Adieu my dear  
(4-103)Captain Fergusson all good fortune & happiness attend

104

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-104)you-take care of dark nights & lee shores & believe me  
(4-104)you have not a more sincere freind and wellwisher than  
(4-104)Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(4-104)ABBOTSFORD 13 October 1815  
[Watson Collection]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED, SHERIFF SUBSTITUTE OF  
ROXBURGHSHIRE

(4-104)MY DEAR SIR,-I was much obliged by Mr. Thomas 1  
(4-104)sending me the two famous airs of Jock of the Side and  
(4-104)Dick of the Cow, which are very cleverly taken down.  
(4-104)I beg you to make my acknowledgements and I will be  
(4-104)happy when he gives me an opportunity to pay them  
(4-104)in person.

(4-104)Mr. Alexander Campbell a man of great musical talent  
(4-104)and an excellent singer is going forward into Liddesdale  
(4-104)to try if he can find any original melodies and I will be  
(4-104)much obliged to you to give him a recommendation or  
(4-104)two to help him through his journey. If a good Scots  
(4-104)song can pay for hospitality he is well qualified to give it.

(4-104)I think he may possibly pick up something in our dales  
(4-104)though they have been well harried. I am ever sincerely  
(4-104)yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-104)ABBOTSFORD Friday [18 Octr. 1815]  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-104)DEAR JAMES,-I must trust to your prudence in the  
(4-104)management of your matters at Carfrae. You see the  
(4-104)great necessity of not going too far in communication.

(4-104)I do not at present see how I would be much helped by

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      105

(4-105)a loan from Mr. H.1 At present I have indeed heavy  
(4-105)interest to pay but the principal cannot be calld up  
(4-105)whereas were I to become bound for a sum borrowd from  
(4-105)Mr. H. it might in case of your death (which God forbid)  
(4-105)be calld up and add to my difficulties upon such an event.  
(4-105)I therefore wish you to lay me & the Company altogether  
(4-105)out of the question in the present arrangements. What  
(4-105)Mr. H. chuses to lend let him lend to YOU & then you will  
(4-105)have the advantage of it. But this is all subject for  
(4-105)consideration & I think I could show in five minutes talk  
(4-105)the impropriety of my engaging myself farther.  
(4-105)  
(4-105)Of course the weekly allowance continues the same &  
(4-105)the ball: of the 400 a year will be paid half yearly or  
(4-105)quarterly. Mr. H. may not chuse to have his daughters  
(4-105)fortune engaged in trade at all. In that case he will  
(4-105)secure the capital as he pleases & pay you the Interest.  
(4-105)But he could scarce lay it out to such advantage  
(4-105)as to secure to you & yours a moiety of the Company



(4-105)stock.

(4-105)But as I said before I must trust to your prudence for

(4-105)managing all these matters.

(4-105)I return the proof sheets. My wife is ill of the rheumatism

(4-105)and Mrs. Maclean Clephane is here which will

(4-105)prevent my sending copy till Monday.<sup>2</sup> Besides John

(4-105)has been pushing me for the Regr. to which I sent a thing

(4-105)which will be the better of your criticisms. I am also

(4-105)while the humour hits going on with Harold the Dauntless

(4-105)the 2d vol of Triermain so I have yarn enough on my

(4-105)hank. You will acquaint me with your motions &-

(4-105)what thou doest do quickly-dont let there be talkie talkie about

(4-105)your matters till there is a determination. Beware of this

(4-105)-it is your weak side-You will let me know when I am

(4-105)to see you-I think I have made all plain enough & that

106                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-106)you cannot have mistaken any thing that I stated. Yet

(4-106)I am always anxious on such occasions. Yours truly

(4-106)W SCOTT

(4-106)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [21st October, 1815]

[Glen]

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-106)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-I do not presume to hope

(4-106)that the enclosed pamphlet will prove a very satisfactory

(4-106)apology for my ungracious silence but it has occupied a

(4-106)good deal of my time since my return from France. The

(4-106)last two or three days have been more agreeably engaged

(4-106)by an unexpected but I need not add a most wellcome

(4-106)visit from Mrs. Clephane and your sisters whom I have  
(4-106)walked forth and ridden forth and driven forth and  
(4-106)soused and wetted and given as Tony Lumpkin says a  
(4-106)taste of every bog within the nearest five miles. Mrs.  
(4-106)Clephane is in excellent health and spirits and Miss Anna  
(4-106)Jane looking very well and my newer acquaintance  
(4-106)Williamina the picture of health and good humour.  
(4-106)They are come from Harrogate and are on their way to  
(4-106)the " lovely isle " there to winter. I wish they had been  
(4-106)to pitch their camp in Edinburgh for the winter but that  
(4-106)your lady mother does not intend. Miss A. Jane begs  
(4-106)me to say she is half way in a long letter which she will  
(4-106)send from Edinburgh.

(4-106)Nothing could give me greater pleasure than the  
(4-106)account which you give of your present situation and  
(4-106)your happy establishment in the bosom of Lord Compton's  
(4-106)family. The social affections are those on which we  
(4-106)have after all to rely for the purest and most valuable  
(4-106)portion of our happiness and I am rejoiced to think you  
(4-106)have such a share of them as your kind heart and affectionate  
(4-106)feelings well qualify you to enjoy. If any clouds  
(4-106)should hereafter arise on so bright a horizon (and what  
(4-106)earthly horizon can be perpetually free from them) I

(4-107)trust in your own prudence and good sense and Lord  
(4-107)Comptons wisdom and affection to dispel such as can be  
(4-107)dispeld and to endure the rest as a necessary ingredient  
(4-107)of mortification sent to qualify many blessings. You see  
(4-107)you have not escaped from the grave lessons of your old  
(4-107)Scotch friend though you have acquired so many more  
(4-107)valuable relatives.

(4-107)I passed within twenty miles of you with no little

(4-107)regret in the course of last month and although I was in  
(4-107)great haste to rejoin my own family after an unusual  
(4-107)absence I should certainly had I been alone have availed  
(4-107)myself of the invitation with which the Marquis honored  
(4-107)me in Spring and offered myself as a visitor were it but  
(4-107)for one day. But having still with me my fellow traveller  
(4-107)on the continent (my friend neighbour and kinsman  
(4-107)young Scott of Gala) I thought it would be too like the  
(4-107)descent of a Scottish clan upon you before you were well  
(4-107)settled in your new establishment. Moreover the races  
(4-107)were going on at Northampton in which Lord Compton  
(4-107)as member would be necessarily implicated. So on the  
(4-107)whole I passed on the other side of the way with  
(4-107)considerable regret. By the bye I saw Warwick which is the  
(4-107)finest thing of the kind I ever saw thought of or could  
(4-107)conceive. If you have not already seen it, pray dear  
(4-107)Lady Compton make a party there as soon as ever you  
(4-107)conveniently can. I made great friends with the old  
(4-107)housekeeper who is quite unique in her way too and I  
(4-107)advise your Ladyship to do so or you will only see half  
(4-107)what is to be seen. As I hope the impression I made on  
(4-107)the old lady's heart may be lasting (though not dangerous)  
(4-107)I think you had better mention me to her for I assure you  
(4-107)she has two ways of showing the place-esoteric and  
(4-107)exoterick (I hope I have spelled these cursed words right-  
(4-107)I like to be learned upon occasions).

(4-107)But you will expect I should tell you about France and  
(4-107)not about Warwick castle. I don't believe however there  
(4-107)is anything so well worth seeing of the kind in their whole

(4-108)kingdom. At least the provinces through which I  
(4-108)travelled were completely devoid of all remnants of  
(4-108)feudal grandeur so completely had these unlucky Bourbons

(4-108)destroyed the power of the nobles-they went on  
(4-108)like a whimsical architect who should take out of an  
(4-108)ancient hall pillar after pillar in order to concentrate  
(4-108)the whole weight of the edifice upon one central prop,-  
(4-108)that prop turns frail from age-decays-and down comes  
(4-108)the whole affair upon the heads of the inhabitants-

(4-108)My journey to France was however most highly  
(4-108)interesting. If I saw no old castle and little romantic  
(4-108)scenery I beheld the ocean of humanity in a most glorious  
(4-108)storm of confusion-towns just reeking from storm and  
(4-108)bombardment-fields of battle where the slain were  
(4-108)hardly buried-Immense armies crossing each other in  
(4-108)every direction-villages plundered a la mode de Prusse-  
(4-108)soldiers of all kindred and nations and tongues-Emperors  
(4-108)kings princes dukes and generals without end-and our  
(4-108)Scotch highlanders mounting guard within musket shot  
(4-108)Of the Tulleries.

(4-108)Who is't mount guard at Versailles and at Marli  
(4-108)Who but the lads wi' the bannocks o' barley.

(4-108)In short you saw everything and anybody at Paris  
(4-108)excepting Frenchmen and Frenchwomen who to say  
(4-108)truth shewd a feeling of modesty under their disasters  
(4-108)and made themselves scarce.

(4-108)I was very well situated to see everything that was worth  
(4-108)being seen having particular introductions to the D. of  
(4-108)Wellington who was extremely kind to me and being an  
(4-108)old acquaintance of Lady Gastlereagh who had very  
(4-108)pleasant parties to see whatever was worthy of visiting in  
(4-108)the forenoon and was always at home to her friends after  
(4-108)ten in the evening. So on every side I had an Open  
(4-108)Sesame. But the finest of all sights required no charm  
(4-108)being constantly accessible to people of all classes and

(4-108)that was the famous Louvre which no one will ever see  
(4-108)again in the same state of perfection. The coup d'oeuil

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

109

(4-109)was the most magnificent in the world for the gallery is  
(4-109)near a quarter of a mile in length and was then crowded  
(4-109)with paintings all of the very first order. But I think on  
(4-109)the whole the dispersion of this celebrated collection will  
(4-109)be favourable to the arts. You saw too many chefs  
(4-109)d'oeuvres at once and became like the gluttoned epicure  
(4-109)who could only endure a bit out of the sunny side of a  
(4-109)peach. All the pictures could not hang in the best  
(4-109)lights and if that had been possible all could not be  
(4-109)regarded with the attention to which they were entitled.  
(4-109)So that in point of taste alone I think the separation of  
(4-109)their masterpieces fortunate for the art and its admirers.  
(4-109)In a much more important respect it is a most useful  
(4-109)measure for in the first place it gave the French through  
(4-109)a very sensitive point, their national vanity namely, a  
(4-109)lesson of retributive justice and besides the depriving that  
(4-109)immoral and vainglorious people of the reputation of  
(4-109)possessing the finest collection of the arts possible. There  
(4-109)are so many of the unthinking that would be glad of so  
(4-109)good an apology to make their headquarters at Paris the  
(4-109)most worthless and dissolute city in the universe that  
(4-109)even at a great loss to the fine arts (and it is impossible  
(4-109)but what they must be gainers) I should have rejoiced  
(4-109)at the toasted cheese being forcibly withdrawn from the  
(4-109)mouse trap.

(4-109)Pray remember me as kindly as possible to Lord  
(4-109)Compton and heap coals of fire on my head by letting  
(4-109)me know how you are and what you are doing-how  
(4-109)many black letter volumes you have perused in the  
(4-109)library and whether you can answer all my questions

(4-109)about the Comptons of ancient days. For myself I leave  
(4-109)the account of my extensive mansion, splendid establishment  
(4-109)and nourishing family to Mrs. Clephane and Anna  
(4-109)Jane sensible they will gain by the description. Mrs. Scott  
(4-109)offers her best compliments and I ever am my dear Lady  
(4-109)Compton Your faithful and affectionate friend

(4-109)ABBOTSFORD 25 October 1815                      WALTER SCOTT

110                                      LETTERS OF                                      1815

(4-110)I beg to offer particularly my respectful compliments  
(4-110)to Lady Francis Compton in case your Ladyship thinks  
(4-110)they will be acceptable. I hear with regret she has lost  
(4-110)a four-leg'd favourite of my acquaintance which is a grief  
(4-110)in which you know I can sympathise sincerely.

[Northampton]

TO MR. STEVENSON 1

(4-110)DEAR SIR,-This will be presented to you by a young  
(4-110)man from Roxburghshire son of Mr. Robert Shortreed  
(4-110)Sheriff Substitute of that county my old and valued  
(4-110)friend. His studious disposition and attachment to  
(4-110)mathematical science have induced his father to think  
(4-110)of educating him as a civil engineer and he attends the  
(4-110)college this winter for that purpose. I am aware of  
(4-110)the value to be derived from your advice and direction as  
(4-110)to the progress of his studies and I trouble you with this  
(4-110)letter to request you will favour him with your opinion  
(4-110)on these points. Probably when I come to town I may  
(4-110)trouble you still further on this young gentlemans behalf,  
(4-110)as when he is grounded in science it will be necessary that  
(4-110)he should be practically indented into his profession and  
(4-110)you may perhaps be able to point out an opening for

(4-110)that purpose. If such a thing should occur in your own  
(4-110)department & if upon acquaintance you find Mr.  
(4-110)Shortreed likely to be a creditable & useful pupil of which  
(4-110)I have little doubt, I beg as a particular favour that you  
(4-110)will oblige an old shipmate by keeping him in your eye.  
(4-110)Believe me truly Dear Sir Your faithful humble Servant

(4-110)ABBOTSFORD 27 October [1815]                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-110)Mr. Stevenson Civil Engineer Leith Walk.  
(4-110)Favoured by Mr. Shortreed.  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      111

TO MRS. ROBISON

(4-111)[Novr. 1815]

(4-111)DEAR MRS. ROBISON,-I am greatly obliged by your  
(4-111)kindness in sending me the very curious letter on the  
(4-111)state of France and the remnant of the Dictator's Asbestos  
(4-111)shirt.<sup>1</sup> As its purpose was to resist the Operation of fire  
(4-111)I conceive sometimes he must regret the want of it in the  
(4-111)next world-I beg you to accept my best thanks for so  
(4-111)valuable an addition to my knickknatiry collection and am  
(4-111)With respect Dear Madam Your obliged humble servant  
(4-111)WALTER SCOTT

(4-111)CASTLE STREET Friday

[Walker-Love]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-111)MY DEAREST MORRITT,-The enclosed affair 2 would

(4-111)have reached you long since but for a little bustle attending  
(4-111)Mrs. Scott's going into Edinburgh, which left me for  
(4-111)some days without a domestic. It is not so good as I  
(4-111)wish it. But after repeated trials it is as good as I can  
(4-111)make it, and my friends here seem satisfied enough. I  
(4-111)have another copy for you, with a new edition of Don  
(4-111)Roderick, and some additional trifles. In one respect  
(4-111)these matters have answered well; for since I acquired  
(4-111)possession of some of my copyrights, and adhered to the  
(4-111)plan of retaining the property in the new publications,  
(4-111)money has tumbled in upon me very fast, and I am  
(4-111)enabled to make a very nice little purchase adjoining to

112

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-112)Abbotsford,<sup>1</sup> which will cost about 3000. I know it will  
(4-112)do your kind heart good to know I am increasing my  
(4-112)territories on Tweedside, and at so easy a rate. You who  
(4-112)gave me so kind a shove when I was pinched with my  
(4-112)long-dated bills, will I know rejoice that your friendship  
(4-112)has not been throwing water into a sieve. The place is  
(4-112)at present a sort of Kamtschatka,<sup>2</sup> but marches along with  
(4-112)my own, and has capabilities especially for planting and  
(4-112)forming grass parks, which let here very high.

(4-112)I shall soon (ascending to Parnassus from Mossknow)  
(4-112)send you a little 2nd vol. to Triermain called Harold the  
(4-112)Dauntless, an odd sort of tale which I have taken into my  
(4-112)fancy to write, for indulgence of a certain propensity to  
(4-112)the marvellous which I think you share with me. I have  
(4-112)written it rather roughly, but con amore, and I believe it  
(4-112)will amuse you. Above all, I hope these trifles will find  
(4-112)Mrs. Morritt well enough to take some interest in them,  
(4-112)which would give them so high a value in the eyes of the  
(4-112)author. I learn from Lady Louisa that Mrs. M. is a  
(4-112)good deal better, and hope most sincerely the information



(4-112)is accurate. We think often and anxiously about you  
(4-112)by our fireside. It is now comparatively lonely, as Mrs.  
(4-112)Scott is gone in to the great musical festival, and Sophia  
(4-112)attends her. Now, like Jeremy, I have an indifferent  
(4-112)good ear for a jig, but your solos and sonatas give me the  
(4-112)spleen,<sup>3</sup> so I e'en remained behind to prune my oaks-  
(4-112)now dwarfs-into such shapes as may become them when  
(4-112)they shall be giants. Then I shall have such a piece of  
(4-112)work lining out my new plantations and enclosures, and  
(4-112)selecting trees at the Selkirk and Melrose nurseries. In  
(4-112)short I persuaded myself I was better here. Walter is  
(4-112)shooting wild ducks, partridges, and hares most manfully ;  
(4-112)though rather young to carry a gun yet, as he is very stout

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      113

(4-113)and manly of his age, I have given him a long and strong  
(4-113)Spanish barrelled fowling-piece, which will not burst  
(4-113)should he load it to the muzzle, and is too long for him  
(4-113)to shoot himself unless absolutely by malice prepense. He  
(4-113)generally brings in some game, and will not derogate  
(4-113)from his forefathers, who were excellent horsemen and  
(4-113)good sportsmen in their day.

(4-113)Adieu ! remember me most kindly to Mrs. Morritt,  
(4-113)and pray let me know the first spare moment how you  
(4-113)both do.-Ever most truly yours,

(4-113)WALTER SCOTT

(4-113)ABBOTSFORD 2 Novr. 1815

[Major Morritt and Familiar Letters]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 1

(4-113)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-I need hardly say that your  
(4-113)applause is always gratifying to me, but more particularly  
(4-113)so when it encourages me to hope I have got tolerably  
(4-113)well out of a hazardous scrape. The Duke of Wellington  
(4-113)himself told me there was nothing so dreadful as a battle  
(4-113)won excepting only a battle lost. And lost or won, I can  
(4-113)answer for it, they are almost as severe upon the bard  
(4-113)who celebrates as the warrior who fights them. But I  
(4-113)had committed myself in the present case, and like many  
(4-113)a hot-headed man, had got into the midst of the fray  
(4-113)without considering well how I was to clear myself out of  
(4-113)it. The approbation of your royal correspondent is very  
(4-113)flattering, because it flows from those feelings which one

114                    LETTERS    OF                    1815

(4-114)naturally wishes to touch and to awaken. Paul,<sup>1</sup> for  
(4-114)whom I was but partially responsible, is likely to fall  
(4-114)upon my entire shoulders. But it would have required  
(4-114)Brigand, or Briars as my little boy just now called him  
(4-114)(I suppose thinking of his claws rather than his hands),  
(4-114)to get handsomely through all I have been doing since  
(4-114)I came home. In the first place, there was the Battle,  
(4-114)with several smaller pieces which I intend to print with  
(4-114)the Vision of Don Roderick, of which I will send your  
(4-114)Ladyship a copy when I get to town. Et puis-but that  
(4-114)is a great secret, there is a second volume in the press,  
(4-114)by the author of Triermain. A strange piece of work it  
(4-114)is, I promise you, being called and entitled Harold the  
(4-114)Dauntless, a sort of tale of errantry and magic which,  
(4-114)entre nous, I am very fond of, though ashamed to avow  
(4-114)my frailty. When I get to town I will send the first canto  
(4-114)under the seal of secrecy. Besides, as each great painting  
(4-114)has its original sketch, I have given the Edinburgh Annual  
(4-114)Register some lines on the Battle of Waterloo called the  
(4-114)Dance of Death, a hurly-burly sort of performance ; so I

(4-114)leave you to guess, my dear Lady Louisa, if I could form  
(4-114)any other designs upon the public at present. If you  
(4-114)ask me why I do these things, I would be much at a loss  
(4-114)to give a good answer. I have been tempted to write  
(4-114)for fame, and there have been periods when I have been  
(4-114)compelled to write for money. Neither of these motives  
(4-114)now exist-my fortune, though moderate, suffices my  
(4-114)wishes, and I have heard so many blasts from the trumpet  
(4-114)of Fame, both good and evil, that I am hardly tempted  
(4-114)to solicit her notice anew. But the habit of throwing  
(4-114)my ideas into rhyme is not easily conquered, and so, like  
(4-114)Dogberry, I go on bestowing my tediousness upon the  
(4-114)public.

(4-114)Make my most respectful compts. to the family at

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      115

(4-115)Bothwell and particularly to Lady Douglas I will esteem  
(4-115)myself very fortunate if I can make out my visit  
(4-115)to Bothwell at Xmas which I trust I will find possible  
(4-115)although very likely my brethren in office who have  
(4-115)taken a good deal of trouble on my account during the  
(4-115)vacation may expect me to remain and do duty in town  
(4-115)during the Xmas holidays : ever my dear Lady Louisa  
(4-115)Your most faithful and respectful humble servant  
(4-115)ABBOTSFORD 2d November 1815                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-115)Mrs. Morritt was very ill indeed when I saw her-and  
(4-115)I own I have but very little hope of her effectual  
(4-115)convalescence-

[Familiar Letters and Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, 10 BRIDGE STREET,  
BLACK-FRIARS, LONDON



TO ROBERT CADDELL 1

(4-116)DEAR SIR,-I have written to Mr. Constable acceding  
(4-116)to his proposal of printing an edition of Waterloo not  
(4-116)exceeding 3000 in London & also authorize you to  
(4-116)appropriate the 1000 sheets of Waterloo which were to  
(4-116)have made part of Rodk. to supply the immediate demand  
(4-116)reprinting the same for the Roderick collection. I shall  
(4-116)wish at the same time to print some quarto Waterloos to  
(4-116)answer a few quarto Rodks. still on hand which I shall  
(4-116)of course [offer] to the publishers on the same terms as the  
(4-116)8vo. As the edition will be very limited there is little  
(4-116)doubt of its going well off. About this you will speak  
(4-116)with Mr. John Ballantyne who knows the number on  
(4-116)hand. I am Dear Sir Your obedt. Servant

(4-116)WALTER SCOTT

(4-116)ABBOTSFORD 4 November [1815]

(4-116)Mr. Caddell of House of Constable & Co.  
[Stevenson]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE

(4-116)ABBOTSFORD, NOV. 4 1815

(4-116)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been a long and distant wanderer  
(4-116)from home ; and, though I reached this cottage six weeks

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

117

(4-117)ago, I only got " Isabel " 1 yesterday. She was in my  
(4-117)house at Castle-street, in possession of an old housekeeper,  
(4-117)who, knowing perhaps from youthful experience the  
(4-117)dangers which attend young ladies on their travels, kept

(4-117)her, with some other captives until my wife, going to town  
(4-117)to attend a grand musical festival, made a general jail  
(4-117)delivery, and sent (among many, though none so welcome,  
(4-117)packets) the fair maiden of Cotehele. What I liked so  
(4-117)much in the MS. gained of course by being made more  
(4-117)legible ; and, did it rest with me, I would rank " Isabel"  
(4-117)with " Local Attachment; " that is, with one of the poems  
(4-117)of modern times which has afforded me the most sincere  
(4-117)pleasure.

(4-117)I will not fail to put into the hands of Mr. Jeffrey the  
(4-117)copy you have sent for him, and to request him to read  
(4-117)it with attention. The rest must depend on his own  
(4-117)taste. But I will deliver the work with my own hand.  
(4-117)No time is yet lost; for Mr. Jeffrey, like myself and other  
(4-117)gaping sawnies, has for some time been in France. I am  
(4-117)ignorant if he be yet returned ; but at any rate the sitting  
(4-117)of the courts, which calls me from my oaks of a fathom's  
(4-117)growth, will bring him also to Edinburgh.

(4-117)Allow me to inclose you a small poem on the greatest  
(4-117)of all events which has dignified our eventful time. I was  
(4-117)gradually induced to commit myself upon this very  
(4-117)perilous ground, first by wishing to give something to the  
(4-117)fund more handsome than usual for the poor fellows and  
(4-117)their relatives who suffered ; and then from a sort of pride  
(4-117)which was unwilling to retreat from a peril once  
(4-117)encountered. In you the verses will find a lenient critic ;  
(4-117)for you can well appreciate the difficulty of a theme  
(4-117)unmanageable in proportion to its magnificence, and  
(4-117)rendered still more difficult in proportion to its lateness.  
(4-117)It is done and dared, however, and there let it pass  
(4-117)cum caeteris erroribus.

(4-118)My stay in France, which was pretty long for what we  
(4-118)called a flying visit, has still more endeared my own  
(4-118)country : and the manly rectitude of its morals, and  
(4-118)simplicity of its habits.

(4-118)Adieu, my dear Sir. I hardly hope the enclosed will  
(4-118)prove an excuse for some delay in correspondence ; but  
(4-118)under an accumulation of business both personal and  
(4-118)official, and the natural disposition to lounge with my  
(4-118)family when I had not seen them for several weeks, and  
(4-118)with the absence of the Maid of Cotehele, daily expected,  
(4-118)it may go some length to make my apology. Trusting  
(4-118)to your experienced goodness, I venture as usual to  
(4-118)subscribe myself, my dear Sir, very much your obliged  
(4-118)and faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

(4-118)The beautiful verses to Sir Hussey Vivian<sup>1</sup> also arrived  
(4-118)during my Gallick tour, and in fact reached me only two  
(4-118)or three days before " Isabel."

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832, and  
Polwhele's Traditions]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

[ABBOTSFORD]

(4-118)I HAVE been long in acknowledging your kind letter my  
(4-118)dear friend and yet you have not only been frequent in  
(4-118)my thoughts as must always be the case but your name  
(4-118)has been of late familiar in my mouth as a household  
(4-118)word. You must know that the pinasters you had the  
(4-118)goodness to send me some time since which are now fit to  
(4-118)be set out of the nursery have occupied my mind as to  
(4-118)the mode of disposing them-now mark the event-

(4-119)There is in the midst of what will soon be a fine bank of  
(4-119)young wood a certain old gravel-pit which is the present  
(4-119)scene of my operations. I have caused it to be coverd  
(4-119)with better earth and gently alterd with the spade so  
(4-119)as if possible to give it the air of one of those accidental  
(4-119)hollows which the surface of a hill frequently presents.  
(4-119)Having arranged my ground I intend to plant it all  
(4-119)round with the pinasters and other varieties of the pine  
(4-119)species and in the interior I will have a rustic seat,  
(4-119)surrounded by all kinds of evergreen shrubs (laurels in  
(4-119)particular) and all varieties of the holly and cedar and  
(4-119)so forth and this is to be called and entitled Joanna's  
(4-119)Bower. We are determined in the choice of the ornaments  
(4-119)by necessity for our ground fronts (in poetic phrase) the  
(4-119)rising sun or in common language looks to the east and  
(4-119)being also on the north side of the hill-don't you shiver  
(4-119)at the thought-why to say truth George Waynes  
(4-119)and I are both of opinion that nothing but evergreens  
(4-119)will flourish there. But I trust I shall convert a present  
(4-119)deformity into a very pretty little hobby horsical sort of  
(4-119)thing. It will not bear looking at for years and that is  
(4-119)a pity. But it will so far resemble the person from whom  
(4-119)it takes name that it is planted as she has written for  
(4-119)the benefit as well of posterity as for the passing  
(4-119)generation.

(4-119)Time and I says the Spaniard against any two and  
(4-119)fully confiding in the proverb I have just undertaken  
(4-119)another grand task. You must know I have purchased a  
(4-119)large lump of wild land lying adjoining to this little  
(4-119)property which greatly more than doubles my domains.  
(4-119)The land is said to be reasonably bought and I am  
(4-119)almost certain I can turn it to advantage by a little  
(4-119)judicious expenditure for this place is already allowed



(4-119)to be worth twice what it cost me and our people here  
(4-119)think so little of planting and do it so carelessly that  
(4-119)they stare with astonishment at the alteration which well  
(4-119)planted woods make on the face of a country. There is

120

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-120)besides a very great temptation from the land running  
(4-120)to within a quarter of a mile of a very sweet wild sheet of  
(4-120)water of which (that is one side of it) I have every chance  
(4-120)to become proprietor. This is a poetical circumstance not  
(4-120)to be lost sight of and accordingly I keep it full in my  
(4-120)view.

(4-120)Amid these various avocations past present and to  
(4-120)come I have not thought much about Waterloo only  
(4-120)that I am truly glad you like it. I might no doubt have  
(4-120)added many curious anecdotes but I think the pamphlet  
(4-120)long enough as it stands and never had any design of  
(4-120)writing copious notes.

(4-120)I do most devoutly hope Lord Byron will succeed in  
(4-120)his proposal of bringing out one of your dramas. That  
(4-120)he is your sincere admirer is only synonymous with his  
(4-120)being a man of genius and he has I am convinced both  
(4-120)the power and inclination to serve the public by availing  
(4-120)himself of the treasures you have laid before them. Yet  
(4-120)I long for " some yet untasted spring " and heartily wish  
(4-120)you would take Lord B. into your councils and adjust  
(4-120)from your yet unpublished materials some drama for  
(4-120)the public.<sup>1</sup> In such a case I would in your case  
(4-120)conceal my name till the issue of the adventure. It is a  
(4-120)sickening thing to think how many angry and evil passions  
(4-120)the mere name of admitted excellence brings into full  
(4-120)activity. I wish you would consider this hint and I am  
(4-120)sure the result would be great gratification to the public

(4-120)and to yourself that sort of satisfaction which arises from  
(4-120)receiving proofs of having attained the mark at which you

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

(4-121)aimd. Of this last indeed you cannot doubt if you  
(4-121)consult only the voices of the intelligent and the  
(4-121)accomplishd. But the object of the dramatist is professedly  
(4-121)to delight the public at large and therefore I think you  
(4-121)should make the experiment fairly.

(4-121)Little Sophia is much obliged by your kind and  
(4-121)continued recollection. She is an excellent good child  
(4-121)sufficiently sensible, very affectionate, not without  
(4-121)perception of character-but the Gods have not made  
(4-121)her poetical and I hope she will never attempt to act a  
(4-121)part which nature has not call'd her to. I am myself  
(4-121)a poet writing to a poetess and therefore cannot be  
(4-121)suspected of a wish to degrade a talent to which in  
(4-121)whatever degree I may have possessed I am indebted  
(4-121)for much happiness. But this depends only on the rare  
(4-121)coincidence of some talent falling in with a novelty in  
(4-121)style and diction and conduct of story which suited the  
(4-121)popular taste and were my children to be better poets  
(4-121)than me they would not be such in popular estimation  
(4-121)simply because the second cannot be the first and the first  
(4-121)(I mean in point of date) is every thing while others are  
(4-121)nothing, even with more intrinsic merit. I am therefore  
(4-121)particularly anxious to store the heads of my young  
(4-121)damsels with something better than the tags of rhimes  
(4-121)and I hope Sophia is old enough (young though she be)  
(4-121)to view her little incidents of celebrity, such as they are,  
(4-121)in the right point of view-Mrs. Scott and she are at  
(4-121)present in Edinburgh the rest of the children are with  
(4-121)me in this place, my eldest boy is already a bold horseman  
(4-121)and a fair shot though only about fourteen years



(4-122)God that she gives him another tie to life and to his son  
(4-122)in the person of a representative, there will be little  
(4-122)prudence in leaving Britain. I have set my heart upon  
(4-122)their getting a room or two at Compton just for an  
(4-122)occasional retirement, and I really think it will answer  
(4-122)better. Lord C. has his family interest to keep up in many  
(4-122)ways and a retirement from his native country will seem  
(4-122)like abandoning those objects for which men of his rank  
(4-122)make great sacrifices. But of all this in time and place.

(4-122)I will not enlarge upon the pleasure your company gave  
(4-122)us at Abbotsford. I am now the favoured proprietor of

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

123

(4-123)those happy and fertile regions over which we wandered  
(4-123)to the lake, moyennant 3400, and I believe I have made  
(4-123)a tolerable purchase. Moreover there is a terrible match  
(4-123)at football to be played at Carterhaugh in December by  
(4-123)the parish of Ettrick against the parish of Yarrow, backed  
(4-123)by the Duke and the Sheriff-so the whole glens are to  
(4-123)be raised by beacons as of yore.<sup>1</sup> We are to hoist the old  
(4-123)pennon of the house of Buccleuch a curious banner with  
(4-123)the arms and war cry of the family and clan painted upon  
(4-123)it, and I am soliciting Lady Compton to help me to a good  
(4-123)air for a ballad to be called and entitled " The lifting of  
(4-123)the Banner." It has not so far as we know been out  
(4-123)since the battle of Dryfe-Sands <sup>2</sup> near Lochmaben where  
(4-123)Lord Maxwell was slain.

(4-123)I trust I may see you in Edinburgh but you will  
(4-123)acquaint me with your motions by a note in Castle Street.  
(4-123)I am delighted with what you mention about Miss D.  
(4-123)In Lady C's very delicate and important situation,  
(4-123)without the benefit of personally communicating with  
(4-123)yourself, I really think the less chance there is of any

(4-123)person interfering between Lord C's family and her just  
(4-123)so much the better. She needs the assistance of no one

124                                      LETTERS OF                                      1815

(4-124)to gain the affections of those around her and a female  
(4-124)confidante is always more or less a mischief maker,  
(4-124)however unintentionally. I have just heard poor Mrs.  
(4-124)Morritt is dead. Morritt is greatly to be pitied in his  
(4-124)present grief, but where health could not be hoped for  
(4-124)the close of existence was scarce to be deprecated. Love  
(4-124)to the young ladies. Yours ever.                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-124)ABBOTSFORD 12th Novr [1815]

[Northampton]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(4-124)DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-The banner will be visible  
(4-124)any hour you please before 1/2 past 4 today or tomorrow  
(4-124)whenever you chuse to call. Charlotte has got a bad cold  
(4-124)and does not go to the play this evening. I enclose a  
(4-124)verse of the song, but am not quite pleased with it. If you  
(4-124)call tomorrow ask for Charlotte or Sophia in case I am out.  
(4-124)Yours most respectfully.                                      W. S.

(4-124)From the brown crest of Newark its summons extending  
(4-124)Our signal is waving in smoke and in flame,  
(4-124)And each forester blithe from his mountain descending  
(4-124)Bounds light o'er the heather to join in the game.

(4-124)Then up with the banner let forest gales fan her,  
(4-124)She has blazed over Ettrick eight ages and more  
(4-124)In sport we'll attend her, in war we'll defend her  
(4-124)With heart and with hand like our fathers before.

(4-124)November 1815.

(4-124)November 1815

(4-124)Farewell my dear Madam, accept my kindest and  
(4-124)warmest wishes for your wellfare, and that of the young  
(4-124)ladies untill we have the pleasure of again meeting. Best  
(4-124)thanks for the extracts. I will send the ballads etc. by  
(4-124)first opportunity, W. S.

[Northampton]

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1815            125

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-125)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-I only received your letter  
(4-125)two days since and lo ! an answer, something selfish in  
(4-125)this you may easily guess for though few delight so much  
(4-125)in receiving letters from the short list of friends among  
(4-125)whom you rank so high I have never been accused of  
(4-125)intrusive regularity of correspondence. But here is the  
(4-125)mighty matter.

(4-125)There is to be a great Foot-ball match upon the haunted  
(4-125)plains of Carterhaugh-the parish of Ettricke against the  
(4-125)parish of Yarrow the former backed by the Duke the latter  
(4-125)by the Sheriff-and the word has already gone forth.

(4-125)Gae warn the waters broad and wide  
(4-125)Gae warn them sure and hastilie  
(4-125)He that wonna venture arm and leg  
(4-125)Let him never look in the face o' me.

(4-125)To do everything in proper style we intend to display

(4-125)the banner of Buccleuch which is a very ancient and  
 (4-125)curious pennon with the armorial bearings oddly  
 (4-125)embroidered on one side and on the other the war-cry of  
 (4-125)the name which was Bellenden from their usual place of  
 (4-125)rendezvous. Now have I been calld on to indite a song  
 (4-125)for this memorable festivity which I must do of course or  
 (4-125)lose my minstrel name and what I have to beg of your  
 (4-125)Ladyships kindness is to exercise your unrivalled skill in  
 (4-125)composing and adapting musick to immortal verse 1 and  
 (4-125)find me out or make for me or eke and amend for me  
 (4-125)some good rattling tune with a strain of wild character  
 (4-125)in it which may suit the gathering of our Dalesmen. Were  
 (4-125)I nearer you we would go over the matter together and  
 (4-125)I would endeavour to meet you half way by adapting  
 (4-125)the words to the musick but as this cannot be I must  
 (4-125)guess at some sort of stanza which is likeliest to go to a  
 (4-125)swinging tune-for example-(writing the verses ex  
 (4-125)tempore as they occur)

126

LETTERS OF

1815

#### (4-126)THE LIFTING OF THE BANNER

(4-126)O'er the brown crest of Newark its summons extending,  
 (4-126)Our beacon is waving in smoke and in flame  
 (4-126)And each forester blithe from his mountains descending  
 (4-126)Bounds light o'er the heather to join in the game.

(4-126)Then up with the banner let forest gales fan her  
 (4-126)She has blazed over Ettricke eight ages and more  
 (4-126)In sports we'll attend her in war we'll- defend her  
 (4-126)With heart and with hand like our fathers before.

(4-126)Something like this might hit a good popular tune for  
 (4-126)neither words nor music should be too fine for the honest  
 (4-126)herds. A desperate contention is expected and much

(4-126)sport for it has been known on similar occasions of much  
(4-126)less note that the foot-ball has been cut to pieces at twelve  
(4-126)o'clock at night because the game could not be decided.

(4-126)The two odd lines about Versailles and Marli were  
(4-126)added by me to the old set of the Bannocks which you  
(4-126)will find in Johnstone. It is a favourite lilt of Sophia's  
(4-126)and I patched it one night when she was at a loss for  
(4-126)additional words.

(4-126)I had a letter from Mrs. Clephane today from Edinr. so  
(4-126)they are not yet embarked for the lonely isle-I shall be  
(4-126)anxious to learn the success of your investigations at  
(4-126)Compton. There is a certain doggrel ballad by a  
(4-126)certain Dr. Grubb to the tune of St. George he was for  
(4-126)England-You will find it in Percy's Reliques in which  
(4-126)among other feats of a sorceress (as I think) it is said

(4-126)She twind the Bullies into Rocks  
(4-126)Who came to invade Long Compton.

(4-126)The pun between Bullies and Rocks and the old phrase  
(4-126)of bully-rock to signify a blood or brick of the first head  
(4-126)is obvious. But I have a notion the verse relates to some  
(4-126)Druidical reliques about Lord Compton- Remember  
(4-126)me kindly to Lord Compton and most respectfully to the  
(4-126)Marquis Lady Northampton and Lady Francis, with  
(4-126)best thanks for their remembrances. Adieu-I will write

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

127

(4-127)more fully next letter when I shall have seen Donaldson.  
(4-127)Your Ladyships very sincere and affectionate friend

(4-127)WALTER SCOTT

(4-127)ABBOTSFORD 12 November 1815.



(4-127)Last week I purchased for about 3400 a very fine  
(4-127)stretch of bog and heather closely adjoining to Abbotsford.  
(4-127)So now I am " the Laird of the Cairn and the Scaur "-  
(4-127)There were some Roman entrenchments on the ground  
(4-127)rather curious- . . . vases etc. are often dug up there.

(4-127)But there is still a finer tale for you. A monster long  
(4-127)reported to inhabit Cauldshiels Loch a small. . . sheet of  
(4-127)water in this neighbourhood has been of late visible to  
(4-127)sundry persons. If it were not that an otter when swimming  
(4-127)seems a very large creature I would hardly know what  
(4-127)to think of it for a very cool-headed sensible man told me  
(4-127)he had seen it in broad daylight-he scouted my idea of  
(4-127)an otter and said the animal was more like a cow or a  
(4-127)horse.<sup>1</sup> By a sort of instinct in spite of my incredulity  
(4-127)I took a rifle gun for two days and walked to the lake.  
(4-127)My own new territories were near it and I am in treaty  
(4-127)for 100 acres more bordering on the lake itself and  
(4-127)embracing half its circumference when we shall know  
(4-127)more of the matter.

[Northampton]

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-127)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I wish Hogg to give me a  
(4-127)little of his best assistance to celebrate the Lifting of the  
(4-127)Banner and enclose a note to this purpose which some of  
(4-127)your Graces people must get up to him without loss of  
(4-127)time as it would lie too long at Selkirk. The Banner is  
(4-127)clearly as ancient as the time of Walter the first Earl at  
(4-127)least & I suppose was one of the colours of the regiment

(4-128)which he led to the Belgick wars. But it may have been  
(4-128)yet more ancient and the mode of disposing the armorial  
(4-128)bearings without a shield as in the Douglas Banner at  
(4-128)Carrese countenances this belief in which case we must  
(4-128)suppose either that the cor[o]net was added or that the  
(4-128)present banner was made upon the model of one yet  
(4-128)more ancient & substituted for it when the family was  
(4-128)ennobled. I have little doubt that the last was the case.  
(4-128)At any rate we will have it joyously mounted on the 3  
(4-128)Decr. which I understand to be the great day of Wapinschaw.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-128)I am with best and kindest respects to Lord &  
(4-128)Lady Montagu & all at Bowhill most respectfully your  
(4-128)Graces obliged & faithful

(4-128)WALTER OCOTT

(4-128)OF ABBOTSFORD & KAYSIDE

(4-128)EDINR. 19 November [1815]

(4-128)I will bring the banner with me in all honour & safety-  
(4-128)Can I do any thing else for the furtherance of fun.

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-128)MY DEAR SIR,-I have safely received on my arrival at  
(4-128)this town my great package from France with all its  
(4-128)contents. On the other side I send a cheque for the  
(4-128)advance of 17 odds I have made it 18 for even money.  
(4-128)Thus you see like Falstaff I pay money which I borrow  
(4-128)now and then. Much obliged by all that you have so  
(4-128)kindly sent. Miss Williams tone is unexpectedly fair &  
(4-128)correct upon French matters.<sup>2</sup> I will return to Blackwood  
(4-128)on your account the Amours secrets of Bonaparte as I  
(4-128)brought a copy from Paris.<sup>3</sup> Now here is a matter in

(4-128)which I trust you will be interested. Archie Park-

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

129

(4-129)brother of Mungo-has been totally ruind by the death  
(4-129)of a brother in the banking line for whom he was so  
(4-129)imprudent as to be security-and from the comfortable  
(4-129)situation of an independent forest farmer is likely to be  
(4-129)reduced to utter indigence. He is a fine high spirited  
(4-129)fellow, and as remarkable for his skill in all sort of  
(4-129)farming matters, sheep & cattle, arable & woodland as  
(4-129)his brother Mungo for his spirit of adventure. He is  
(4-129)also perfect as a fisher, shooter & horseman-in fact no  
(4-129)country occupation is foreign to him-and with a  
(4-129)commanding figure and manner, he is perfectly good-  
(4-129)humoured and steady in his temper. So qualified his  
(4-129)present object is to get a situation as a gentleman's  
(4-129)bailiff or overseer where his experience, knowledge and  
(4-129)honesty would make him a real treasure. Now pray  
(4-129)make his situation known as widely as you can-there is  
(4-129)no saying where or how a blessing may light, & it will  
(4-129)cost you but showing this part of my letter. I am most  
(4-129)anxious about him I ought to add that he is married to  
(4-129)a very decent woman & has a family and is aged about  
(4-129)fifty or upwards. Lord Byron may among his friends  
(4-129)hear of some one who would like an overseer, five parts  
(4-129)Dandie Dinmont with one part of civilization. If I knew  
(4-129)Mr. Wishaws address I would use the freedom to write  
(4-129)to him ; for perhaps among the gentlemen of rank &  
(4-129)fortune composing the African Association some one may  
(4-129)be found in want of an overseer who would prefer a  
(4-129)brother of Mungo Park. If you can send me good news  
(4-129)in this matter you shall have a neat highland article sans  
(4-129)faute, what ever stands still.

(4-129)Remember me kindly to Lord Byron to Sotheby to

(4-129)Hammond & to all four o'clock friends-Waterloo presses  
(4-129)to another edition, the profits of which I intend for poor  
(4-129)Archie Park & his family, which will help to keep the  
(4-129)wolf from the door. Yours most hastily

(4-129)EDINR. 20 Nov. [1815]  
[John Murray]

WALTER SCOTT

130                    LETTERS        OF                    1815

TO MRS. LAIDLAW OF PEEL 1

(4-130)MY DEAR MRS. LAIDLAW,-Any remembrance from you  
(4-130)is at all times most wellcome to me. I have in fact been  
(4-130)thinking a good deal about the Parks & especially about  
(4-130)my good merry friend Archie upon whom such calamity  
(4-130)has fallen. I will write to a friend in London likely to  
(4-130)know about such matters to see if possible to procure him  
(4-130)the situation of an overseer of extensive farms or  
(4-130)improvements for which he is so well qualified. But success in  
(4-130)this is doubtful and I am aware that their distress must be  
(4-130)pressing. Now Waterloo has paid & is likely to pay me  
(4-130)a great deal more money than I think proper to subscribe  
(4-130)for the fund for families and wounded and I chiefly  
(4-130)consider the overplus as dedicated to assist distress or  
(4-130)affliction. I shall receive my bills in a few days from the  
(4-130)book sellers & I will send Mr. Laidlaw one for 50 at  
(4-130)three months the contents to be applied to the service of  
(4-130)the Parks family. It is no great sum but may serve to

1815                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    131

(4-131)alleviate any immediate distress & you can apply it as  
(4-131)coming from yourself which will relieve poor Parks  
(4-131)delicacy upon the subject. I really think I will be able to  
(4-131)hear of something for him, at least it shall not be for want

(4-131)of asking about for I will tag him as a postscript to every  
(4-131)letter I write.

(4-131)Will you tell Mr. Laidlaw with my best compliments  
(4-131)not that I have bought Kayside for that fame will have  
(4-131)told him already but that I have every reason to think  
(4-131)I have got it for 600 cheaper than I would at a public  
(4-131)sale.

(4-131)Mrs. Scott & the young people join in best compliments  
(4-131)& I ever am. Dear Mrs. Laidlaw, Very truly yours,

(4-131)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-131)EDIN. 20 November 1815.

[Brotherton]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-131)DEAR SIR,-You are very wellcome to proceed with the  
(4-131)new edition of Waterloo not exceeding 3000 copies, to be  
(4-131)printed in London as you propose.

(4-131)I have bought a very nice farm closely adjoining to  
(4-131)Abbotsford and so good a bargain that I have been offerd  
(4-131) 600 profit. This will occasion my drawing upon the  
(4-131)publishers of Paul for profit on the additional 3000. But  
(4-131)of this you will be regularly apprized by J. Ballantyne  
(4-131)who will draw the bills as formerly. I have got all my  
(4-131)books now & Paul will appear instantly though the  
(4-131)impression is heavy-

132                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-132)I am very glad to hear you are getting on well in  
(4-132)London & am ever Dear Sir Your obedient Servant

(4-132)EDINR. 21 November 1815

WALTER SCOTT

(4-132)Arch. Constable Esq

[Stevenson]

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-132)MY DEAR LORD,-If you are not provided with a piper

(4-132)I will send out Maclean the piper of the Highland

(4-132)Society-you have only to speak the word. The match

(4-132)is admirably made and will be strongly contested-

(4-132)The banner-staff had better be made at Bowhill-a

(4-132)stout pole ten feet or twelve feet long with a spike at

(4-132)one end to stick into the ground & at the other a lance-

(4-132)head like a spontoon.<sup>1</sup> The blade of the spear must

(4-132)screw off the iron by which it is fastend to the staff

(4-132)so as to let the banner be slipd on & then be

(4-132)screwd on again. Any common smith will make

(4-132)such a thing in an hour. I will certainly be with

(4-132)your Grace on Sunday-more probably however on

(4-132)Saturday evening. Charles Sharpe would have liked

(4-132)to come with me but I gave no encouragement as

(4-132)accomodation must be scarce at Bowhill. If I am to

(4-132)proceed in the matter of the piper or anything else the

(4-132)sooner I know the better. I want to print my own ditty &

(4-132)Hoggs & bring out a few copies for the honest forest-lads.

(4-132)And so

(4-132)Come weal come woe we'll gather & go

(4-132)And live or die wi' Charlie-

(4-132)Ever my dear Lord with respectful compliments to Ld.

(4-132)Montagu & the Ladies. Your truly obliged & faithful

(4-132)EDINR. 24 Novr. [1815]

WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

1815                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      133

TO SIR JOHN MALCOLM 1

(4-133)[Summer or Autumn 1815]

(4-133)I CANNOT refuse myself the opportunity of thanking  
(4-133)you for the information and amusement I have derived  
(4-133)and am deriving from your very interesting account of  
(4-133)Persia ; a history so much wanted in our literature, and  
(4-133)which may be said to form the connecting link between  
(4-133)that of Greece and that of Asia. I cannot enough admire  
(4-133)the pains which it must have cost you, among many  
(4-133)pressing avocations and duties, to collect and compose  
(4-133)the materials of so large and important a work. I wish  
(4-133)also to mention to you, that if you should have any  
(4-133)thought of settling on Tweedside, Mr. Sibbald's very  
(4-133)handsome villa at Gledswood is now in the market, and  
(4-133)in all probability, owing to the circumstances of the time,  
(4-133)may be had very reasonably. I have a very selfish view  
(4-133)in giving you this hint, for Gledswood is only five or six  
(4-133)miles from my cottage. I long for some opportunity of  
(4-133)talking over Persia and Border anecdotes with you.

[Life of Sir John Malcolm]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 2

(4-133)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I write you hastily and  
(4-133)anxiously in reply to one part of your letter. Believe me

134                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-134)I do full justice (indeed how is it possible for me to do  
(4-134)otherwise ?) to the kindly feelings towards myself which

(4-134)have induced you and Mr. Steele to whose kind and most  
 (4-134)liberal assistance I have been in every respect so much  
 (4-134)indebted to refuse assistance to Mr. Monck Berkeley 1 in his  
 (4-134)proposed undertaking of combating some of my opinions  
 (4-134)respecting Swifts life-But if my intreaty has any weight  
 (4-134)with you or with Mr. Steele- supposing always Mr. Berkeley  
 (4-134)to be a gentleman otherwise entitled to that degree of trust  
 (4-134)-I would most earnestly beg you would give or procure  
 (4-134)his admittance to inspection of the papers he desires to  
 (4-134)see. I rather suppose he will find nothing that confirms  
 (4-134)his present hypothesis but I should be sorry he had it to  
 (4-134)say that my influence real or supposed had been exerted  
 (4-134)in excluding the light from a subject on which very  
 (4-134)different opinions may reasonably be entertained. It is  
 (4-134)the interest of literary men of all descriptions to promote  
 (4-134)free investigation by any means in their power-it is the  
 (4-134)most honourable attribute of their character and so far  
 (4-134)am I from regarding any literary opinion which I may  
 (4-134)have expressed as matter of controversial bitterness or  
 (4-134)strenuous defence that I would most willingly and by  
 (4-134)every means in my power give the person who might  
 (4-134)doubt or dispute my position the means of judging them  
 (4-134)fairly and fully. If I am wrong I will be the first to  
 (4-134)acknowledge it-if right the truth will speak for itself-

(4-135)in either case I should be sorry to be the means of shutting  
 (4-135)out conviction. Excuse me my good friend for pressing  
 (4-135)this warmly upon you who I know feel for my literary  
 (4-135)reputation much more keenly than I do. But that which  
 (4-135)is not founded on truth cannot stand and what is so  
 (4-135)founded has little reason to fear the closest investigation  
 (4-135)and ought in manly fairness rather to invite it. Pray  
 (4-135)add this to other obligations I owe you.



(4-135)I cannot write to you any more at present being very  
(4-135)busy with preparations for a grand football match at  
(4-135)which we are to hoist the old Banner of Buccleuch which  
(4-135)has been produced to the air for the first time this hundred  
(4-135)years and more. Your young friend Walter is to bear it  
(4-135)to the weapon show where we expect to muster many  
(4-135)hundreds-Lord have mercy on their necks and legs, their  
(4-135)shins are past praying for. We are to have sundry frolics  
(4-135)on this occasion of which I may send you some notice  
(4-135)next week. Yours truly, W. SCOTT

(4-135)EDIN 27 November [1815]  
[Brotherton]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-135)My DEAR MORRITT,-It was with very melancholy satisfaction  
(4-135)but still with satisfaction that I received your  
(4-135)letter. To know from yourself that you are well in health  
(4-135)and resignd in your affliction to the will of heaven is all  
(4-135)I could have hoped to hear.

(4-135)Our social affections are given us to animate our duties  
(4-135)while we are here and their objects are withdrawn from  
(4-135)us that we may be taught to reflect that this transitory  
(4-135)scene is not our resting place. If yours my dear friend  
(4-135)are now so severely wounded your present suffering  
(4-135)is in proportion to the domestic happiness which you  
(4-135)have enjoyd for many years. And thus even the excess  
(4-135)of your calamity carries with it a motive for resignation.

136                LETTERS        OF                1815

(4-136)I am happy to hear that you have with you a friend  
(4-136)upon whose affection you can rely and confide securely  
(4-136)in that strong sense of duty which forms so marked a

(4-136)point in your character that you will shortly find in  
(4-136)active exertion some relief from the intensity of your  
(4-136)present feelings. It is needless to say how deeply Mrs.  
(4-136)Scott and my young people sympathise in your distress  
(4-136)honour as they were by the kindness of the excellent  
(4-136)person whom you lament. It is no small satisfaction to  
(4-136)me as a father to see with what warmth my children retain  
(4-136)remembrance of these circumstances.

(4-136)Lady Hood is here just now and I left her yesterday  
(4-136)shedding many tears over her own family distresses and  
(4-136)yours. It occurred to us both that some time hence and  
(4-136)before you are obliged to go up to parliament you might  
(4-136)find mental relief by spending some time in this place. I  
(4-136)would find you comfortable lodgings very near me so that  
(4-136)you would have a sort of home of your own while I hope  
(4-136)you would live as much in family with me as possible and  
(4-136)we live so very quietly that you would feel yourself under  
(4-136)no constraint. Your advice too and assistance would be  
(4-136)of the most material consequence to Lady Hood and I  
(4-136)know that holding out a prospect of serving a friend is to  
(4-136)you always the most powerful motive that can be proposed.  
(4-136)I propose this as a plan not to be immediately  
(4-136)executed but to be kept in view when your inclinations  
(4-136)prompt and your business permits you to leave Rokeby.  
(4-136)Do think of this and if possible bring Mr. Meyrick down  
(4-136)with you. We will love him for your sake and learn to  
(4-136)do so for his own.<sup>1</sup> I am sensible that at first you will feel  
(4-136)repugnance at the idea of seeking to divert your thoughts  
(4-136)by exterior objects from the feelings which now wholly

(4-137)occupy them and which will long hold the upper part  
(4-137)in your mind. But it is our duty as early as human  
(4-137)frailty will permit to hold ourselves open to such consolation

(4-137)as we may receive from change of place and of  
(4-137)objects, and although we at first feel constrained and hurt  
(4-137)by such a change yet the exertions which it naturally  
(4-137)requires become gradually their own reward.

(4-137)Mrs. Scott begs her kindest and most affectionate  
(4-137)remembrances and I am ever my dear Morritt but more  
(4-137)especially at the present moment Yours most truly and  
(4-137)kindly

(4-137)WALTER SCOTT

(4-137)EDINBURGH 28 Novr. 1815

[Law]

TO MR. JAMES BAILEY

(4-137)SIR,-I was yesterday favoured with your letter and  
(4-137)take a most sincere interest in the subject which with your  
(4-137)permission I will enter upon without preface as I happen  
(4-137)to be a little hurried at present. In the first place I must  
(4-137)say that the life of a man of letters is of all others the most  
(4-137)precarious unless he is bred to some profession. He must  
(4-137)depend either on patrons or booksellers and the former  
(4-137)will be regulated by their own caprice the latter by their  
(4-137)interest and the caprice of the public. The chance of  
(4-137)gaining a situation in the public offices is at present  
(4-137)peculiarly uncertain because they are retrenching on  
(4-137)every point and doubtless where vacancies arise these will  
(4-137)in most instances be filled from among the persons who  
(4-137)are now to be turned adrift. Predominating interest  
(4-137)will no doubt get the better of these claims but doing  
(4-137)all that I could in your favour I could only hope to act  
(4-137)through the influence of others having none of my own  
(4-137)and therefore the chance of my being able to assist you

(4-137)must necessarily depend upon their engagements or  
(4-137)disposition to attend to my recommendation. On the

138

LETTERS OF

1815

(4-138)first point I need not point out to you that almost every  
(4-138)man in power has friends of his own to oblige and serve &  
(4-138)on the second I am now turning something older than  
(4-138)I have been and many of those who honoured me with  
(4-138)their regard have passed from the scene in various ways &  
(4-138)with others (as I am now seldom in London) my connection  
(4-138)has been broken off by time and distance. So that  
(4-138)unless I happened to be upon the spot at the time to  
(4-138)solicit in your behalf I should fear that my application  
(4-138)would meet with little attention and you in the mean time  
(4-138)would be exposed to a state of uncertainty and distress.  
(4-138)Without therefore something like a rational prospect of  
(4-138)provision to leave your college where you[r] own merit  
(4-138)has secured you kind regard, interest and friends would  
(4-138)be a desperate action. You would lose in a manner all  
(4-138)the progress you have already made in gaining friends  
(4-138)and establishing a character and must necessarily  
(4-138)encounter all the distress of a precarious and doubtful  
(4-138)existence in London so much to be deprecated both on  
(4-138)account of feelings & morals.

(4-138)It would be nothing but cruelty to point these things  
(4-138)out to you without assisting to remove the pressing  
(4-138)reasons you urge for leaving college on the 16 Decr.  
(4-138)I therefore enclose a cheque for 20 which I entreat you  
(4-138)to consider as your own untill better fortunes shall enable  
(4-138)you with convenience to accomodate in the same manner  
(4-138)any young man of Genius in temporary distress. The  
(4-138)sum is small for I have been something of an unthrift  
(4-138)lately with whims of planting and building and it shall  
(4-138)be reinforced hereafter as circumstances may require.

(4-138)In the meantime I would advise you to try to make your  
(4-138)literary talents efficient to assist your income. I have  
(4-138)received a specimen of the Aristophanes 1 which I thought

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

139

(4-139)excellent. I am however (to my shame be it spoken) no  
(4-139)Grecian having in my youth neglected the language which  
(4-139)I now bitterly regret. Still I may give my opinion as  
(4-139)one of the unlearned & I think it excellent. I am  
(4-139)morally convinced either Gifford or Jeffrey (who you are  
(4-139)aware conduct the Quarterly & Edinr. Reviews) would  
(4-139)be glad of your occasional assistance on classical subjects  
(4-139)and their remuneration is ample and liberal. I could  
(4-139)throw in a word of recommendation for you to either of  
(4-139)the Aristarchs. I have particular interest with the  
(4-139)publisher of the Annual Register of Edinr. a man of great  
(4-139)good taste & liberality and I am sure he would be  
(4-139)grateful for communications in prose or poetry and make  
(4-139)such a recompence as his situation admits. Then there  
(4-139)is your teaching and various other chances in your favour.  
(4-139)If your objections to the church are not absolutely  
(4-139)insurmountable I would entreat you to struggle with  
(4-139)them. The difficulty of providing for a mere man of  
(4-139)letters having no professional character is extremely  
(4-139)great whereas when he is once invested with such a  
(4-139)qualification his literary character brings him into notice  
(4-139)& soon (unless there is misconduct or unusual bad luck)  
(4-139)procures him a provision probably a handsome one.  
(4-139)If you allow me to quote my own case I will add that I  
(4-139)myself detested the profession of the bar to which I was  
(4-139)bred up. Yet had I resigned it what could my friends  
(4-139)have done for me but get me some paltry sinecure-but  
(4-139)remaining at the bar gave them the power of providing  
(4-139)for me to the extent of my wishes. It is the same with  
(4-139)the church-if in orders you will one day be provided

(4-139)with a living-out of them probably your friends can only  
(4-139)afford you barren praise & regret. Tutors are also  
(4-139)selected from this class of society and I should imagine  
(4-139)you would like to travel for two or three years with an  
(4-139)intelligent young man. It is an employment which has  
(4-139)often [been] the foundation of independance to men of  
(4-139)letters.

140                      LETTERS      OF                      1815

(4-140)There is likely one day soon to be an opening for a  
(4-140)librarian in the Advocates Library here and I believe  
(4-140)our body will proceed as far as they can on the principle  
(4-140)of Detur digniori. A friend of mine whose wishes I am  
(4-140)much inclined to favour has had views on the situation  
(4-140)which I think will not be effectual. But at any rate  
(4-140)there can be no impropriety in your keeping the matter  
(4-140)in your view. The collection is a most princely one and  
(4-140)we talk of making the emolument    300 or    400. Close  
(4-140)attendance is however required in the morning. The  
(4-140)worst is that the place is not vacant as yet though soon  
(4-140)expected to be so.<sup>1</sup> The nomination lies with the Faculty  
(4-140)of Advocates-in other words the corporation of Barristers  
(4-140)in Scotland. The most particular testimonials as to  
(4-140)morals temper and literature will be expected & as there  
(4-140)will be many candidates success will probably turn on  
(4-140)those who can produce the most numerous & most  
(4-140)respectable. Should this be likely to suit you I will put  
(4-140)you in the way of placing yourself in the ranks as a  
(4-140)candidate. I have only to add that your being in orders  
(4-140)should you have taken them before the place is vacant  
(4-140)would be rather a recommendation than otherwise-  
(4-140)I have no time to write more or even to read what I  
(4-140)have written. I can only add that I am honoured  
(4-140)by your thinking of me in the way you do & that  
(4-140)you do me but justice in supposing that my will to

(4-140)assist a young man of genius in your situation is only

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

141

(4-141)bounded by my power. I am Sir your most obedient

(4-141)Servant

(4-141)WALTER SCOTT

[No date or address.]

[Nov. 30 1815 Postmark.]

(4-141)Mr. James Baillie, 1 Trinity College Cambridge.

[Fitzwilliam Museum]

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-141)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-A number of trifling things

(4-141)have hitherto prevented my telling you how very much

(4-141)I was obliged by the trouble you took to marry my verses 2

(4-141)to immortal notes. The music was much admired by all

(4-141)who had an opportunity of hearing it but I had no time

(4-141)to train a ballad singer or two to sing our joint minstrelsy

(4-141)upon the field. It was really a most gallant weapon-

(4-141)showing, not less than two thousand men assembled and

(4-141)I think about seven or eight hundred played for seven

(4-141)hours with the most desperate exertion on both sides-

(4-141)At the dead of night of the preceding evening they

(4-141)proclaimed from the steeples that there was to be no law

(4-141)in the country for 24 hours luckily they were perfectly

(4-141)good humoured and not disposed to abuse this license.

(4-141)You remember the situation of the larger plain at the

(4-141)junction of Yarrow and Ettrick-that was the scene of

(4-141)action and after the day it looked almost like the field

(4-141)of Waterloo from the mode in which it was trampled

(4-141)and torn up-

(4-141)My boy Walter carried the Dukes standard and as he  
(4-141)was dressed in forest green and buff with a green bonnet  
(4-141)and an eagles feather in it, a large gold chain with a medal,  
(4-141)and otherwise gallantly armed and mounted he really  
(4-141)made a very handsome figure-He is you know a good  
(4-141)horseman and really became the old banner well looking  
(4-141)more like an Esquire of old days than a high school boy.

## 142 LETTERS OF

(4-142)Our game was not well arranged. We had not  
(4-142)reckoned on half the numbers that came and found grave  
(4-142)difficulty in settling which should play on each side.  
(4-142)Selkirk and Yarrow were the districts named but all the  
(4-142)other dales-men joined. In the first game Selkirk  
(4-142)overpowered Yarrow by force of numbers-In the second  
(4-142)Torwoodlie meaning to restore equality caused the  
(4-142)Galashiels men about fifty in number to change sides  
(4-142)during the action whereby Selkirk lost after a struggle of  
(4-142)four hours : this gave great offence to the Souters who  
(4-142)burnd Torwoodlie Toftfield and others in effigy the next  
(4-142)night- After some dispute about the terms of a third  
(4-142)game it ended in a solemn challenge between Lord Home  
(4-142)and me to play it out on a future day 100 heather-bonnets  
(4-142)against a hundred fir-tops and not a man more on each  
(4-142)side.<sup>1</sup> This was agreed to by tossing up hats and  
(4-142)exchanging gloves as is our custom. So we were to take  
(4-142)the field between Christmas and the N. Years day with  
(4-142)our hundred knights of a side and each others gloves in  
(4-142)our hatbands and he that wins it wears it- You can  
(4-142)hardly conceive the sort of spirit which the people showed.  
(4-142)Many came twenty miles and bivouacked in the heather  
(4-142)all night. In the meanwhile our sport is gone off for  
(4-142)Lord Home has just received orders to join his regt. at



(4-142)Tipperary where I doubt he has " other sport to bide."-  
(4-142)If he could carry a thousand foresters with him they  
(4-142)would show Paddy good play- I am much disappointed  
(4-142)for my merry men were very confident. I had chosen  
(4-142)four captains two for Selkirk one for Roberton parish  
(4-142)and Berwick Water one for Ale-water and one for  
(4-142)Abbotsford and neighbourhood. Each was to bring  
(4-142)19 picked men with him and the Abbotsford Captain who

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

(4-143)is the best player in the country declared that for his band  
(4-143)they should play holding hailes i.e. goals between Carlisle  
(4-143)and Berwick which would require both strength of limb  
(4-143)and good wind- The worst of this is playing against  
(4-143)my old friends the Yarrow lads in whose parish I lived  
(4-143)so long but there is no help for it. They talk of a bet or  
(4-143)challenge coming from the Kelso gentlemen to play  
(4-143)Up the country men against Down the country men which is our  
(4-143)usual provincial division and embraces all our political  
(4-143)feuds. But I doubt they will not try us. In the mean  
(4-143)while much fun is passing. The Selkirkers have got a  
(4-143)song which if it be not borrowed from Burns (as I think  
(4-143)it is) runs away cleverly enough

(4-143)Buy broom besoms  
(4-143)Ranking in a ra  
(4-143)Buy heather bonnets  
(4-143)Lost on Carterhaugh  
(4-143)Buy the truth of Toftfield  
(4-143)In a needle's ee  
(4-143)Buy a reputation  
(4-143)Tint by Torwoodlie.

(4-143)The shepherds have one or two very good ones too-  
(4-143)We are you know a land of improvisator! and they were

(4-143)really singing some good squibs before they left the field.  
(4-143)The Souters of Selkirk has been clouted in all sort of ways  
(4-143)that the old single might be made to serve the... of  
(4-143)the modern players and their patrons.

(4-143)Lord Home looks the Chief so well and is so kind and  
(4-143)frank and good humoured that he was quite the person  
(4-143)to bring rural sports to an amicable conclusion. The  
(4-143)ladies had their ball at night as we had ours in the  
(4-143)morning and we had a very joyous party at Bowhill.  
(4-143>Your Ladyships friend Sophia danced till six in the  
(4-143)morning as did the Banner bearer.

(4-143)So concludes the full true and particular account of  
(4-143)the Great Match at Carterhaugh.

(4-143)The like of which was never seen  
(4-143)Since the days of Tam-o-lean.

144                      LETTERS OF                      1815

(4-144)N.B. Lane would not rhyme being a long lane which has  
(4-144)no turning.

(4-144)My best respects attend Lord Compton-Ever my dear  
(4-144)Lady Compton your faithful and affectionate friend

(4-144)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-144)EDINR. 12 Novr. [Decr.1] [1815]

(4-144)I have this instant a letter from Anna Jane-All well in  
(4-144)the lonely isle.

[Northampton]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-144)MY DEAR MORRITT,-While you know what satisfaction  
 (4-144)it would have given me to have seen you here I am  
 (4-144)very sensible of the more weighty reasons which you  
 (4-144)urge for preferring staying at Rokeby for some time.<sup>2</sup>  
 (4-144)I only hope you will remember that Scotland has  
 (4-144)claims on you whenever you shall find your own mind  
 (4-144)so far at ease as to permit you to look abroad for  
 (4-144)consolation and if it should happen that you thought  
 (4-144)of being here about our time of vacation I have my  
 (4-144)time then entirely at my own command and I need  
 (4-144)not say that as much of it as could in any manner of way  
 (4-144)contribute to your amusement is most heartily at yours.  
 (4-144)I have at present the melancholy task of watching  
 (4-144)the declining health of my elder brother Major Scott  
 (4-144)whom I think you have seen.<sup>3</sup> Without having any very  
 (4-144)great intimacy which indeed was precluded by the  
 (4-144)difference of our habits and pursuits we have always  
 (4-144)lived in great harmony & concord and it is with no small  
 (4-144)grief that I now see him gradually giving way under  
 (4-144)complaints from which I cannot hope for any thing like  
 (4-144)perfect recovery.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

145

(4-145)My literary occupation is getting through the press the  
 (4-145)letters of Paul of whose lucubrations I trust soon to  
 (4-145)send you a copy. As the observations of a bye-stander  
 (4-145)perhaps you will find some amusement in them especially  
 (4-145)as I had some channells of information not accessible to  
 (4-145)every one. The recess of our courts which takes place  
 (4-145)tomorrow for three weeks will give me ample time to  
 (4-145)finish this job and also the second volume of Triermain  
 (4-145)which is nearly finishd-a strange rude story founded  
 (4-145)partly on the ancient northern traditions respecting the  
 (4-145)Berserkars whose peculiar habits and fits of martial

(4-145)frenzy makes such a figure in the Sagas of Scandinavian  
(4-145)origin. I shall then set myself seriously to the Antiquary  
(4-145)of which I have only a very general sketch at present.  
(4-145)But when once I get my pen to the paper it will walk fast  
(4-145)enough. I am sometimes tempted to leave it alone and  
(4-145)try whether it will not write as well without the assistance  
(4-145)of my head as with it-a hopeful prospect for the reader.  
(4-145)In the mean while the snow which is now falling so fast  
(4-145)as to make it dubious when this letter may reach Rokeby  
(4-145)is likely to forward these important avocations by keeping  
(4-145)me a constant resider in Edinburgh in lieu of my plan  
(4-145)of going to Abbotsford where I had a number of schemes  
(4-145)in hand in the way of planting and improving. I believe  
(4-145)I told you I have made a considerable addition to my  
(4-145)little farm and extended thereby my domains towards a  
(4-145)wild lake which I have a good prospect of acquiring also.  
(4-145)It has a sort of legendary fame for the persuasion of the  
(4-145)solitary shepherds who approach its banks, is that it is  
(4-145)tenanted by a very large amphibious animal calld by  
(4-145)them a water-bull and which several of them pretend to  
(4-145)have seen. As the dimensions greatly exceed those of an  
(4-145)otter I am tempted to think with Trinculo " this is the  
(4-145)devil and no monster." 1 But after all is it not strange  
(4-145)that in almost all the lakes both lowland and highland in  
(4-145)Scotland such a belief should prevail and the description

146                LETTERS        OF                1815

(4-146)popularly given uniformly corresponds with that of the  
(4-146)Hippopotamus. Is it possible that at some remote period  
(4-146)that remarkable animal like some others which have now  
(4-146)disappeared may have [been] an inhabitant of our large  
(4-146)lakes ? Certainly the vanishing of the Mammoth and  
(4-146)other animals from the face of creation render such  
(4-146)a conjecture less wild than 1 I would otherwise esteem it.  
(4-146)It is certain we have lost the beaver whose bones have

(4-146)been more than once found in our Selkirkshire bogs and  
(4-146)marl-mosses. The remains of the wild bull are very  
(4-146)frequently found and I have more than one scull with  
(4-146)the horns of most formidable dimensions.

(4-146)My new dominions possess peculiar interest for me as  
(4-146)they include a hillock calld popularly Turn-again on  
(4-146)which spot it is said the Clan of Scott rallied after the  
(4-146)battle of Melrose which they fought against the Earl of  
(4-146)Angus-they halted on the shoulder of this hill after  
(4-146)having been driven from the field of battle about a short  
(4-146)mile of[f] and the Knight of Cessford and several of his  
(4-146)followers were killd following the chase too far. Which  
(4-146)circumstance makes the spot very interesting to me.  
(4-146>About a fortnight ago we had a great football match  
(4-146)in Selkirkshire when the Duke of Buccleuch raised his  
(4-146)banner (a very curious and ancient pennon) in great  
(4-146)form. Your friend Walter was banner-bearer dressd  
(4-146)like a forester of old in green with a green bonnet and  
(4-146)an eagle feather in it and as he was well mounted and  
(4-146)rode handsomely over the field he was much admired  
(4-146)by all his clansmen and the spectators who could not be  
(4-146)fewer than two thousand in number.

(4-146)I have thrown these trifles together without much  
(4-146)hope that they will afford you amusement but I know  
(4-146)you will wish to hear what I am about and I have but  
(4-146)trifles to send to those friends who interest themselves  
(4-146)about a trifler. My present employment is watching  
(4-146)from time to time the progress of a stupid cause in order

(4-147)to be ready to reduce the sentence into writing when the  
(4-147)court shall have decided whether Gordon of Kenmore  
(4-147)or MacMichan of Meikleforthhead are legal Superiors

(4-147)of the lands of Tarschrechan and Dalbeattie and entitled  
(4-147)to the feudal casualties payable forth thereof which may  
(4-147)amount to twopence Sterling once in half a dozen of years  
(4-147)-marry Sir they make part of a freehold qualification  
(4-147)and the decision may wing a voter.

(4-147)I did not send the book you received by the Selkirk  
(4-147)coach. I wish I could have had sense enough to send  
(4-147)any thing which could afford you consolation. I think our  
(4-147)friend Lady Louisa was likely to have had this attention.  
(4-147)She has God knows been herself tried with affliction and  
(4-147)is well acquainted with the sources from which comfort  
(4-147)can be drawn. My wife joins in kindest remembrances  
(4-147)as does Sophia and Walter. I keep Walter for this year  
(4-147)at the High school but I am some what uncertain what  
(4-147)to do with him next year. I sometimes think that two  
(4-147)years of a good English school would found him well in  
(4-147)classical learning. But more of this in some other letter.  
(4-147)Ever yours affectionately

(4-147)WALTER SCOTT

(4-147)EDINR. 22 December [1815]

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-147)[29th Dec. 1815]

(4-147)DEAR JAMES-I'm done, thank God, with the long yarns  
(4-147)Of the most prosy of Apostles-Paul 1 ;  
(4-147)And now advance, sweet Heathen of Monkbarns !  
(4-147)Step out, old quizz, as fast as I can scrawl.

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

(4-148)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I have a boon to ask of your  
(4-148)learning. You know I am no Grecian but I want to  
(4-148)quote the original of Homer upon an occasion which you  
(4-148)will find on p. 291. The line occurs where Achilles is  
(4-148)intreated for mercy by some poor Devil a son of Priam  
(4-148)if I recollect right in his first carnage after Patroclus'  
(4-148)death. Will you mark it in very legible Greek Characters  
(4-148)on a separate slip of paper & inclose it to me. I send  
(4-148)you the double proofs (they are uncorrectd) as you wishd  
(4-148)to see the progress of the Apostle. Please return them at  
(4-148)leisure. Yours ever

(4-148)W S

(4-148)[1815 1]

[Miss Erskine]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-149)[1816]

(4-149)DEAR SIR,-I enclose the sheets corrected being loth  
(4-149)to stop press-I have written the corrections as distinctly  
(4-149)as I can & am obliged to you for giving me the opportunity  
(4-149)of doing it upon a large scale for no printer can strive  
(4-149)against the difficulties of unknown phraseology a cramped  
(4-149)hand and little space.

(4-149)I will write more largely by next sheets-Paul has  
(4-149)succeeded well here. Constable has but six hundred left

(4-149)of his two thousand. Yours truly

W. S.

(4-149)Take the trouble to send the inclosed letter with a copy

(4-149)of Paul to Mr. Loftly Swift Author of a poem on Waterloo.

(4-149)I have lost his address but his publishers will find him.

(4-149)I will send a copy to Blackwood on your accompt to

(4-149)replace it.

[John Murray]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-149)[1816]

(4-149)MY DEAR SIR,-I am glad you like the article. With

(4-149)all my exertions I have not got through the correction to

(4-149)save this post, and I wish to avail myself of the admirable

(4-149)letters of Croker and Malcolm to round the reflections

(4-149)on Waterloo. Tomorrow is no post but you will have

(4-149)the remaining sheets on the first post sans faute. I am

(4-149)writing during a long and confused pleading. Yours truly

(4-149)[Sir Alfred J. Law]

W. S.

150

LETTERS OF

1816

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(4-150)[1816?]

(4-150)DEAR JAMES,-I return your bills accepted. Beg to

(4-150)observe that in the plan you proposed 1500 on Constable

(4-150)& 1500,, on me which with 3000 of Constables bills

(4-150)was to make up the deficiency. But instead of this you

(4-150)have drawn on me for the full 3000. I dare say you have

(4-150)good reason but when there is any departure from our



(4-150)arrangements I wish you would always mention them.

(4-150)I hope to call today when I leave the Court-Still

(4-150)cannot get the Hum Fum out of my head. Your anger

(4-150)against the French reminds me of the resentment of the

(4-150)Queen of Liliput at the mode in which Gulliver extinguishd

(4-150)the conflagration & is much as reasonable.

(4-150)Yours truly

W. SCOTT

(4-150)CASTLE STREET.

(4-150)I quite approve of the inclosed plan if it can be executed.

[Signet Library]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-150)[1816]

(4-150)DEAR CHARLES,-Primo. I hope you have not forgotten

(4-150)that you dine here on friday at five.

(4-150)Secundo. I send you a curious tract upon fairies.

(4-150)Tertio. I have discoverd for you some curious particulars

(4-150)respecting Scottish Quakers particularly of my

(4-150)mothers great grandfather John Swinton in the article

(4-150)Barclay in Kippis new Editn. of the Biographia Brittanica.<sup>1</sup>

(4-150)If you have not the book I will send it-On consideration

(4-150)I will send it on chance.

(4-150)Lastly & to conclude Beloved I want your assistance

(4-150)in planning a silver cup for the Sutors of Selkirk to be

(4-150)given to the knaves by the Duke. He wishes to have

(4-151)the birss 1 (a bona fide birss) disposed somehow as an  
(4-151)ornament on the top on't. Now as the arms of the town are  
(4-151)picturesque being a female figure with a child in her arms  
(4-151)seated on a sarcophagus-I thought the birss might be  
(4-151)put into her hand-but on trying it looks as if she was just  
(4-151)going to flog the wean-then I thought of disposing it at  
(4-151)the end of a sort of silver handle or sceptre-But that  
(4-151)lookd like a broom & showd as if the poor woman had  
(4-151)undertaken to be housemaid & child's maid at once-  
(4-151)Pray aid me with your wit for mine is pumpd dry. Ever  
(4-151)yours

(4-151)W. SCOTT

(4-151)If you are to be at home tomorrow I will call.

(4-151)With two Books.

[Hornel]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-151)[1816]

(4-151)DEAR CHARLES,-As I am flattered by so good an  
(4-151)antiquary looking at anything belonging to my forbears,  
(4-151)I have looked up a letter 2 from Lord Cranstoune to Sir  
(4-151)Gideon Scott of Highchester, the first Raeburn's elder  
(4-151)brother. The poor lord seems to have been in sad  
(4-151)trouble at the time. I have many, very many letters from  
(4-151)people of note, but they are confused with the mass of my  
(4-151)father's professional papers, which fill a whole garret.  
(4-151)I send you Elphinstone.-Ever yours,

(4-151)W. S.

(4-151)CASTLE STREET, Wednesday.

[Sharpe's Letters]

154                      LETTERS    OF                      1816

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-154)[1816]

(4-154)

(4-154)DEAR SHARPE,-I return Kirkton for the chance of the  
(4-154)Spirit moving you during my absence. Moreover I send  
(4-154)you an old paper of accounts by the unfortunate Quaker  
(4-154)of Raeburn. You will observe that his Nephew (the  
(4-154)unhappy Walter Earl of Tarras) had been married to the  
(4-154)eldest of the Buccleuch Heiresses & I suppose my Grannie  
(4-154)had got this factorship as his part of the prize- But upon  
(4-154)the union between the Duchess of Buccleuch with the  
(4-154)D. of Monmouth he was obliged I suppose to render up  
(4-154)his stewardship-Ever yours

(4-154)W. S.

(4-154)As for your prediction of the Quaker inspiration reviving  
(4-154)among us after my day I can only answer with the bard

(4-154)Says the Old Jackdaw to the young Jackdaw  
(4-154)Lord Damn you if you do.

(4-154)[? 1816]

[Hornel]

TO REV. MR. POLWHELE, KEKTWYN, TRURO

(4-154)1816

(4-154)DEAR SIR,-I am very much nattered indeed by your  
(4-154)obliging letter, and the praises which it contains, which,

(4-154)coming from you, are very valuable. I did not forget  
(4-154)that I had some title to request your acceptance of a  
(4-154)copy ; but the booksellers I suppose thought my list of my  
(4-154)friends too numerous, as they curtailed it in one or two  
(4-154)instances. Truly glad am I, that you are so kind as to  
(4-154)give me an opportunity to make amends for their negligence ;  
(4-154)and the first opportunity that occurs to send  
(4-154)such a thing to London, I will beg your acceptance of a  
(4-154)copy somewhat superior to those generally sold to the  
(4-154)public.

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

155

(4-155)I will not fail to persecute Messrs. Cadell and Davies,  
(4-155)until they are pleased to obey your obliging order.  
(4-155)Perhaps I may dun them in person, as I believe I shall be  
(4-155)in London in the course of a week or two ; my motions,  
(4-155)however, are rather uncertain. It would give me great  
(4-155)pleasure were I to have any hope of seeing you while in  
(4-155)town. I cannot close my letter without inquiring after  
(4-155)Mr. Carlyon, whom I met very accidentally on the Banks  
(4-155)of the Tweed, and was much pleased with. There is  
(4-155)another friend of mine at present in Cornwall, the Rev.  
(4-155)Mr. Marriot, lately tutor to young Lord Scott, my little  
(4-155)chieftain ; but obliged to leave a situation equally eligible  
(4-155)and pleasant, and where he had a friend in every member  
(4-155)of the family, from a tendency to pulmonary complaints.  
(4-155)Should you meet him, may I hope you will give him a  
(4-155)minstrel greeting for my sake ; but, if he happens to be  
(4-155)already known to you, I am sure further introduction  
(4-155)will be unnecessary.

(4-155)The Editor of the Edinburgh Review is my particular  
(4-155)friend; but he and I often differ in points of criticism.

156

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-156)If I find he views your poems with the same eye that  
(4-156)I have done for many years, I am sure he will give them  
(4-156)an honourable niche in his temple of Fame, or rather his  
(4-156)theatre of Anatomy. I have myself long ceased to write  
(4-156)in a work, the political sentiments of which do by no  
(4-156)means correspond with mine ; indeed, I never did touch  
(4-156)upon any poetical production, conscious that either my  
(4-156)praise or censure might be easily misconstrued. The  
(4-156)articles I used sometimes to furnish had chiefly relation  
(4-156)to antiquities. Most truly yours,

(4-156)WALTER SCOTT  
[Letters of Sir Walter Scoff, 1832]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-156)[1816]

(4-156)DEAR JAMES,-I can by no means engage to give these  
(4-156)gentlemen all future editions of this work which would  
(4-156)be something more unfavourable to me than selling it.  
(4-156)You can only say that YOU mean to annex no further  
(4-156)condition to it on your own part & that you have no reason  
(4-156)to think the author will change his publishers without  
(4-156)some good reason. They have no reason to doubt our  
(4-156)good faith but as they say a bargain is a bargain, I will  
(4-156)keep Stuff in hand and I give you no power to bind me  
(4-156)either directly or indirectly. If they will not trust to good  
(4-156)usage I know others who will. I wish my own bills at  
(4-156)6 mots. in future but to accomodate Blackwd they may  
(4-156)be renewable 6 mot. more at his expence. I inclose the  
(4-156)bills,

W. S.

[Glen]

(4-156)[Early 1816]

1816            157            SIR WALTER SCOTT

[Glen]

(4-157)[1816]

158                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-158)I hope to be in town on Sunday at farthest & in the  
(4-158)course of next month I will have great pleasure in  
(4-158)scribbling my hieroglyphicke for your handsome signature.  
(4-158)Yours affectionately

(4-158)WALTER SCOTT

(4-158)CASTLE STREET Sunday

[S. K. Ferrier]

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-158)[January 1816]

(4-158)MY DEAR LORD,-I have proceeded in my commission  
(4-158)about the cup. It will be a very handsome one-But I  
(4-158)am still puzzled to dispose of the birse in a becoming  
(4-158)manner. It is a most unmanageable decoration-I tried  
(4-158)it upright on the top of the cup-it lookd like a shaving  
(4-158)brush & the goblet might be intended to make the  
(4-158)lather-Then I thought I had a brilliant idea-The arms  
(4-158)of Selkirk are a female seated on a sarcophagus decorated  
(4-158)with the arms of Scotland which will make a beautiful  
(4-158)top to the cup-so I thought of putting the birse into the  
(4-158)lady's other hand-but alas it lookd so precisely like the  
(4-158)rod of chastisement uplifted over the poor child that I  
(4-158)laughd at the drawing for half an hour-Next I tried to  
(4-158)take off the castigatory appearance by inserting the  
(4-158)bristles in a kind of handle-but then it lookd as if the  
(4-158)poor woman had been engaged in the capacities of house-  
(4-158)maid & child-keeper at once & fatigued with her double  
(4-158)duty had sate down on the wine-cooler with the broom  
(4-158)in one hand and the bairn in the other-At length after  
(4-158)some conference with Chas. Sharpe I have hit on a plan  
(4-158)which I think will look very handsome if tolerable  
(4-158)executed namely to have the Lady seated in due form  
(4-158)on the top of the lid (which will look handsome & will  
(4-158)be well taken) and to have a thistle wreathd around the  
(4-158)sarcophagus and rising above her head and from the top  
(4-158)of the thistle shall proceed the birse. I will bring a

(4-159)drawing with me & they shall get the cup ready in the  
(4-159)mean time. I hope to be at Abbotsford on monday  
(4-159)night to stay for a week.

(4-159)I have found several other Buccleuch papers chiefly  
(4-159)relating to their quarrels with the Ken's-in one I am told  
(4-159)for I have not perused it entirely the Laird of Cessford  
(4-159)becomes bound to give his sword drawn holding it by  
(4-159)the point with the handle to the Laird of Buccleuch in  
(4-159)the Church of Melrose & thus make the amende honorable  
(4-159)for the slaughter of his father in Edinburgh. I read &  
(4-159)partly copied another long deed on the same subject where  
(4-159)attonement was to be made in the Kirk of St. Giles &  
(4-159)measures were taken for allying the families : the  
(4-159)contracting parties were the tutors of the young Laird of  
(4-159)Buccleuch on the one hand & the Knight of Cessford on  
(4-159)the other. Thomas Thomson our Depute Register to  
(4-159)whom I pointed out these deeds thinks they contain the  
(4-159)most singular picture of border manners ever exhibited-  
(4-159)some of them will be essential to General Kerr in proving  
(4-159)his pedigree should that ever be essential to him. I have  
(4-159)got a very steady & careful man to make accurate copies  
(4-159)of these for your Grace & Lord Montagu & also one for  
(4-159)myself so the damage will not be great and I think your  
(4-159)Grace would wish the research to be as exact & full as  
(4-159)possible. I found a very singular record of my own  
(4-159)ancestry vizt. an order from the privy council (a sort of  
(4-159)Lettre de cachet) to take the bodies of William & Walter  
(4-159)Scotts (the last was my great grandfather<sup>1</sup>) out of the  
(4-159)custody of their father Walter Scott of Raeburn & their  
(4-159)mother, upon petition of Sir William Scott of Harden  
(4-159)Raeburns brother who states that Raeburn & his wife  
(4-159)were infected with the heresy of Quakerism. Poor



(4-159)Raeburn stands committed to Jedburgh jail with directions  
(4-159)to admit no quakers to see him. He had been a  
(4-159)denizen of Edinr. Jail for some time but it seems the  
(4-159)quakers combined to get at him there-the children

160

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-160)are allowd 2000 Scots for education & maintenance  
(4-160)which must have been a horrid oppression being much  
(4-160)more than the little estates of Raeburn & Eilrig [?]  
(4-160)could afford. The sons turnd out no quakers to say the  
(4-160)least-one was a desperate duellist & was killd 1 near  
(4-160)Selkirk by the late Mark Pringles grandfather-& the  
(4-160)other a keen Jacobite would have been hangd in 1715  
(4-160)but for Duchess Anne of Buccleuch who begd or bought  
(4-160)him off-But I now see to what I have been indebted  
(4-160)for my singular gravity & decorum of conduct as well  
(4-160)as the present Raeburn for the upright rigidity of his  
(4-160)spine-good blood will out-All this is very little to  
(4-160)Your Grace but the spirit moved me to tell it you-you  
(4-160)[see] sir I have got an admirable excuse for all my  
(4-160)voluntary escapades in future-

(4-160)The hawk deserved his fate being caught flagrante  
(4-160)delicto-My cat has eat two or three birds while regaling  
(4-160)on the crumbs that were thrown for them-this was a  
(4-160)breach of hospitality-but oportet vivere-and Micat  
(4-160)inter omnes with which stolen pun and my respectful  
(4-160)compliment to Lord Montagu and the Ladies I am very  
(4-160)truly your Graces most faithful & obliged Servant

(4-160)WALTER SCOTT

(4-160)EDINR. Thursday

(4-160)May all the good things that a New year can bring  
(4-160)attend your Grace & your family-

(4-160)I send under another cover what I have just received  
(4-160)the two drawings of the front & reverse of the lid of  
(4-160)proposed Cup-Your Grace will be so good as understand  
(4-160)that the thistle-the top of which is garnishd with the  
(4-160)bristle-is entirely detachd in working from the figure &  
(4-160)slips into a socket. The following lines are humbly  
(4-160)suggested for a mottoe being taken from an ancient

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      161

(4-161)Scottish Canzonette-unless the Yarrow committee can  
(4-161)find any better

(4-161)The Sutor gae the Sow a kiss  
(4-161)Grumph! quo' the Sow, its a' for my birss--

[Buccleuch]

TO LORD BYRON

(4-161)MY DEAR LORD BYRON,-I had an early visit from a  
(4-161)fair lady this morning who was in great anxiety lest a  
(4-161)paragraph, which had appeared in one of our papers  
(4-161)should appear to Lady Byron or you to have been inserted  
(4-161)with her knowledge, or with the presumptuous purpose  
(4-161)of converting your kindness into the foundation of a  
(4-161)theatrical puff- Mrs. Henry Siddons, who thinks on  
(4-161)this and other subjects very like a lady, seems particularly  
(4-161)distressed at the indiscreet zeal of the friend, who, in a  
(4-161)sincere wish to serve her, has injudiciously and, as she  
(4-161)thinks, indelicately brought into view circumstances of  
(4-161)private attention, which, while she feels the honour  
(4-161)attending them, are not proper to be paraded before the  
(4-161)public. I had no hesitation to say that I thought it  
(4-161)impossible your Lordship or Lady Byron would attach

(4-161)any consequence to this blunder of a good friend of mine,  
(4-161)who is a zealous admirer of Mrs. Siddons and the Drama  
(4-161)as well as of your Lordship, and would, to my knowledge,  
(4-161)be the last man upon earth to be guilty of disrespect to  
(4-161)you or indelicacy to her.

(4-161)Having thus far pleaded my cause like a good Advocate  
(4-161)before I was in possession of facts, I have just got the  
(4-161)paragraph which I enclose, and unless the thoughtless  
(4-161)mention of Lady Byron's name, I think you will not  
(4-161)find much to complain of, since it only represents your  
(4-161)Lordship as anxious to do your duty in securing to the  
(4-161)public of London an actress of Mrs. H. Siddons' eminence.<sup>1</sup>

162                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-162)However, she is unhappy lest your Lordship should  
(4-162)misinterpret this unlucky paragraph into an abuse of Lady  
(4-162)Byron's goodness and yours, and you will do a great  
(4-162)kindness in reassuring her on the subject by a few lines  
(4-162)addressed either to her or to me.

(4-162)I have got a most enthusiastic letter from our Irish  
(4-162)tragedian,<sup>1</sup> almost mad with gratitude to your kindness.  
(4-162)Hogg, after playing a great part in the grand drama of  
(4-162)football, which was enacted in the open air by 2000  
(4-162)performers, has returned to his cottage among the hills,  
(4-162)and is there, again, I suppose, smooored <sup>2</sup> up with snow  
(4-162)and living beneath the wreaths like an Esquimaux.

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      163

(4-163)Jeffrey is well, drinking champagne and writing criticisms.  
(4-163)I dont know any other person here that your lordship  
(4-163)cares for.

(4-163)My best respects attend Lady Byron and I am always,  
(4-163)my dear Lord, most truly yours

(4-163)WALTER SCOTT

(4-163)EDINR. 5 January [1816] all good things attend you  
(4-163)through 1816 1

(4-163)Should you meet Lady Compton in Society pray be  
(4-163)acquainted with her-it is worth while for she is a very  
(4-163)clever young woman and skilled in legendary lore-

(4-163)The Right Honble Lord Byron etc. etc. etc.  
(4-163)Piccadilly London

[John Murray]

TO JAMES SKENE

(4-163)EDINBURGH, 7th January 1816

(4-163)MY DEAR SKENE,-I would long since have written to  
(4-163)you on the subject of your journal,<sup>2</sup> but I waited for  
(4-163)Constable's return from London. He seems well disposed  
(4-163)to enter into the transaction upon the footing of his taking  
(4-163)upon him the whole risk and expense and dividing the  
(4-163)full profits. To understand this, however, you must be

LETTERS      OF              1816              164

(4-164)aware that first the publisher subtracts from the gross  
(4-164)sum about    27 or    28 per cent. as the allowance to the  
(4-164)retail booksellers, so that the calculation is made upon  
(4-164)what they call sale price. From what remains there is  
(4-164)deducted the expenses of print, paper, engraving, etc.,  
(4-164)and something in the way of incidents or advertising.

(4-164)All these, speaking roughly, come to more than a third of  
(4-164)the gross amount, the rest is considered free profit and  
(4-164)divisible. Upon the best calculation I can make, an  
(4-164)author gains generally about one-sixth part of the whole,  
(4-164)or half a guinea upon three guineas. I believe upon the  
(4-164)whole it is the fairest mode of transacting business, and at  
(4-164)present, when capital is ill to be come at, it is perhaps the  
(4-164)only eligible one.

(4-164)But the most difficult thing is to arrange the mode in  
(4-164)which the engravings are to be executed, which I need  
(4-164)not tell you I am totally ignorant of. Stroke engraving  
(4-164)is intolerably expensive, and one is by no means sure of  
(4-164)having it executed well even by employing the best  
(4-164)engravers and paying the highest price. These gentlemen's  
(4-164)temptation to make money is so great that they do  
(4-164)not hesitate to employ their pupils on works to which they  
(4-164)give their own name. Constable seems to incline to a  
(4-164)sort of etching or aqua tinta affair, which looks showy  
(4-164)enough and can be executed, he says, for five or six  
(4-164)guineas a plate. As I wish you to judge for yourself, I  
(4-164)caused him to send you a copy of Sir George Mackenzie's  
(4-164)Travels 1 as a specimen of the style in which he thinks your  
(4-164)journal should be published. He proposes one edition  
(4-164)of five hundred copies of one of the volumes should be  
(4-164)published, and would prefer the Tour through Sicily and  
(4-164)Malta, though I believe he would take either you recommend.  
(4-164)I have sent the volume of Mackenzie to Miss  
(4-164)Skene, who will forward it by the first conveyance. As

(4-165)we must hope for your coming up in the spring, if you do  
(4-165)not like this style of etching, which appears to me slight  
(4-165)and a little too sketchy I own, I think you had better put  
(4-165)off a settlement till you come up, for although I could take

(4-165)it upon me to act for you in matters of literary concern,  
(4-165)yet I am by no means qualified to do so in point of vertu.

(4-165)I cannot express to you how much I was disappointed  
(4-165)by finding you had left Edinburgh just two days before  
(4-165)my arrival. I was obliged to stay till I had completed a  
(4-165)small purchase 1 in the neighbourhood of Abbotsford,  
(4-165)which lies convenient for me, and being the property of  
(4-165)a country body I did not know what sort of figs might  
(4-165)have seen through the bargain if I had left it before  
(4-165)signing and sealing. Indeed, it was well I stuck by it,  
(4-165)for twenty-four hours after, I had the offer of ^600 profit  
(4-165)on my bargain, which was more than an eighth part of  
(4-165)the whole purchase money.

(4-165)I have looked over the journals, and think them, as I  
(4-165)always did, excellently fitted for publication ; though  
(4-165)the language may here and there want a little combing,  
(4-165)it is plain, distinct, and impressive upon striking subjects.  
(4-165)Whatever I can do to help the matter through as corrector  
(4-165)of the press or otherwise, believe I will do it with pleasure.  
(4-165)But still, if you are to come up in two or three months, as  
(4-165)I hope and trust you will, I think the matter will be more  
(4-165)satisfactorily set a-going under your own eye and little or  
(4-165)no time lost. Should you, however, entirely approve  
(4-165)of Mackenzie's book and plates, there can be no occasion  
(4-165)for delay.

(4-165)I hope you will have no objection to take a scamper to  
(4-165)the Continent one of these days. I think of it seriously  
(4-165)either this year or the year after, for as my children are  
(4-165)getting up and my household can go on as well in my  
(4-165)absence as presence, I would willingly, while I have some  
(4-165)stamina left, take a view of the Rhine and Switzerland  
(4-165)and as far in Italy as I could, returning by Spain and the

(4-166)South of France. Should you think of this seriously we  
(4-166)will go together, for you, like me, are I know of opinion  
(4-166)with the old song :

(4-166)" A light heart and a thin pair of breeches,  
(4-166)Go through the wide world, brave boys " ;

(4-166)and are not therefore disposed, when out of England, to  
(4-166)bother themselves for want of English comforts.

(4-166)My best and kindest compliments attend Mrs. Skene  
(4-166)and the young people, and believe me ever, my dear  
(4-166)Skene, most truly and affectionately yours,

(4-166)WALTER SCOTT  
[Skene's Memories]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-166)Abt. 10th Jany, 1816

(4-166)MY DEAR JAMES,-I am quite in keeping with the  
(4-166)period.<sup>1</sup> Look at old John Dowie or Daniel M'Intosh.  
(4-166)They are not men with the education of the present day,  
(4-166)but men who bring the manners of our father's age into  
(4-166)ours. Wattie Richie at Peebles played the wry trick of  
(4-166)the claret in my presence. If I wrote every-day-manners  
(4-166)who would read them. I send the books, the sheet,  
(4-166)the MS., and eight pages for Bishop. I am quite aware  
(4-166)of what you mean. You must give my interest time to  
(4-166)evolve itself.

W. S.

[Rosebery]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-166)[12th January, 1816]

(4-166)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I have today struck a bargain  
(4-166)with Mr. Nicol Milne for certain acres of his Abbotslee  
(4-166)land which squares my late acquisition very handsomely.  
(4-166)Mr. Milne has behaved very well in the transaction &

1816

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      167

(4-167)has not I think made me pay very much for accomodation.  
(4-167)Something you know is reasonable.

(4-167)Now I wish you of all loves to dine here on Saturday  
(4-167)and close this matter with a sheet of your infallible  
(4-167)Stamp paper. Come at three o clock if possible-  
(4-167)Compliments to Mrs. Erskine. Yours truly

(4-167)W. SCOTT  
(4-167)ABBOTSFORD Thursday

[Curle]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-167)DEAR SIR,-Inclosed is the article upon Emma.1 I have  
(4-167)been spending my holidays in the country where besides  
(4-167)constant labour in the fields during all the hours of  
(4-167)daylight, the want of books has prevented my completing  
(4-167)the highland article. It will be off however by Tuesday  
(4-167)first as I must take Sunday to Monday into the account  
(4-167)of finishing it. It will be quite unnecessary to send  
(4-167)proofs of Emma, as Mr. Gifford will correct all obvious



(4-167)errors and abridge it where necessary.

(4-167)I have obtained a promise of a pension for poor Archie

(4-167)Park : pray say so with my best respects to Mr. Whishaw.<sup>2</sup>

168                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-168)I have sent a commission to Wurz & Fruttel to procure

(4-168)me the Benedictine edition of the French historians.

(4-168)If they should advise you that they have succeeded and

(4-168)draw upon you for the price please advise me that I may

(4-168)put you in funds. I desired them to draw at a month's

(4-168)sight.

(4-168)I wrote Lord Byron a few days since.

(4-168)But I must to the Highlands in great haste so this is all

(4-168)at present from Yours truly

(4-168)W. SCOTT

(4-168)19 January 1816 EDINBURGH

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-168)DEAR SIR,-My article is so long that I fancy you will

(4-168)think yourself in the condition of the Conjuror who after

(4-168)having a great deal of trouble in raising the Devil could

(4-168)not get rid of him after he had once made his appearance.

(4-168)But the highlands is an immense field and it

(4-168)would have been much more easy for me to have made

(4-168)the sketch twice as long than to make it shorter. There

(4-168)still wants eight or more pages which you will receive

(4-168)tomorrow's or next day's post but I fancy you will be

(4-168)glad to get on.

(4-168)I sent you a few days since the Article on Emma.

(4-168)Inclosed is a letter from Mrs. Scott to her friends in

(4-168)Whitehorse Street which I beg you will have the goodness

(4-168)to forward. Yours truly

(4-168)W. SCOTT

(4-168)EDIN. 25 January 1816

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

169

(4-169)Elphinstone's book is by far the most interesting of the

(4-169)kind that I ever read.<sup>1</sup>

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-169)26th Janry. 1816

(4-169)t DEAR TERRY,-I am very glad you have been able to

(4-169)suit your effort to the taste of those who are arbiters of

(4-169)public pleasures. For my share in it Duple it as you

(4-169)list so it pleases the public & serves you. It was a very

(4-169)rough combed thing & I had no time to make it better.

(4-169)I will be delighted to have the sketches. Pray let me

(4-169)know when convenient whether Mrs. Terry proposes to

(4-169)teach this season. If you will send the Gentlemans

(4-169)recreation 2 to Murray Albemarle Street or Longman in

(4-169)Paternoster Row they will take care to forward it to me :

(4-169)it will rather overpower Mr. Freelings omnipotence of

(4-169)franking : I am much obliged to you for picking it up.

(4-169)I am sorry I cannot see your jolly party which I dare say

(4-169)will give no small pleasure. James Ballantyne gives us  
(4-169)his last Bachelor dinner tomorrow & then moves off in all  
(4-169)typographical state.<sup>3</sup> We had yesterday a wine tasting  
(4-169)dinner for the Pitt meeting, & I think my head is somewhat  
(4-169)muddy this morning. If the prophecies of Daniel  
(4-169)are correct he will be obliged to come down now & then  
(4-169)to Tweed side to seek advice & cooperation on future  
(4-169)occasions. But we must not reckon our chickens &c.  
(4-169)I fear the effects of a twice told tale. A great deal  
(4-169)depends upon your keeping your own secret which is

170

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-170)no deception after all for you have only received a very  
(4-170)ugly lump of a thing. You will let me know how you  
(4-170)get on. I think you should apply for a song to Mrs.  
(4-170)Baillie : she would be flattered with the request. Make  
(4-170)my best respects to Mrs. Terry in which Mrs. Scott  
(4-170)joins & believe me Very truly yours

(4-170)WALTER SCOTT

(4-170)EDINBURGH

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-170)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-I am much obliged by  
(4-170)your kind letter lately received. We are mistified by the  
(4-170)disturbances which have spoild our sport by carrying off  
(4-170)my noble antagonist Lord Home and I was very much  
(4-170)disposed to say like Falstaff " Out you villains play out  
(4-170)the play "-I assure you I would have taken the field  
(4-170)at the head of a very fine band of young fellows as Scotland  
(4-170)can turn out. But as this Bet cannot be decided for

(4-170)the present we are busy [? reviving] an old Border  
(4-170)establishment of a rural sports and athletic exercises. The  
(4-170)gentlemen associated for this purpose have agreed to  
(4-170)take the hills in the course of next summer pitch tents  
(4-170)by some of our wild lakes and live like Robin Hood of  
(4-170)England making war on the fowls of the air and the fishes  
(4-170)in the Mere and giving prizes for running leaping wrestling  
(4-170)pitching the Bar and so forth that the commoners may  
(4-170)have their share of fun. If Lord Compton and you will  
(4-170)do us the honour to come and see us we will give you  
(4-170)hunters' wellcome. If the Duke keeps his health as he  
(4-170)is the pin that holds us together we shall have very fine  
(4-170)sport.

(4-170)I have taken your Ladyships name (not in vain I trust)  
(4-170)but in some degree of freedom : for I have ventured to  
(4-170)put you down as a subscriber for a collection of Scottish

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

171

(4-171)and particularly highland tunes collected by a man  
(4-171)named Alexr. Campbell a regular musician with a good  
(4-171)deal of taste, a furious highlander, and I believe a very  
(4-171)good man. I must give you a sketch of his history.  
(4-171)When I knew him first he was organist to a non-juring  
(4-171)Chapel in Edinburgh, attended by the scattered remnant  
(4-171)of those folks called in derision Jacobites. My mother  
(4-171)engaged him in the hopeless attempt to teach my brothers  
(4-171)and me a little church music but as the noise we made was  
(4-171)so fearful as to alarm our neighbours in Georges Square  
(4-171)you may imagine he had not much credit by his pupils.  
(4-171)He also taught in Lady Keppoch's family who chose to  
(4-171)the great offence of her husband to unite her fortunes  
(4-171)with the said Mr. Campbell.<sup>1</sup> This proved an ill-fated  
(4-171)union-poverty came in at the door and Love flew out  
(4-171)at the window-and my friend A. G. who was entitled to

(4-171)be at least half mad in his double capacity of a fidler and  
 (4-171)a poet was in danger of becoming wholly so by a train of  
 (4-171)the most distressing calamity. An accident about this  
 (4-171)time renewed my acquaintance with Mr. C. and I had the  
 (4-171)good luck to recover a sum of money from a swindling  
 (4-171)bookseller who had cheated the poor fellow and which  
 (4-171)set him out of all pressing distress. He has since got  
 (4-171)encouragement from the Highland Society and some  
 (4-171)money to enable him to travel through Scotland and  
 (4-171)collect music which he has done with great success and  
 (4-171)fidelity. He is to give the simple tunes with no other  
 (4-171)accompaniment than a few notes of symphony which he  
 (4-171)has executed with great taste. I have promised him  
 (4-171)words of a simple and legendary kind for some of his  
 (4-171)tunes in hopes that may help him out. Now what I have  
 (4-171)to beg of you dear Lady Compton is to get the poor man  
 (4-171)a name or two in your circle besides your own for which  
 (4-171)I have ventured to pledge myself. There is one most  
 (4-171)beautiful and to me an entirely unknown Scottish air  
 (4-171)that I would give a silver sixpence to hear a certain fair

172

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-172)friend of mine sing it as she was wont to do. The words  
 (4-172)are as far as preserved

(4-172)Why weep you by the tide Lady  
 (4-172)Why weep you by the tide  
 (4-172)I'll wed you to my youngest son  
 (4-172)And you sail be his Bride  
 (4-172)And you sail be his Bride Lady  
 (4-172)Sae comely to be seen-  
 (4-172)But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
 (4-172)Fer Jock of Hazeldean.

(4-172)I give these words because if you dont know the tune

(4-172)I will send it you and your singing it will be the best  
(4-172)recommendation of Campbell's collection. I will make  
(4-172)out the legend-Another thing is do you think there  
(4-172)would be any harm in giving him your translation of  
(4-172)Allan Muidyart-it cannot go to the tune of Achen fome.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-172)But I think we could find a beautiful highland air for it.  
(4-172)It is a great card for him to have good words.

(4-172)I am very sorry that the C. family continue to [give]  
(4-172)ground of vexation. I was in hopes they had just brought  
(4-172)the matter to a downright quarrel in all the forms and if  
(4-172)they plague you by keeping up a harassing intercourse  
(4-172)merely to have the pleasure of vexing you I think it will  
(4-172)be for you and Lord Compton to consider whether you  
(4-172)may not let it drop-for what says our ancient proverb-  
(4-172)better a finger off as aye wagging-I think it was very wise  
(4-172)of Lord Compton to break off the treaty about the trees  
(4-172)when it was in my apprehension only used as the means  
(4-172)of taking a very undue advantage.

(4-172)I will not fail to enquire at Miss Clephane concerning  
(4-172)the Mermaid affair but I make you aware that I am much  
(4-172)scandalized that there should be any such a similarity  
(4-172)as should render in any circumstances a Mermaid liable  
(4-172)to be mistaken for a Porpoise.

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

173

(4-173)Adieu my dear Lady Compton remember me kindly  
(4-173)to Lord Compton and believe me very truly,  
(4-173)Your affectionate friend and very humble servant

(4-173)WALTER SCOTT

(4-173)EDINR. 6th Feb. 1816

(4-173)No late news from the lonely isle.

[Northampton]

#### TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-173)MANY thanks my dear Sir for your unceasing tokens  
(4-173)of recollection,-I think your Counsellor O'Gorman has  
(4-173)got into a very foul scrape, and illustrated what I have  
(4-173)always suspected, that those who are apt to be peculiarly  
(4-173)and clamourously loud in the assertion of supposed public  
(4-173)rights, do not always feel quite so acutely at the infringement  
(4-173)of those which subsist in Society between Man and  
(4-173)Man- It is one of the worst consequences of popular  
(4-173)discontent, that mouthing and violent men almost always  
(4-173)excite the passions of the disaffected, and feeling no tie  
(4-173)of principle themselves, are indifferent to the crimes  
(4-173)and follies to which they urge their followers- As to  
(4-173)what concerns Mr. Mason, you will I am sure comprehend  
(4-173)that the first point which you have to consider is your  
(4-173)own opinion of that Gentleman's character ; if he is such  
(4-173)a man as may with propriety ask and receive assistance in  
(4-173)a literary undertaking, I should feel hurt that any chance  
(4-173)of his combating my opinions should through the  
(4-173)partiality of my Friends stand in the way of his researches,  
(4-173)but of course I have neither the tide or the wish to push  
(4-173)Mr. Mason's cause further than Mr. Mason's character  
(4-173)would have carried him, if there had been no such  
(4-173)edition of Swift's Works as that which I have ventured  
(4-173)to offer to the Public. So that all I entreat of Mr. Steeles  
(4-173)increasing kindness and of your's is that you will lay  
(4-173)me entirely out of the question, unless just thus far, that

(4-174)I would rather Mr. Mason saw the papers than that he  
(4-174)had to complain that they were withheld from him.

(4-174)I send you a work on the present state of France, or rather  
 (4-174)as matters stood in Sept. last. I think you will like some  
 (4-174)part of it. It has sold here very rapidly, and has received  
 (4-174)the flattering approbation of many officers of distinction  
 (4-174)who were present at Waterloo- I have been busy,  
 (4-174)notwithstanding the roughest weather I have ever seen,  
 (4-174)superintending my new operations at Abbotsford. I  
 (4-174)think I told you I had extended my wings nearly as far  
 (4-174)as the Loch at Caldshiels where you may remember  
 (4-174)Walter sailing his little Frigate, which nearly trebles the  
 (4-174)extent of my little; property-and furnishes me with no  
 (4-174)small prospect of future amusement- I assure I was  
 (4-174)out every day from ten in the morning till four in the  
 (4-174)evening looking after what Mr. Shandy might call the  
 (4-174)stubbing of the Ox moor- The Reliques of the Melodino 1  
 (4-174)do the greatest credit to the Translator, I was really  
 (4-174)at a loss to discover whether I was to suppose that the  
 (4-174)circumstance of their being translated, from the Spanish  
 (4-174)was not an assumed one- I am very sorry for Mr.  
 (4-174)Lawson, and should be happy were it in my power to be  
 (4-174)of use to him, which is not however very likely. Curry's  
 (4-174)History of the Civil Wars 2 is like Lord Castlehaven's  
 (4-174)work, a good deal of the Memoire justificatif- I am  
 (4-174)much obliged to you for it-If you have any Musical  
 (4-174)Friends who would like a real and most extensive  
 (4-174)collection of Scottish and Highland Airs, there is one  
 (4-174)now making under patronage of the Highland Society  
 (4-174)by Mr. Alexr. Campbell, who is to give them in their  
 (4-174)genuine simplicity, with no other accompaniment than  
 (4-174)a few notes of symphony, which Campbell's taste and

(4-175)knowledge of that particular stile of composition have  
 (4-175)enabled him to execute with great success. If you think  
 (4-175)yon are likely to get two or three names I will send you



(4-175)his proposals-he has been harshly treated by fortune,  
(4-175)which is a reason for lending him a lift-indeed I think  
(4-175)the most of the work will speak for itself and make him  
(4-175)easy- Mrs. Scott and the young people beg kind  
(4-175)remembrances and I remain most sincerely your's

(4-175)WALTER SCOTT

(4-175)EDINR. 8th February, 1816.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-175)February 10th 1816  
(4-175)My DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I am glad that you are safe  
(4-175)in your lovely isle during this tempestuous winter,  
(4-175)which I do assure you made me not a little anxious about  
(4-175)Mrs. Clephane and you while on the sea. I have never  
(4-175)seen severer weather although I contrived to be at  
(4-175)Abbotsford for ten days in the vacation after Christmas,  
(4-175)and kept the moor gallantly from ten in the morning till  
(4-175)four in the afternoon, working away at my new territories,  
(4-175)which now embrace all the beautiful bogs and springs  
(4-175)which we passed so wearily upon one Sunday forenoon in  
(4-175)the last Autumn. It promises me as much work as ever  
(4-175)the bog of Bailey Galley etc. gave to the successive Lords  
(4-175)of Castle Rackrent.<sup>1</sup> Only, God forbid I should have a  
(4-175)lawsuit about it. I would not for a penny that people in  
(4-175)general knew how much I would give up rather than  
(4-175)defend myself at the Law. But I shall be half ruined  
(4-175)with drains dikes and planting accompts only that by  
(4-175)good luck my farm on the verge of Parnassus has been so

(4-176)productive as to make amends for the losses which I must  
(4-176)sustain by my possessions on terra firma, for by good luck  
(4-176)like the nobility of Laputa I have possessions both in the  
(4-176)flying Island of imagination and the bogs and brambles  
(4-176)of earthly mainland. I have a letter from Lady Compton  
(4-176)who bids me charge you to send me a new Factor's  
(4-176)garland 1 on the lamentable blindness of the President of  
(4-176)the Royal Society who cannot, it seems, see the difference  
(4-176)betwixt a mermaid and a porpoise, a mistake which must  
(4-176)be allowed very dishonourable either to the optics of the  
(4-176)said President, or to the charms of the sea-nymphs, who  
(4-176)must have fallen off very much since the days of yore, if  
(4-176)indeed there is any similarity between a mermaid and a  
(4-176)pellock.<sup>2</sup> Pray satisfy my curiosity in the matter, with  
(4-176)your best convenience.

(4-176)It was I believe during your absence from Mull that  
(4-176)Alexr. Campbell the publisher of a new and ample  
(4-176)collection of Highland and Scottish tunes made his  
(4-176)rounds in the Western isles. He has been very successful

1816

177

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-177)and has recovered some beautiful airs which he gives  
(4-177)nearly as you would sing them, that is in their own  
(4-177)simplicity with no other ornament than the taste of the  
(4-177)performer can give and a few notes of characteristic  
(4-177)symphony. I have taken the liberty to put your name  
(4-177)down as a subscriber as I think you would like to  
(4-177)encourage the undertaking. Campbell is half musician  
(4-177)half poet and in right of both capacities half mad. He  
(4-177)is however a very good though an unfortunate and in  
(4-177)worldly matters an imprudent man. If he travels again  
(4-177)this year I will send him to Torloisk. I assure you he  
(4-177)travels like a highland Bhaird in his complete tartans  
(4-177)" with dirk and pistol by his side " like Master Frog when

(4-177)he went awooing. I wish you very much to give him  
(4-177)your advice and assistance in his labours-that is if you  
(4-177)approve of what he has already done. He is a thorough  
(4-177)bred musician, and can take down music readily from  
(4-177)hearing it sung. Some of his tunes are really very  
(4-177)prettily arranged and I am beginning to give him words  
(4-177)for them. One tune I am quite engoué about-it is  
(4-177)decidedly an old Scottish air but is entirely new to me.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-177)The only words which were remembered by the young  
(4-177)woman (a Miss Pringle) who sang it were these-I write  
(4-177)them down that I may know if you have heard them.

(4-177)Why weep you by the tide, Ladie,  
(4-177)Why weep you by the tide,  
(4-177)I'll wed you to my youngest son  
(4-177)And you sail be his bride.  
(4-177)And you sail be his bride, Ladie  
(4-177)Sae comely to be seen-  
(4-177)But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
(4-177)For Jock of Hazeldean.

(4-177)I have not yet got the view of Dunnaverty 2 in which I  
(4-177)would have been highly interested. I hope my right

178                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-178)feal friend Allan MacLean has not stuck fast in the snow  
(4-178)with it- I have a book to send you called Pauls letters  
(4-178)which has occupied my time and made me a shameful  
(4-178)correspondent. I will send it to Manners & Miller unless  
(4-178)you will teach me a shorter road to convey it to you.

(4-178)Our party at Ball went off capitally and Walter in his  
(4-178)Forest green mounted and armed capapee with a large  
(4-178)gold chain and medal around his neck bore the banner  
(4-178)with a good grace. The day ended in a formal challenge

(4-178)between Lord Home and me to try a match each bringing  
(4-178)100 chosen men to the field. I am sorry to say the match  
(4-178)is likely to go off for Lord Home's regiment is ordered  
(4-178)for Ireland. But at all events we are to take [to] the  
(4-178)hills in summer, and pitch tents by one of our wild lakes  
(4-178)and live for a week like Robin Hood in merry Sherwood,  
(4-178)the gentles to take all sports of hill and stream and the  
(4-178)commoners to have prizes for leaping running pitching  
(4-178)the bar and all other rural pastimes.

(4-178)In the meantime you will be surprized to learn what a  
(4-178)following I could turn out for from the offers I have from  
(4-178)different leaders among the commons I have reason to  
(4-178)think my backing would not be much less than Allan-a-Sop 1  
(4-178)himself might have chosen to lead.

(4-178)Mrs. Scott and my young people send their kindest  
(4-178)and best remembrances to Mrs. Clephane, Miss Williamina  
(4-178)and you, and regret sincerely the great distance  
(4-178)which separates us and the circumstances which render  
(4-178)Edinburgh a less pleasant head-quarters for you than it  
(4-178)ought naturally to be. All good things attend you. I  
(4-178)fancy these words will blow your warrant of Admiralty  
(4-178)some good, for we hear of nothing but wrecks. Believe me  
(4-178)always, my dear Miss Clephane Your affectionate friend  
(4-178)WALTER SCOTT

(4-178)MISS MAQLEAN CLEPHANE, TORLOISK, BY AROS

[Northampton and Abbotsford Copies]

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

179

TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(4-179)EDINBURGH 22 Feb. [1816]

(4-179)MY DEAR SIR,-You are heartily welcome to the song  
(4-179)from the French, and to another which is in a work called  
(4-179)" Pauls letters " if you think it worth while ; and as they  
(4-179)are my own property I have it in my power to authorize  
(4-179)you to publish them as composed for your work. The  
(4-179)other is I think the better of the two.<sup>1</sup>

(4-179)I will give you two songs at least, but I cannot find  
(4-179)time to write poetry until our Courts rise upon the 12th  
(4-179)of next month, as I am doing my own duty & that of one  
(4-179)of my brethren who is unwell ; mighty unpoetical  
(4-179)matter I promise you. If you were near me to suggest  
(4-179)tunes and hum them over till my stupid ear had got some  
(4-179)hold of them I would write as many songs as you could  
(4-179)desire, in fact in that way they compose themselves.  
(4-179)I did something like this for an old Highland acquaintance  
(4-179)who fell back in the world, & I hoped it would serve him  
(4-179)in some stead. They form a sort of songs of the clans,  
(4-179)being words to the pibrochs or gathering tunes of the  
(4-179)principal Highland families. That of the Camerons is a  
(4-179)very fine one, and I will send you a set when he gets  
(4-179)forward. The bagpipe itself is a horrid instrument  
(4-179)unless in the open air, but some of the tunes are very  
(4-179)good and I think Alaster Campbell will make a very  
(4-179)complete collection, the object being to get a national  
(4-179)repository of our old music before it is altogether  
(4-179)forgotten.

(4-179)I beg to be remembered to Mrs Whitfeld & your  
(4-179)daughter. Pray be so kind as to give me an idea of the  
(4-179)stanza which you would prefer & believe me Very  
(4-179)truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

## TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-180)[Jan.-Feb. 1816]

(4-180)MANY thanks my dear Miss Clephane for your kind  
(4-180)two letters.<sup>1</sup> Do not suppose this an answer to either of  
(4-180)them, as I am in town for a very few days, and much  
(4-180)pressed for time. I beg your and Mrs. Clephanes acceptance  
(4-180)of two books. Paul has been generally liked  
(4-180)especially the battle, about which I have had many  
(4-180)compliments from military people. I send you also the  
(4-180)two political poems with a few additional lines. Item,  
(4-180)for this is a mere bill of lading, some sheets of music of  
(4-180)Campbell's intended work, which we trust will thrive.  
(4-180)Caduil gu la has taken immensely in Covent Garden.  
(4-180)I gave it to our friend Terry to ornament a farce or opera  
(4-180)or melodrama of his derived from Guy Mannering, which  
(4-180)has had good fortune. I am answerable for the words  
(4-180)of three of these (the full words will be given separately)  
(4-180)and we wish much to have your opinion.

(4-180)The Factor's Garland is admirable and worth a  
(4-180)mermaid's skeleton at any time. No news here but that  
(4-180)we are all well, and that I have got a deer-hound or  
(4-180)blood-hound, or wolf-hound that is the most magnificent  
(4-180)creature ever seen for height and strength. All Edinburgh  
(4-180)is agape at him. I got him from Glengarry. He is  
(4-180)descended of the Blue Spanish wolf-dog, and the real deer  
(4-180)grey-hound, and might have followed Johnnie Armstrong  
(4-180)for size and dignity.

(4-180)Remember me most kindly and faithfully to Mrs.  
(4-180)Clephane and also Miss Williamina. Ever yours,

(4-180)W. S.

(4-180)All my copies of the Ballad at Carter-haugh are gone

(4-180)abroad, but I will get one for you.

[Northampton]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      181                      1816

TO THE REVEREND DR. LEE, ST. ANDREWS 1

(4-181)[End of February, 1816]

(4-181)SIR,-I am honoured with your letter acquainting me

(4-181)with the decease of my learned and venerated friend

(4-181)professor Fergusson 2 whom I have known and looked

(4-181)up to for thirty years and upward and who was the last

(4-181)survivor among the distinguished literary characters

(4-181)who adorned Scotland during the last century. I am

182                      1816                      LETTERS

(4-182)very much obliged to you for the details with which you

(4-182)have favoured me and regard my late excellent friend as

(4-182)highly fortunate in having survived to see and enjoy the

(4-182)triumph of his country over her enemies in the unparalleled

(4-182)struggle she had to sustain during the last years

(4-182)of his life. In the affection of the ladies he had everything

(4-182)that could render happy the evening of his life and

(4-182)drawn as it was beyond the usual span of existence we

(4-182)could but wish for him continuance of his mental powers

(4-182)untill it pleased God to remove him by an easy and peaceful

(4-182)change. The monuments which he has left behind

(4-182)him of his philosophical & historical researches will

(4-182)protract his memory long after we and ours shall be as

(4-182)he now is.

(4-182)I am aware the Miss Fergussons must for some time  
(4-182)be in great affliction. The duties which they so  
(4-182)unremittingly and affectionately rendered to their father  
(4-182)became in a great measure the business of their lives and  
(4-182)the want of that ruling motive will long remind them of  
(4-182)their loss. They have the sincere sympathy of this family  
(4-182)and more particularly my own as I have been so long & so  
(4-182)intimately connected with all the members of Dr. Fergusson's  
(4-182)household. Mrs. Scott will take an early opportunity  
(4-182)of expressing the interest which we feel so deeply.  
(4-182)I could have wished that Adam or John Fergusson had  
(4-182)been with their sisters on this occasion but their duty has  
(4-182)ordered it otherwise. I beg to repeat that I am much  
(4-182)obliged by your attention on this occasion & remain Sir  
(4-182)Your most obedient servant

(4-182)WALTER SCOTT  
[William J. Lee]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-182)[Feb.-March 1816]

(4-182)I WAS most particularly obliged by your late letter  
(4-182)my dear Morritt acquainting me with your arrival in

SIR WALTER SCOTT	183	1816
------------------	-----	------

(4-183)London where ones attention is at least distracted if  
(4-183)not amused & where you in particular are calld with  
(4-183)other good men to your post at a moment when things  
(4-183)look rather gloomy on us. For my own part I will have  
(4-183)no fear if ministers are just to themselves and to the  
(4-183)country and do not suffer themselves to be bullied out  
(4-183)of a system of finance deliberately adopted as best



(4-183)(calculated to maintain the credit of the country. The  
(4-183)vacillation concerning the income tax last year gave rise  
(4-183)to the corn-bill riots and if they now give way again to a  
(4-183)similar clamour they will do themselves and the country  
(4-183)incalculable harm. The fact is that Britain suffers most  
(4-183)by a fever upon the spirits of the people carefully excited  
(4-183)and maintained by the deleterious cordials with which  
(4-183)state quacks are continually dozing us. We have the  
(4-183)experience of ages that there must be an occasional ebb  
(4-183)and flow in all worldly affairs-the commercial interest  
(4-183)suffered most three years ago and now it is rising and  
(4-183)agriculture has received a corresponding check. If  
(4-183)people will wait a little the thing will come round for  
(4-183)the pressing part of the evil consists in farmers having  
(4-183)argued that as land had been gradually rising in value  
(4-183)for twenty years it was impossible there should ever be  
(4-183)a decline of the balance. So on they went bidding over  
(4-183)each others heads not with any reference too often to the  
(4-183)real value of the subject but to some theoretical idea of  
(4-183)what it would be worth if the progressive value of land  
(4-183)continued to rise. This was obviously a bubble and it  
(4-183)cannot burst without wetting some of those who have  
(4-183)been blowing it but better sooner than later and if the  
(4-183)monied interest afford support to the creditable &  
(4-183)substantial part of the tenantry so as not to compell them  
(4-183)to send their produce at once into the market the country  
(4-183)will weather the storm quite well. But an unreasonable  
(4-183)outcry like the agitation of a terrified mob seldom fails  
(4-183)to augment tenfold the mischief which occasions it.

(4-183)I am very sorry for what has taken place between

184                      LETTERS                      OF                      1816

(4-184)Lord Byron and his Lady 1 for I was in great hopes that  
(4-184)the comfort of domestic society might tame the wayward

(4-184)irregularity of mind which is unfortunately for its owner  
(4-184)connected with such splendid talent. I have known  
(4-184)Lord Byron do very great and generous things and I  
(4-184)would have been most happy to find that he had adopted  
(4-184)other and more settled habits. But I should be afraid  
(4-184)that is hardly to be hoped for now for the very circumstances  
(4-184)of eclat which have attended the separation will  
(4-184)prevent them ever uniting again for such breaches made  
(4-184)up are like a china dish clasped it has an appearance  
(4-184)of union but has lost its value and must always be  
(4-184)precarious and insecure.

(4-184)I augur very different things of our friend Lord [&]  
(4-184)Lady Compton. She says she has seen you and I hope  
(4-184)you will look after them now and then. She has a great  
(4-184)fund of good sense along with her accomplishments and  
(4-184)conducted herself with great delicacy and propriety  
(4-184)in the very painful family discussions which preceded  
(4-184)her marriage and with which you are partly acquainted.  
(4-184)I will be happy to learn when you write how they are  
(4-184)going on-they have not much of the worlds goods  
(4-184)which one thinks odd in the circumstances of an only  
(4-184)son heir to a Marquisate & a free estate of 20000 a year.  
(4-184)But they must battle the world like other folks and take  
(4-184)out the odds in prudence and affection.

(4-184)What is Heber doing in this best of possible worlds ?  
(4-184)buying books I suppose and eating turbot which will  
(4-184)now be burthening the tables of the Londoners. I am  
(4-184)looking forward anxiously to Abbotsford as our Session  
(4-184)rises on the 10th and I have a great deal to do. I believe  
(4-184)I told you that I have made a considerable addition to  
(4-184)my property there and intend the improvement of it to  
(4-184)be a great source of amusement if it please God to grant  
(4-184)me health and strength to superintend it. But our

(4-185)weather has been severe to an unheard of degree. A few  
(4-185)mild days which succeeded the long frost have again  
(4-185)given place to an iron-bound black frost varied by a slight  
(4-185)occasional powdering of hail and on Sunday we had a  
(4-185)tornado of wind with lightning and thunder glancing  
(4-185)along the streets.

(4-185)I would advise you to read Elphinstones Cabul 1 if you  
(4-185)have not already done so. It is the best account of  
(4-185)shepherd tribes which we have had for a long time &  
(4-185)drawn with a discriminating and spirited pencil. Sir  
(4-185)John Malcolms Persia has been also part of my winter  
(4-185)reading. The succession of so many hard named tyrants  
(4-185)through a course of events not strikingly varied unless  
(4-185)when the turbulent tribes emigrated and like a migration  
(4-185)of the Solway Moss overran and ruind Indostan does not  
(4-185)sound [?] a very varied or amusing subject. Yet I found  
(4-185)it very interesting and I think Sir John has succeeded  
(4-185)very well : his own remarks are always naturally and  
(4-185)aptly introduced and show knowlege of mankind both  
(4-185)in theory and practice.

(4-185)Pray remember me to young Mr. Stanley 2 -it is long  
(4-185)to be laying plans for six months hence but I cannot  
(4-185)help hoping that you and he may take a trip to Scotland.  
(4-185)I would have especial pleasure in going to any part of  
(4-185)it with you which might have some chance of showing  
(4-185)you any thing new or interesting. My family are all well  
(4-185)& join in love. Walter is as tall as I am and carries  
(4-185)breadth and strength along with him. I think I would be  
(4-185)desirous that he should spend perhaps two years at

(4-186)some good English school to compleat his classical  
(4-186)education. Do you happen to know any such that can  
(4-186)be recommended with attention to his health and morals  
(4-186)& at a moderate rate. I do not mean so much with  
(4-186)respect to immediate expence which could make no  
(4-186)great object but I would not like my son to mistake his  
(4-186)own situation & early mixing with those of his own age  
(4-186)who are heirs to fortunes is apt to generate habits similar  
(4-186)to theirs in those who are least entitled to indulge them.  
(4-186)I am quite impatient to see Bullocks labours and greatly  
(4-186)obliged to the kindness that thought of setting him to  
(4-186)work in my behalf. Yours ever most truly

(4-186)W. SCOTT

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-186)ABBOTSFORD, Tuesday, March [1816]

(4-186)DEAR JOHN,-I sent James a lot of copy on Monday,  
(4-186)which I hope he had per Melrose carrier, Ballantyne.  
(4-186)I now send another, and he will have all the 2d vol.1 this  
(4-186)week, so if I have health I have no doubt all will be in his  
(4-186)hands by the 12th April. He had better throw off title  
(4-186)pages, etc., during the necessary delay occasioned by my  
(4-186)residence here, when there must be some interruption as  
(4-186)to proofs.

(4-186)I have written to Murray on the subject of " Paul " to  
(4-186)prevent any risk of miffs.

(4-186)The weather here has been stormy to an inexpressible  
(4-186)degree. Give my love to John Kemble and tell him I  
(4-186)hope I shall see him before he leaves Edinburgh. The  
(4-186)rest of your news is very acceptable, and I am yours, etc.,

(4-186)W. SCOTT

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

(4-187)I come to town Monday, and bring your pony, which  
(4-187)you may send for on Tuesday morning.

[Rosebery]

TO HENRY WEBER, TOP OF UGGLEFORD,  
NEAR THE MINSTER, YORK

(4-187)DEAR WEBER,-I was very glad to hear from you once  
(4-187)more as I had concluded you were wandering over the  
(4-187)continent according to a plan which you intimated to me  
(4-187)last year. Our booksellers here are as dull and unenterprising  
(4-187)as possible, nor is it much in their power to be  
(4-187)otherwise untill the monied men shall open their purses  
(4-187)more liberally & renew the facility of discount. I shewd  
(4-187)your plan to Constable but I could not make anything  
(4-187)of him and indeed unless Longman's house were to take  
(4-187)it up I do not know who would or could do it with  
(4-187)success.<sup>1</sup> Money is more awanting here than you can  
(4-187)possibly conceive and the fall of the rents of the landed  
(4-187)men of course tends to shake general credit and tell more.  
(4-187)But there is little doubt it will all come round again in a  
(4-187)year or two for the quantity of real capital is very great,  
(4-187)bullion to be had very cheap, and all that is wanted is the  
(4-187)degree of confidence which the settlement of the budget  
(4-187)will probably tend to establish. I will be very glad to  
(4-187)have the fruit of your researches in the Minster Library.

188

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-188)Should you find the access difficult I might be able I  
(4-188)should think to assist it through my friend Archdeacon

(4-188)Baillie.

(4-188)I have a bundle of papers belonging I think to your  
(4-188)mother which you left with me-Should I send them to  
(4-188)you or how ?

(4-188)You would hear probably that I have been strolling on  
(4-188)the continent where I was highly amused particularly at  
(4-188)hearing the highland pipes play in the place Louis Quinze.  
(4-188)I saw many of your countrymen very fine looking  
(4-188)soldiers indeed and as I followed the armies pretty close  
(4-188)I repeatedly entered towns which had been just stormed.  
(4-188)I do not see there is anything here that could greatly  
(4-188)tempt you to a change of abode, especially as you have  
(4-188)the advantage at present of residing with friends to whom  
(4-188)you are attached. I will be glad to hear your further  
(4-188)views & occupations & am always Dear Weber very  
(4-188)much yours

(4-188)WALTER SCOTT

(4-188)EDINR. 5 March [1816]

[South Kensington Mus.]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-188)EDINBURGH, 5th March, 1816

(4-188)DEAR SIR,-I would have dined with you with great  
(4-188)pleasure, but we go to the country on Friday in order to  
(4-188)meet Lord Succoth, who takes a day with me before the  
(4-188)Circuit. I leave all my matters clear behind me.-

(4-188)Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-188)DEAR SIR,-I delayed answering your letter till I  
(4-188)should know what my motions are like to be this summer,  
(4-188)as I have been of late a good deal of a wanderer. I find

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      189

(4-189)I will [be] at my farm of Abbotsford from Monday till  
(4-189)the 26th and in town from 26 to 12 April, after which I  
(4-189)will be again at Abbotsford for a month and then in  
(4-189)town during our summer session of two months. I  
(4-189)presume your visit to Edinburgh will be about summer  
(4-189)when you will be sure to meet me as I always am obliged  
(4-189)officially to attend the sittings of the Court and shall be  
(4-189)glad to make your personal acquaintance.

(4-189)Rorie Gill is quite a stranger to me and I am glad to  
(4-189)be made known to him in the modern dress in which you  
(4-189)clothed him with considerable spirit.

(4-189)I will have an opportunity before I leave town to put  
(4-189)your communication under the eye of Mr. Earle, Chairman  
(4-189)of the Board,1 with whom it may be of service to you.  
(4-189)I have made Mr. Earle's acquaintance lately, and he  
(4-189)seems a very [agreeable and] gentlemanlike man.

(4-189)I will be particularly gratified by your writing down at  
(4-189)leisure such traditions as you mention having picked up  
(4-189)in your late tour-nothing interests me so much as local  
(4-189)anecdotes. I am. Dear Sir, Your obedient Servant,

(4-189)WALTER SCOTT

(4-189)EDINBURGH, 7th March, 1816.

[Barr]

190                      LETTERS      OF                      1816

TO JOHN BELL

(4-190)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged to you for the marks of  
(4-190)your kind remembrance which I received a few days since.  
(4-190)I perceive with great pleasure that you are still going on  
(4-190)with putting on record such lyrical fragments as fall in  
(4-190)your way. Since I had your letter I have been inquiring  
(4-190)after the songs you mention. The Jacobite words of  
(4-190)the white cockade run thus

(4-190)My Love was born in Aberdeen  
(4-190)The bonniest lad that ere was seen  
(4-190)But now he has made our hearts fu' sad  
(4-190)He has ta'en the field wi the white cockade  
(4-190)I'll sell my rock, my reel, my tow  
(4-190)My gelding and my hackit cow  
(4-190)And buy mysell a tartan plaid  
(4-190)To follow the lad with the white cockade.1

(4-190)There is more of it which may be recovered for it is a  
(4-190)favourite song and sung many different ways. There is  
(4-190)also a " Black Cockade " of more modern date to the  
(4-190)same tune, as for example

(4-190)Charlie Gordon's a bonnie lad  
(4-190)He wears a red coat and a black cockade  
(4-190)He's the bonniest lad that ere was seen,  
(4-190)He's son to the Countess of Aberdeen,  
(4-190)He's over the hills and he's over the main  
(4-190)To Flanders, Portugal, and Spain.  
(4-190)The King commands and we'll obey  
(4-190)And he's over the hills and far away.



(4-190)I have a collection of Jacobite songs which I beg your  
(4-190)acceptance of. They are in general poor stuff. I even  
(4-190)thought of making such a collection as you mention but  
(4-190)the best of the Jacobite songs are already in print in

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(4-191)every collection, and any additional ditties which [I]  
(4-191)have been able to collect are of very small merit. If you  
(4-191)should wish to go on with your purpose I will send you a  
(4-191)list of what songs I have. There are some good Jacobite  
(4-191)songs in Johnson's Musical Museum, all of which have  
(4-191)been touched by Burns, and some also in a book called  
(4-191)Nithsdale and Galloway Minstrelsey published by one  
(4-191)Cromek-the words which are very pretty are by Allan  
(4-191)Cunningham as I believe. In Ritson's Scotch Songs  
(4-191)the old ballads of a historical cast are well given and  
(4-191)illustrated. I have the original broadsides of many of  
(4-191)them and could collate them if you wish it.<sup>1</sup>

(4-191)" Charley fond of Popish Blessing " may perhaps be  
(4-191)found in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1745-6 where  
(4-191)there are some good Hanoverian songs, particularly one  
(4-191)for the Corps of Yorkshire Hunters. I think " As Charley  
(4-191)he walked up the street " is in Johnston [sic].

(4-191)" Sir John Fenwick's the Flower amang them " : I  
(4-191)have heard words somewhat similar alluding probably to  
(4-191)some Election business

(4-191)They voted twice over and so did they wrang him  
(4-191)They voted twice over and so did they bang him  
(4-191)They voted twice over and so did they wrang him  
(4-191)But Fenwick of Byewall's the flower amang them.<sup>2</sup>

(4-192)But you know how common it is for new words to be  
(4-192)written to any popular tune. The air to which these  
(4-192)words were sung is " Noble Squire Dacre he dwells on  
(4-192)the Border." The Dowager Lady Clerk of Pennycuik (a  
(4-192)sister of noble Squire Dacre) tells me that when any of  
(4-192)the family were buried the bag-piper played that tune  
(4-192)at the funeral as they play the family lament to this day  
(4-192)in the highlands. I am going to the country for a  
(4-192)fortnight but return about the 26th. If you will let me  
(4-192)know what songs you want I will look them out on my  
(4-192)return and be happy to assist any plan which you have  
(4-192)in view, being very much Your obliged Servant

(4-192)WALTER SCOTT

(4-192)EDIN 7 March 1816.

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-192)SIR,-In addition to what I wrote yesterday, I have  
(4-192)since had some communication with Mr. Earle who  
(4-192)seems much to approve of your zeal and to be convinced  
(4-192)of the accuracy of your information. I think it would  
(4-192)be well taken were you to detail your information and  
(4-192)views as quickly as possible and send it to him for the  
(4-192)matter is under anxious consideration at present both  
(4-192)here and in London. I trust that the result may be  
(4-192)serviceable to yourself and indeed have no doubt that it  
(4-192)will. It shall not want my helping hand for though I  
(4-192)cannot undertake to pull you up by my single strength  
(4-192)yet I am convenient for giving you a good shove. I am  
(4-192)just setting off for Abbotsford, so remain in haste. Your

(4-192)obedient Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(4-192)EDINBURGH, Sunday. 10 March, 1816.

(4-192)You may use my name as an apology for intruding on

(4-192)Mr. Earle as having understood from me that he had

(4-192)considered your information as worthy of some attention.

[Barr]

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

TO JOHN SCOTT, CHAMPION OFFICE, STRAND,  
LONDON 1

(4-193)SIR,-I cannot refuse myself the pleasure of thanking

(4-193)you for the fair & true interpretation you have given of

(4-193)the word amiable as applied to the French people in Pauls

(4-193)letters. I certainly meant only that degree of the power

(4-193)of pleasing which arises from a scrupulous attention to

(4-193)the petite morale as they themselves call it & I was

(4-193)innaccurate in using the English word which certainly

(4-193)signifies deserving of love & affection. I am very happy

(4-193)to recognize in you Sir a politician on a broad & English

(4-193)system who ventures to square the opinions both of

(4-193)ministry and opposition by general principles of right

(4-193)and wrong instead of party feeling of any kind. It is

(4-193)very rare to see such an independent spirit in a journalist

(4-193)who are usually the mere mouth-pieces of one or other

(4-193)political faction. In some cases I might probably

(4-193)disagree with you on the application of the principle but

(4-193)I think never on the principle itself. As this letter is for

194

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-194)the individual not for the Editor I subscribe instead of

(4-194)the fictitious name of Paul that of your namesake & reader  
(4-194)WALTER SCOTT

(4-194)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE 11 March 1816.

[Marchbank]

TO ADAM FERGUSSON

(4-194)MY DEAR ADAM,-I received yours yesterday and highly  
(4-194)applaud your resolution to hang the trumpet in the hall &  
(4-194)study war no more. But you must have something better  
(4-194)than the 7/ per day to help you out.<sup>1</sup> I imagine the loss  
(4-194)of your excellent father & my venerable friend will  
(4-194)rather strengthen your resolution than otherwise. The  
(4-194)literary patriarch had attained the last verge of existence  
(4-194)with the full enjoyment of his faculties & [MS. torn here]  
(4-194)state of health on the whole than is usually [MS. torn here]  
(4-194)humanity. But as his last years were rendered [MS. torn  
(4-194)here] [toler]able by the unremitting attention of your sisters  
(4-194)& [MS. torn here] time was so much employd about his  
(4-194)person we must necessarily suppose that they will feel his  
(4-194)loss more severely than those members of the family who  
(4-194)residing at a distance & knowing his extreme old age  
(4-194)cannot be quite so much affected. Your society and the  
(4-194)prospect of enjoying it during the rest of life must be a  
(4-194)great comfort to them.

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

(4-195)With respect to profitable views your interest being  
(4-195)so excellent with Adam on the one hand & the Chief  
(4-195)Baron on the other it is scarce possible but you must get  
(4-195)some snug thing to help out the half pay.<sup>1</sup> I have often &  
(4-195)bitterly regretted not pushing the Jury Clerkship-these  
(4-195)fellows have 600 a year & the Baronet no annoying

(4-195)controul over them-But we must try what can be done.  
(4-195)Anything would be better than being knocked about the  
(4-195)world in the way you are like to be in your present situation  
(4-195)besides being out of the way of all your friends here.

(4-195)I have had often a delightful vision about you-You  
(4-195)must know I have added to Abbotsford a good large farm  
(4-195)on which there is a mansion about the calibre of the  
(4-195)Lairds ain house or rather larger commanding a most  
(4-195)beautiful prospect of the Eildon hills & Melrose or where  
(4-195)as the poet 2 has it

(4-195)Soft sleeps the mist on cloven Eildon laid  
(4-195)And distant Melrose peeps from leafy shade.

(4-195)The ground about it is bare at present bleak & bare  
(4-195)en[ough] but [MS. torn here] kale yard pleasantly exposed  
(4-195)to the South & [MS. torn here] making plantations all  
(4-195)round it which will [MS. torn here] very snug. Now your  
(4-195)sisters & you might most comfortably inhabit this mansion  
(4-195)during summer and it would be admirable shooting  
(4-195)quarters near enough to us and others to be quite sociable  
(4-195)& distant enough to be perfectly independant. This is  
(4-195)a plan for future consideration but it affords us a prospect  
(4-195)of laying our auld grey pows together as we used to do  
(4-195)our young rattlepates. The house will only cost you

(4-196)paying the window tax (about 50 shillings) and if you  
(4-196)want a paddock for a cow & horse you shall be handsomely  
(4-196)dealt by. I hope you will keep this in your  
(4-196)recollection when you think of a summer settlement.  
(4-196)The Blucher flying coach sets you down within half an  
(4-196)hours walk of the spot. There is an old man in the place  
(4-196)whom I will not disturb for a year or so ; so we will have

(4-196)enough of time to think of it. At all events we will see  
(4-196)you at Abbotsford this summer and I trust you will like  
(4-196)Kaeside which for the more grace we will call Castle  
(4-196)Studs cottage-I counted thirteen Black cocks in the field  
(4-196)beyond it.

(4-196)Your lawsuit will of course lie over for a little while-  
(4-196)but that also will be subject of chat for our next meeting  
(4-196)[at this point the MS. is torn and then resumes thus]

(4-196)Remember me kindly to my old friend & fellow-sportsman  
(4-196)David Walker. The last place we met was in our  
(4-196)fat friends in Pall Mall.

(4-196)EDINR. 12 March 1816

(4-196)For Abbotsford ho !

(4-196)To-mor--ro-- to-mirro--to-mo,-- ro--  
(4-196)To be spoken after the mode of Abbe Gian.  
[Bayley]

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUGHT 1

(4-196)April fool 2                      EDINBURGH March 31 1816

(4-196)MY LORD DUKE,-Knowing your Grace has numerous  
(4-196)Nurseries of Oak of Oak Beech & other Trees, we take  
(4-196)the liberty of informing your Grace that a very curious  
(4-196)publication will shortly come out, treating on a new and

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      197

(4-197)excellent System of raising them. It consists of 2 octavo  
(4-197)Volumes to be published by Subscription. The acorn  
(4-197)instead of being deposited in the Ground as is the usual

(4-197)custom should be laid for the space of 3 months in wet  
(4-197)straw and to prevent the plant from shooting up to[o]  
(4-197)quick and thereby becoming delicate and Slender it should  
(4-197)be always kept exposed in the coldest Weather of Feby.  
(4-197)March and April. In June it will most likely have  
(4-197)attained the height of 6 inches, & will have about  
(4-197)3 leaves. It should then be transplanted into very moist  
(4-197)Earth not much exposed to Sun, & the midsummer  
(4-197)Shoot will make its appearance 3 weeks before the usual  
(4-197)time & it will have 3 inches additional stature by the  
(4-197)autumn Season. It is impossible, my Lord Duke, to give  
(4-197)in so small a Compass all the reasons, & recommendations  
(4-197)to this new System. It is only necessary to add that  
(4-197)many noblemen & nurserymen have adopted it in  
(4-197)preference to the old custom, & have met with the most  
(4-197)perfect success. In confidence to his Lordship I took  
(4-197)the Liberty 3 years ago of disclosing the secret to the  
(4-197)Lord Montagu who has met with such success that his  
(4-197)Lordship graciously promised to recommend me to your  
(4-197)Grace's favour in case I published my work which as I  
(4-197)now have, I doubt not but his Lordship will remember  
(4-197)his promise, at this critical Juncture of my reputation.  
(4-197)If your Grace intends to honour me with your Subscription  
(4-197)I shall be much obliged if your Grace will order  
(4-197)it to be forwarded to me immediately being in great  
(4-197)distress, & shall ever pray for Blessings to your Grace &  
(4-197)remain your Grace's most Obedient Humble Servant  
(4-197)SANDERS MCLAUGH

(4-197)Mrs. Lawson Close High Street Edinburgh.

[Buccleuch]

(4-198)March-April, 1816]

(4-198)MY DEAR SIR,-As I know you are curious about  
(4-198)subjects of antiquity and especially such as relate to your  
(4-198)own house and as I have great pleasure in doing whatever  
(4-198)I conceive would be agreeable to you I beg to acquaint  
(4-198)you that I have now in my possession among other original  
(4-198)papers concerning that period an original letter from  
(4-198)Charles II to General Middleton superscribed by the  
(4-198)King in which he acknowledges himself bound by promise  
(4-198)to give Glengarry the Earldom of Rosse but excuses  
(4-198)himself on account of the Act of Annexation. He appears  
(4-198)to have sent a gratification of some kind to Glengarry-  
(4-198)it is called a warrant as an earnest of his favour but  
(4-198)whether a grant of honours, lands, or money does not  
(4-198)appear. The letter is dated Cologne 6 Jany. 1654/5  
(4-198)and says many polite things of Glengarry's services. I

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

199

(4-199)think it may be interesting to you to know that your  
(4-199)family at all times maintained their claim to the Earldom  
(4-199)and were not therein opposed by the counter claims of  
(4-199)any other family but only by the State jealousy which  
(4-199)would interfere to prevent the reestablishment of so great  
(4-199)an authority as was possessed by the Earls of Ross. I was  
(4-199)going to write out a copy of this curious document but  
(4-199)I thought you might like to have it transcribed in some  
(4-199)more authentic manner. There is no question of its  
(4-199)authenticity as it bears the seal of Scotland as well as the  
(4-199)signature of Charles. I am almost afraid to touch it, it  
(4-199)is so frail and I would wish you or any one you may  
(4-199)commission to see it before it is patched or repaired in  
(4-199)any way.



(4-199)If this should give you any interest or pleasure as  
(4-199)tending to shew how early your family's claim was made  
(4-199)to the tide and estate of Rosse it will be great pleasure to  
(4-199)My dear Sir, Your faithful servant,

(4-199)WALTER SCOTT

(4-199)I have been beating my brains lately to make words to  
(4-199)what is called the Mime or set that is the tune without the  
(4-199)variations of some of the best Highland pibrochs. I  
(4-199)intend to give the words to Alaster Campbell to whom  
(4-199)they will be of use in his intended collection of Scottish  
(4-199)music.<sup>1</sup> Can you tell me any person in Edinh. who is  
(4-199)likely to give me the Glengarry gathering in genuine  
(4-199)purity.

(4-199)Alexr. Macdonald of Glengarry,

(4-199)Garry Cottage, Perth.  
[Brotherton]

200                      LETTERS OF                      1816

TO THOMAS CAMPBELL

(4-200)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE, April 12, 1816

(4-200)MY DEAR TOM,-You will argue from seeing my  
(4-200)unhallowed hand, that I have something to say in the way  
(4-200)of business ; for I think both you and I have something  
(4-200)else to do than to plague ourselves (I always mean the  
(4-200)writer-for the receiver will, I trust, be no ways  
(4-200)discontented in either case) with writing letters on mere  
(4-200)literature. But I have heard, and with great glee, that  
(4-200)it is likely you may be in Edinburgh next winter, and  
(4-200)with a view of lecturing, which cannot fail to answer well.  
(4-200)But this has put a further plan into my head, which I

(4-200)mentioned to no one until I should see whether it will  
(4-200)meet your own wishes and ideas ; and it is a very selfish  
(4-200)plan on my part, since it would lead to settling you in  
(4-200)Edinburgh for life. My idea is this. There are two  
(4-200)classes in our University, either of which, filled by you,  
(4-200)would be at least 400l. or 500l., yearly 1; but which  
(4-200)possessed by the present incumbents, are wretched sinecures,  
(4-200)in which there are no lectures-or if any lectures,  
(4-200)no students.-I mean the classes of Rhetoric and History.  
(4-200)The gentleman who teaches the first is a minister of  
(4-200)Edinburgh, and might be ashamed to accept of a coadjutor.  
(4-200)But I think that the History class, being held by  
(4-200)a gentleman who has retired for some years into the  
(4-200)north country, and does not even pretend to lecture, (a  
(4-200)mere stipend, often of a petty salary of 100l., being  
(4-200)annexed to the office,) he would for shame's sake, be glad  
(4-200)to accept a colleague. And were I certain you would be  
(4-200)willing to hold a situation so respectable in itself, and

(4-201)which your talents and deserved reputation would render  
(4-201)a source of very great emolument, I think I could put the  
(4-201)matter in such a light to the patrons of the University,  
(4-201)as would induce them to call on the present incumbent,  
(4-201)either to accept you as his colleague, or come to discharge  
(4-201)his duty in person, which he would not do for the salary.  
(4-201)The alternative would be that he should accept the salary  
(4-201)which he draws at present (in which case he would be  
(4-201)neither better nor worse), relinquishing to you all the  
(4-201)advantage of the class besides, which I assure you would  
(4-201)be a very handsome thing. I have mentioned this to no  
(4-201)one, and I request you will not mention it to any one (I  
(4-201)mean in Scotland), until you have made up your mind  
(4-201)about it. My reason is, first that there would be some  
(4-201)delicacy in setting the matter in motion ; and besides,

(4-201)that the said incumbent is a gentleman whom I wish well  
(4-201)to in many respects ; and though I censure, I do not  
(4-201)derogate from my regard, in desiring the class he holds  
(4-201)in my Alma Mater should be filled by such a colleague  
(4-201)as you. Yet the story, in passing through two mouths,  
(4-201)might be represented as a plan on my part, to oust an old  
(4-201)friend, of whom I may certainly say, like the dog in the  
(4-201)child's tale, " The kid never did me nae ill." If this  
(4-201)should answer your views, write instantly, that is, in  
(4-201)the course of a week or two. If not, wipe it out, like the  
(4-201)work of the learned Lipsius, composed the first hour he  
(4-201)was born, and say no more about it. Our magistrates,  
(4-201)who are Patrons of the University, are at present rather  
(4-201)well disposed towards literature ; (witness their giving  
(4-201)me my freedom, with a large silver tankard that would  
(4-201)have done honour to Justice Shallow,) and the Provost  
(4-201)is really a great man, and a man of taste and reading :  
(4-201)so I have strong hope our point, so advantageous to the  
(4-201)University, may be carried. If not the failure is mine, not  
(4-201)yours. You will understand me to be sufficiently selfish  
(4-201)in this matter, since few good things could give me more  
(4-201)pleasure than to secure your good company through

202

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-202)what part of life's journey may remain to me. In saying,  
(4-202)speak to nobody, I do not include our valuable friend John  
(4-202)Richardson, or any other sober or well-judging friend of  
(4-202)yours. Only it would be painful to me if our proposal  
(4-202)should get abroad, being an imaginary notion of my own,  
(4-202)unless you really thought it would suit you. I beg my  
(4-202)best respects to Mrs. Campbell, and am ever, dear  
(4-202)Campbell. Yours most truly

(4-202)WALTER SCOTT

[Beattie's Life of Campbell]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-202)[Early April 1816]

(4-202)MY DEAR FRIEND I am glad you are satisfied with  
(4-202)my reasons for declining a direct interference with Lord  
(4-202)B[yron].<sup>1</sup> I have not however been quite idle and as an  
(4-202)old seaman have tried to go by a side wind when I had  
(4-202)not the means of going before it and this will be so far

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

203

(4-203)plain to you when I say that I have every reason to believe  
(4-203)the good intelligence is true that a separation is signed  
(4-203)between Lord and Lady Byron. If I am not so angry as  
(4-203)you have good reason to expect every thinking and feeling  
(4-203)man to be it is from deep sorrow and regret that a man  
(4-203)possessd of such noble talents should so utterly and  
(4-203)irretrievably lose himself. In short I believe the thing to  
(4-203)be as you state it and therefore Lord Byron is the object  
(4-203)of anything rather than indignation. It is a cruel pity  
(4-203)that such high talents should have been joind to a mind  
(4-203)so wayward and incapable of seeking content where alone  
(4-203)it is to be found in the quiet discharge of domestic duties  
(4-203)and filling up in peace and affection his station in society.  
(4-203)The idea of his ultimately resisting that which should be  
(4-203)fair and honourable to Lady B. did not come within my  
(4-203)view of his character at least of his natural character  
(4-203)but I hear that as you intimated he has had execrable  
(4-203)advisers. I hardly know a more painful object of  
(4-203)consideration than a man of genius in such a situation those  
(4-203)of lower minds do not feel the degradation and become  
(4-203)like pigs familiarized with the filthy elements in which  
(4-203)they grovel but it is impossible that a man of Lord  
(4-203)Byrons genius should not often feel the want of that

(4-203)which he has forfeited the fair esteem of those by whom  
(4-203)genius most naturally desires to be admired and cherished.  
(4-203)-I am much obliged to Mrs. Baillie for excluding me in  
(4-203)her general censure of authors but I should have hoped  
(4-203)for a more general spirit of toleration from my good friend  
(4-203)who had in her own family and under her own eye such  
(4-203)an exception to her general censure-unless indeed  
(4-203)(which may not be far from the truth) she supposes that  
(4-203)female genius is more gentle and tractable though as high  
(4-203)in tone and spirit as that of the masculine sex. But the  
(4-203)truth is I believe we will find a great equality when the  
(4-203)different habits of the sexes and the temptations they are  
(4-203)exposed to are taken into consideration. Men early  
(4-203)flattered and coaxed and told they are fitted for the higher

(4-204)regions of genius and unfit for anything else, that they  
(4-204)are a superior kind of automaton and ought to move by  
(4-204)different impulses than others indulging their friends  
(4-204)and the public with freaks and caprioles like those of that  
(4-204)worthy knight of La Mancha in Sierra Morena. And  
(4-204)then, if our man of genius escapes this temptation how  
(4-204)is he to parry the opposition of the blockheads who join  
(4-204)all their hard head and horns together to butt him out  
(4-204)of the ordinary pasture send him back to Parnassus and  
(4-204)" bid him on the barren mountain starve " 1 -It is  
(4-204)amazing how far this goes if a man will let it go in turning  
(4-204)him out of the ordinary course of life and into the stream  
(4-204)of odd-bodies so that authors come to be regarded as  
(4-204)tumblers who are expected to go to church in a summerset  
(4-204)because they sometimes throw a Catherine-wheel  
(4-204)for the amusement of the public. A man once told me  
(4-204)at an Election thinking I believe he was saying a severe  
(4-204)thing that I was a poet and therefore that the subject  
(4-204)we were discussing lay out of my way. I answered as

(4-204)quietly as I could that I did not apprehend my having  
 (4-204)written poetry renderd me incapable of speaking common  
 (4-204)sense in prose and that I requested the audience to judge  
 (4-204)of me not by the nonsense I might have [written for]  
 (4-204)their amusement but by the sober sense I was endeavouring  
 (4-204)to speak for their information and only expected  
 (4-204)them in case I had ever happend to give any of them  
 (4-204)pleasure in a way which was supposed to require some  
 (4-204)information and talent they would not for that sole  
 (4-204)reason suppose me incapable of understanding or  
 (4-204)explaining a point of the profession to which I had been  
 (4-204)educated. So I got a patient and very favourable hearing.  
 (4-204)But certainly these joint exertions of friends and  
 (4-204)enemies have forced many a poor fellow out of the  
 (4-204)common path of life and obliged him to make a trade  
 (4-204)of what can only be gracefully executed as an occasional

(4-205)avocation. When such a man is encouraged in all his  
 (4-205)freaks and frolics the bit is taken out of his mouth and  
 (4-205)as he is turnd out upon the common he is very apt to  
 (4-205)deem himself exempt from all the rules incumbent on  
 (4-205)those who keep the kings highway-And so they play  
 (4-205)fantastic tricks before high heaven-The lady authors  
 (4-205)are not exempt from these vagaries being exposed to the  
 (4-205)same temptations and all I can allow Mrs. Baillie in  
 (4-205)favour of the fair sex is that since the days of the  
 (4-205)Afra's and Orinda's of Charles IId's time the authoresses  
 (4-205)have been chiefly ridiculous only while the authors  
 (4-205)have too often been both absurd and vicious. As to our  
 (4-205)feal friend Tom Campbell I have heard stories of his  
 (4-205)morbid sensibility chiefly from the Minto family with  
 (4-205)whom he lived for some time and I think they all turnd  
 (4-205)on little foolish points of capricious affectation which  
 (4-205)perhaps had no better foundation than in an ill-imagined

(4-205)mode of exhibiting his independence. But whatever I  
(4-205)saw of him myself and we were often together and  
(4-205)sometimes for several days was open quiet composed and  
(4-205)manly. Indeed I never worried him to make him get  
(4-205)on his hind legs and spout poetry when he did not like  
(4-205)it. He deserves independence well and if the day which  
(4-205)now awakes him merely to the recollection his possessing  
(4-205)it happend formerly to disturb the short sleep that  
(4-205)drownd the recollection of the want of so great a blessing  
(4-205)there is good reason for enduring the disturbance with  
(4-205)more patience than before.

(4-205)But surely admitting all our temptations and all our  
(4-205)irregularities there are men of genius enough living to  
(4-205)redeem the mere possession of talent from the charge of  
(4-205)disqualifying the owner for the ordinary occupations and  
(4-205)duties of life. There never were better men and especially  
(4-205)better husbands and fathers and real patriots than Southey  
(4-205)and Wordsworth they might even be pitchd upon as most  
(4-205)exemplary characters. I myself if I may rank myself in  
(4-205)the list am as Hamlet says indifferent honest and at least

206                      1816                      LETTERS

(4-206)not worse than an infidel in loving those of my own house.  
(4-206)And I think generally speaking that authors like actors  
(4-206)being rather less commonly believed to be eccentric than  
(4-206)was the faith fifty years since do conduct themselves as  
(4-206)amenable to the ordinary rules of society.<sup>1</sup>

(4-206)This tirade was begun a long time since but is destined  
(4-206)to be finishd at Abbotsford. Your bower is all planted  
(4-206)with its evergreens but must for some years retain its  
(4-206)original aspect of a gravel pit. But my things are on the  
(4-206)whole mending in spite of the barest and most unkindly  
(4-206)spring I ever witnessed. Positively things looked . . .

[" The first part of this letter I have laid aside."-Note in  
Joanna Baillie's hand.]

(4-206). . . MORE forward in february than in the midst of  
(4-206)April and I think if the weather does not soon become  
(4-206)steady we shall be cured of our national grievance of  
(4-206)plenty of cheap meal.

(4-206)I have added a most romantic inmate to my family  
(4-206)a large bloodhound allowd to be the finest dog of the  
(4-206)kind in Scotland perfectly gentle affectionate and good-  
(4-206)natured and the darling of all the children. I had  
(4-206)him in a present from Glengarry who has refused the  
(4-206)breed to people of the very first rank. He is between  
(4-206)the deer greyhound and mastiff with a shaggy mane  
(4-206)like a lion and always sits beside me at dinner-his head  
(4-206)as high as the back of my chair. Yet it will gratify you  
(4-206)to know that a favorite cat keeps him in the greatest

1816                      207                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-207)possible order insists upon all rights of precedence and  
(4-207)scratches with impunity the nose of an animal who  
(4-207)would make no bones of a wolf and pulls down a red-deer  
(4-207)without fear or difficulty. I heard my friend set up some  
(4-207)most piteous howls and I assure you the noise was no  
(4-207)joke-all occasioned by his fear of passing puss who had  
(4-207)stationd himself on the stairs.

(4-207)I am very glad to hear Terry's play is like to do him  
(4-207)good service. He speaks highly of the setting of your  
(4-207)beautiful song "The chough and crow" and if the  
(4-207)music answers the words he cannot say too much for it.  
(4-207)He is a very deserving man and a modest member of rather  
(4-207)a forward and self sufficient profession. I am truly sorry



(4-207)at their using Sotheby so ill.<sup>1</sup> But in fact the present  
(4-207)management of the London theatres ought to disgust as it  
(4-207)has done almost without exception any person of taste  
(4-207)or genius to write for them.

(4-207)Charlotte & I are here alone the weather very ungenial.  
(4-207)We join in kindest love to Miss Agnes Baillie to the Dr.  
(4-207)and Mrs. Baillie and I need not say how much I wish to  
(4-207)live in your memory As your sincere and affectionate  
(4-207)friend  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-207)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 April [1816]

(4-207)I shall stay here for nearly a month.  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Abbotsford Copies]

208                      LETTERS OF                      1816

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-208)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 16 April 1816

(4-208)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-I owe you a long letter and  
(4-208)between business and illness the two extremes equally  
(4-208)fatal to a regular acquittance of our debts to our  
(4-208)correspondents. But it is at present very unfashionable to pay  
(4-208)debts of any kind for to be distressed is as much a point of  
(4-208)etiquette in our times as it was in those of Master Stephen 1  
(4-208)to be melancholy and gentlemanlike. I am truly sorry  
(4-208)that you have anything more pressing than mere fashion  
(4-208)to interfere with your out set in life but with so many  
(4-208)advantages of an exterior kind and with the internal  
(4-208)comfort of peace and mutual affection much may be  
(4-208)borne. Things will mend here certainly within what  
(4-208)time it is impossible to say but they will mend. I am  
(4-208)old enough to remember (though as a boy your Ladyship  
(4-208)will have the goodness to take with you) the state of things

(4-208)at the end of the American war when land might have  
(4-208)been bought as cheap as stale mackerel and when the  
(4-208)country neither in point of skill nor capital nor actual  
(4-208)agricultural improvement bore a tenth proportion to its  
(4-208)present state. Yet with time and steadiness we weathered  
(4-208)the changes of the period as we will weather those  
(4-208)belonging to our own time. The fact is that the state of  
(4-208)war induces a number of unnatural habits in our course  
(4-208)of commerce and the application of our capital as well  
(4-208)as in the necessary advance of all articles of life raised  
(4-208)amongst ourselves and no longer kept down in their  
(4-208)rates by importation from abroad. The merchant and  
(4-208)the farmer and through them the capitalist and the Laird  
(4-208)get used to this state of matters however unnatural and  
(4-208)the bringing them back to their original state and habits

(4-209)is like the reduction of a dislocated limb a most painful  
(4-209)and trying operation under which a nation so irritable  
(4-209)and impatient as our own behave far different from a  
(4-209)certain fair lady of my acquaintance who displayed so  
(4-209)much patience and fortitude under the circumstances to  
(4-209)which I have assimilated those of the country. But all  
(4-209)will be well for the sum of good property and good sense  
(4-209)in this country is superior even to the susceptibility of its  
(4-209)inhabitants and this like a slight furrish fit occuring in a  
(4-209)good and healthy subject will rather help than injure  
(4-209)the constitution. While I am on mutual similies I may  
(4-209)as well add that Andw. Clephane is very unwell indeed  
(4-209)and unable to go his circuit. I never saw an instance of  
(4-209)so strong a man so suddenly broken up. I had a letter  
(4-209)from Miss Clephane the other day in which she applies  
(4-209)to Henry the exclamation of Caliban " This islands mine  
(4-209)by Sycorax my mother which thou keepst from me "1 -  
(4-209)There is an infinite merit in the application which made

(4-209)me laugh for about an hour. The factors Garland is  
(4-209)excellent and entertained me the more as I had the  
(4-209)pleasure to know a little of the Knight of the Mantle  
(4-209)Green.

(4-209)From the date you will perceive I am among my dearly  
(4-209)beloved, pegging oaks and birches-only of late however  
(4-209)for I had some duty at the Register Office which kept me  
(4-209)in trouble last Friday and then I had the circuit to attend  
(4-209)which but for the recollection of the whys and wherefores  
(4-209)with which a poor devil cannot afford to dispense I should  
(4-209)be apt to turn a most insufferable bore. Our procession

1816                      210                      LETTERS

(4-210)reminded me literally of the annunciation of the Waiter  
(4-210)to the Judger in the Justiciary Garland

(4-210)If ye please Sir the Baillies and Trumpeters come  
(4-210)Twal' permanent serjeants a fife and a drum  
(4-210)Two sheriff wi' swords but they're peaceable men  
(4-210)And twa or three more-and the clocks chappd ten 1 -

(4-210)In which state we went and came for two days to decide  
(4-210)whether two poor caitiffs who had committed some paltry  
(4-210)thefts should be sent to Botany Bay or no. For you must  
(4-210)know they petitioned for banishment in the words of the  
(4-210)Pannel

(4-210)Send me ower the long seas  
(4-210)My ain dear Lordie O  
(4-210)And its send me ower the long seas  
(4-210)My ain dear Lordie O.

(4-210)Its send me east or send me west  
(4-210)Or send me South or Nordie O

(4-210)But send me ower the long seas

(4-210)My ain dear Lordie O.2

(4-210)And after all one of our victims was snatchd like a brand

(4-210)from the burning by a flaw in the record of conviction.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

1816

(4-211)See how much Jedburgh Is fallen off wherever 1 the

(4-211)criminals came in so fast that they were fain to execute

(4-211)them first and afterwards try them at leisure.

(4-211)I do not know well what to say about your expedition

(4-211)to Florence and I still think reasons may occur to keep

(4-211)you at home. Lord Compton enters with such spirit

(4-211)and success into political discussion that he will probably

(4-211)be pressed to remain and there are many other chances

(4-211)that old England may keep hold on you unless as mere

(4-211)tourists; Perhaps I listen most to my own wishes when

(4-211)I hope you will not be transplanted for any length of

(4-211)time to a distant country and yet for aught I know we may

(4-211)meet sooner at Florence than in London for I am determined

(4-211)to go to Italy the season after next and I have no

(4-211)chance of being in London soon.

(4-211)I heard from Morritt some days since-He proposes to

(4-211)come to see me in September which gives me much

(4-211)pleasure-I hope he will keep his word. It would be

(4-211)profanation in his opinion to hint such a wish but nothing

(4-211)would give me more pleasure than time and season fitting

(4-211)to see the said Morritt once more wedded. He is formd

(4-211)in an eminent degree to make an amiable woman happy

(4-211)and I think will not himself be happy without domestic

(4-211)society-but of this time and chance must determine.

(4-211)I beg my best and kindest respects to Lord Compton

(4-211)and Charlotte offers hers to your Ladyship. Believe me  
(4-211)ever my dear Lady Compton Most truly and affectionately  
(4-211)yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-211)Glengarry has given me a large deer or wolf-dog the  
(4-211)finest of the kind ever seen on the border since Johnnie  
(4-211)Armstrong's time. His shoulder is near a span higher  
(4-211)than any common dining table-Much attached and very  
(4-211)gentle except at night-Pray tell Lady Francis Compton  
(4-211)of my acquisition.<sup>2</sup>

[Northampton]

212                      LETTERS OF                      1816

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(4-212)ABBOTSFORD 17 April 1816

(4-212)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I was delighted some few days  
(4-212)since to receive a token of your remembrance. I had  
(4-212)begun a letter for you long ago but with the procrastination  
(4-212)usual with those who have a good deal to write I  
(4-212)took the liberty to postpone finishing it sometimes from  
(4-212)business sometimes from idleness. It would have been  
(4-212)indeed a meeting to have had your company on the field  
(4-212)of Waterloo 1 -the most decisive as well as the most glorious  
(4-212)victory which was ever gained and in the most just cause.  
(4-212)I do not know whether I admired most the skill of the  
(4-212)General or the persevering & enduring bravery of the  
(4-212)troops whom he led on that memorable day but between  
(4-212)them they proved the truth of what we have often agreed  
(4-212)upon as a leading principle that for victory it was only  
(4-212)necessary to place British troops under a General in whom  
(4-212)they had deserved confidence. Had this been done from  
(4-212)the first what seas of blood might have been spared. I

(4-212)think much of the early loss in the peninsular war may  
(4-212)be fairly traced to the want of confidence in the Ministry  
(4-212)in the energy of the forces & their unhappy choice of

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(4-213)Generals who were not unwilling to encourage an opinion  
(4-213)which might furnish an apology for the bad success which  
(4-213)they commenced so soon as they opened the campaign.  
(4-213)The Duke of Wellington is a very different species of  
(4-213)person who fairly fought himself into the confidence of  
(4-213)the public & the Administrators of the public. The  
(4-213)difficulties which he encountered in his outset would fill  
(4-213)a volume and I cannot help thinking the better of myself  
(4-213)that though totally unknown to Sir Arthur Wellesley and  
(4-213)only judging of him from the spirit of decision with which  
(4-213)he conducted the Indian campaigns I considered him  
(4-213)long before the defence of Lisbon & in spite of the  
(4-213)convention of Cintra as the only man we could send forth  
(4-213)to meet Bonaparte. We have now other cares before us  
(4-213)than the feverish yet not unpleasant agitations occasioned  
(4-213)by the military events of the past years. I am glad for  
(4-213)one that ministers have lost their income tax-not that  
(4-213)I have any particular objection to the tax itself which  
(4-213)with a few more equitable modifications is perhaps as just  
(4-213)as any other or more so-but because it afforded a  
(4-213)tempting facility of raising money which was scarce to  
(4-213)be trusted to any ministers excepting when the vital  
(4-213)safety of the state is in danger. To resist the numerous  
(4-213)claims of individuals at this moment in favour of a  
(4-213)general principle of cold economy was hardly to be  
(4-213)expected of any set of public men considering the claims  
(4-213)of hundreds & thousands who had fought & bled for us  
(4-213)the petitions of friends suing for favour & the clamour of  
(4-213)enemies complaining of hardship are all matters which  
(4-213)press closely & intimately on the feelings the partialities

(4-213)& the fears of ministers & they must have been more or  
(4-213)less than men to have treated them with indifference  
(4-213)when contrasted with an abstract principle which carried  
(4-213)in its first enunciation no individual interest though in  
(4-213)its application it involved that of millions. They are  
(4-213)now furnished with an answer arising out of the dire  
(4-213)necessity of the case and with the stern humanity of our

214

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-214)friend Thalaba must e'en cut the throat of the friendly  
(4-214)camel when there is no other alternative for extricating  
(4-214)the caravan from perishing in the desert. There has  
(4-214)been much alarm here but it begins to subside in consequence  
(4-214)of the late exertions of ministry in the reduction  
(4-214)of public expence. I am far from thinking that anything  
(4-214)they can do will much affect the public distress unless in  
(4-214)the very important point of alleviating public  
(4-214)apprehension like oil spread on the waves. The placebo in  
(4-214)politics is as important as in medicine. I long to see your  
(4-214)pilgrimage. Pray let Longman's people or whoever are  
(4-214)your publishers put my copy under a cover to Mr.  
(4-214)Freeling General Post Office who will forward the same  
(4-214)to this place. The former volume of Brasil history must  
(4-214)ensure a good reception for that which is to follow as I  
(4-214)trust without much longer delay. I do not know how  
(4-214)much you have lost by not seeing the Duchess of Richmond  
(4-214)for my own acquaintance with her is as slight as  
(4-214)possible but I know many of her & his intimate friends.  
(4-214)She gave me an interesting account of her ball which was  
(4-214)broken up in so particular a manner. I should have liked  
(4-214)to have gone through Flanders & yet hope to do so.  
(4-214)There is something in the character of the Walloons (not  
(4-214)to mention their resemblance in figure & features to the  
(4-214)Scotch) which greatly interested me & one cannot forget  
(4-214)that Froissart the most picturesque of historians & Philip

(4-214)de Comines perhaps the most faithful both came from  
(4-214)Flanders & that a thousand memorable actions have  
(4-214)rendered the land classic. They are besides a good people  
(4-214)& have some faith & honesty left among them much  
(4-214)different in that respect from their neighbours the French  
(4-214)whose sense of religion & morality is down at zero. I am  
(4-214)busy here superintending some operations on a small  
(4-214)property which I have acquired bordering with my own  
(4-214)& which will find full occupation for my leisure for some  
(4-214)time. I hope you will contrive a border excursion this

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

215

(4-215)next summer & bring Mrs. Southey with you to this least  
(4-215)of all possible houses which however has a poet's corner  
(4-215)for you & her. Think of this & oblige him who is always  
(4-215)truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH

(4-215)DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter and shall  
(4-215)give directions for putting to press 1500 of the work you  
(4-215)therein mention. Jo: Ballantyne will settle any  
(4-215)particulars. About the price of the other you are better  
(4-215)judges than I am, but I presume the three shillings  
(4-215)additional free profit is not all to be given to the trade.  
(4-215)It would seem to me fair that the retailer should have a  
(4-215)third, the publishers another, and the poor author that  
(4-215)which remains. On these conditions I have no objection  
(4-215)to the experiment being made, but otherwise I should  
(4-215)rather decline it, as, although it may be the means of  
(4-215)transmitting the book more speedily from the publisher's  
(4-215)warehouse to those of the retailers, yet it may operate  
(4-215)against its getting abroad to the public in which last part of



(4-215)the transaction the author is chiefly interested, for untill  
(4-215)the first edition is sold his interest is dormant.

(4-215)I understand Longman & Co. have got all Murray's  
(4-215)copies of " Paul " which sounds like a speedy dispersion.  
(4-215)I should like to know in good time when there is a prospect  
(4-215)of another edition,1 as I have many errors to correct and  
(4-215)additions to make.

(4-215)I returned yesterday from the Circuit which occasioned  
(4-215)some delay in answering yours. Here's a hopeful spring.  
(4-215)Hailstones and coals of fire-luckily the hailstones are

216                      LETTERS      OF                      1816

(4-216)without doors, and the coals of fire within.-I am. Dear  
(4-216)Sir, always your faithful Servant,              WALTER SCOTT

(4-216)ABBOTSFORD, 18th April [PM. 1816]  
[Kilpatrick and Constable]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-216)ABBOTSFORD, 18th April, 1816

(4-216)MY DEAR TERRY,-I give you joy of your promotion  
(4-216)to the dignity of an householder, and heartily wish you  
(4-216)all the success you so well deserve, to answer the approaching  
(4-216)enlargement of your domestic establishment. You  
(4-216)will find a house a very devouring monster, and that the  
(4-216)purveying for it requires a little exertion, and a great  
(4-216)deal of self-denial and arrangement. But when there is  
(4-216)domestic peace and contentment, all that would otherwise  
(4-216)be disagreeable, as restraining our taste and occupying  
(4-216)our time, becomes easy. I trust Mrs. Terry will get her  
(4-216)business easily over, and that you will soon " dandle

(4-216)Dickie on your knee."1 -I have been at the spring circuit,  
 (4-216)which made me late in receiving your letter, and there I  
 (4-216)was introduced to a man whom I never saw in my life  
 (4-216)before, namely, the proprietor of all the Pepper and  
 (4-216)Mustard family,-in other words, the genuine Dandie  
 (4-216)Dinmont. Dandie is himself modest, and says, " he  
 (4-216)B'lives it's only the dougs that is in the bulk, and no  
 (4-216)himself'." As the surveyor of taxes was going his ominous  
 (4-216)rounds past Hyndlea, which is the abode of Dandie, his  
 (4-216)whole pack rushed out upon the man of execution, and  
 (4-216)Dandie followed them (conscious that their number

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

(4-217)greatly exceeded his return), exclaiming " the tae hauf o'  
 (4-217)them is but whalps, man." In truth, I knew nothing of  
 (4-217)the man, except his odd humour of having only two  
 (4-217)names for twenty dogs. But there are lines of general  
 (4-217)resemblance among all these hillmen, which there is no  
 (4-217)missing ; and Jamie Davidson of Hyndlea certainly  
 (4-217)looks Dandie Dinmont remarkably well.1 He is much  
 (4-217)flattered with the compliment, and goes uniformly by the  
 (4-217)name among his comrades, but has never read the book.  
 (4-217)Ailie used to read it to him, but it set him to sleep. All  
 (4-217)this you will think funny enough. I am afraid I am in a  
 (4-217)scrape about the song,2 and that of my own making ;

218

1816

LETTERS

(4-218)for as it never occurred to me that there was anything  
 (4-218)odd in my writing two or three verses for you, which have  
 (4-218)no connexion with the novel, I was at no pains to disown  
 (4-218)them ; and Campbell is just that sort of crazy creature,  
 (4-218)with whom there is no confidence, not from want of  
 (4-218)honour and disposition to oblige, but from his flighty  
 (4-218)temper. The music of Cadil gu lo 1 is already printed in his

(4-218)publication, and nothing can be done with him, for fear  
(4-218)of setting his tongue a-going. Erskine and you may  
(4-218)consider whether you should barely acknowledge an  
(4-218)obligation to an unknown friend, or pass the matter  
(4-218)altogether in silence. In my opinion, my fast idea was  
(4-218)preferable to both, because I cannot see what earthly  
(4-218)connexion there is between the song and the novel, or  
(4-218)how acknowledging the one is fathering the other. On  
(4-218)the contrary, it seems to me that acknowledgment tends  
(4-218)to exclude the idea of farther obligation than to the  
(4-218)extent specified. I forgot also that I had given a copy of  
(4-218)the lines to Mrs. Macleod of Macleod, from whom I had  
(4-218)the air. But I remit the matter entirely to you and  
(4-218)Erskine, for there must be many points in it which I  
(4-218)cannot be supposed a good judge of. At any rate, don't  
(4-218)let it delay your publication,<sup>2</sup> and believe I shall be quite  
(4-218)satisfied with what you think proper.

(4-218)I have got from my friend Glengarry the noblest dog  
(4-218)ever seen on the Border since Johnnie Armstrong's time.  
(4-218)He is between the wolf and deer greyhound, about six  
(4-218)feet long from the tip of the nose to the tail, and high and  
(4-218)strong in proportion : he is quite gentle, and a great  
(4-218)favourite : tell Will Erskine he will eat off his plate  
(4-218)without being at the trouble to put a paw on the table or  
(4-218)chair. I showed him to Mathews, who dined one day in

(4-219)Castle Street before I came here, where, except for Mrs. S.,  
(4-219)I am like unto

(4-219)" The spirit who bideth by himself,  
(4-219)In the land of mist and snow"-1

(4-219)For it is snowing and hailing eternally, and will kill all

(4-219)the lambs to a certainty, unless it changes in a few hours.  
(4-219)At any rate, it will cure us of the embarrassments arising  
(4-219)from plenty and low markets. Much good luck to your  
(4-219)dramatic exertions : when I can be of use, command me.  
(4-219)Mrs. Scott joins me in regards to Mrs. Terry, and  
(4-219)considers the house as the greatest possible bargain : the  
(4-219)situation is all you can wish. Adieu ! yours truly,

(4-219)WALTER SCOTT

(4-219)P.S.-On consideration, and comparing difficulties,  
(4-219)I think I will settle with Campbell to take my name from  
(4-219)the verses, as they stand in his collection. The verses  
(4-219)themselves I cannot take away without imprudent  
(4-219)explanations ; and as they go to other music, and stand  
(4-219)without any name, they will probably not be noticed, so  
(4-219)you need give yourself no farther trouble on the score.  
(4-219)I should like to see my copy : pray send it to the post-  
(4-219)office, under cover to Mr. Freeling, whose unlimited  
(4-219)privilege is at my service on all occasions.

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES ELLIS

(4-219)MY DEAR SIR,-I am greatly interested in your Index  
(4-219)for Froissart if you will trust me with it about the 12 May  
(4-219)enclosed under cover to William Kerr Esqr Post Office  
(4-219)Edinburgh I will receive it safe and void of expence &  
(4-219)can print a few copies of it which I can get done for a  
(4-219)trifle or rather for nothing excepting leaving a very few  
(4-219)for sale and get you as many as you wish to make presents  
(4-219)of which must be very valuable to all antiquaries. There  
(4-219)is a separate index of this kind to Warton's History of  
(4-219)Poetry without which that confused mass of curious

(4-220)matter can scarce be found useful since we might as well  
(4-220)look for a needle in a Bottle of hay as for any particular  
(4-220)passage. I mention the 12 of May because I return then  
(4-220)to the Court. I should be glad to have a copy of the  
(4-220)Alnwick work upon Allan whom I have often seen and  
(4-220)heard particularly at the Kelso races. He was an  
(4-220)admirable piper but a desperate reprobate. The last  
(4-220)time I saw him he was in absolute beggary and had  
(4-220)behaved so ill at my uncles house that the old Gentleman  
(4-220)himself a most admirable piper would not give him  
(4-220)Quarters though I interceded earnestly for him " the  
(4-220)Knave " as Davie tells Justice Shallow " being my very  
(4-220)good friend." He was then quite like a Pauper with his  
(4-220)wife and an ass in the true Gipsy fashion. When I first  
(4-220)saw him at Kelso Races he wore the Northumberland  
(4-220)livery a Blue coat with a silver crescent on his arm.

(4-220)I knew something of Allan's Grandfather or perhaps  
(4-220)Great Grandfather. They were Yetholmers & retainers  
(4-220)at one time of the Marquesses of Lothian. There was in  
(4-220)the Reign of Charles II or James IId living near to  
(4-220)Fairnihurst,1 the castle of the Marquess of Lothian three  
(4-220)miles above Jedburgh a certain Bold yeoman called  
(4-220)Rengan Oliver, one of the strongest men in our  
(4-220)Country. This man was much irritated by the Marquess  
(4-220)repeatedly hunting over his fields when the corn  
(4-220)was growing & at length to mark his resentment of  
(4-220)the injury he shot one of the Dogs. The marquess in  
(4-220)revenge came to his house at Smailcleugh with a party,  
(4-220)and among the rest Allan, all of them boys of the belt who  
(4-220)were to do the Lairds bidding right or wrong. Rengan  
(4-220)had secured his door and windows with withies fastened  
(4-220)across them and fired out on the assailants while a Maid  
(4-220)servant the only other person within the house loaded his  
(4-220)guns of which he had two or three. He made good his

(4-220)defence till a shot killed the poor maid on which Rengan

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

221

(4-221)cut down the withies and rushed desperately out on his  
(4-221)assailants with an axe in one hand and his Broadsword in  
(4-221)the other. His foot however being entangled on the withy  
(4-221)he stumbled and ere he could recover himself Allan the  
(4-221)tinker struck him down with a Mell or hammer. Rengan  
(4-221)was "made prisoner and sent to Edinburgh where he died.  
(4-221)But, his son was " upsides " with Allan to whom he gave  
(4-221)a most dreadful beating at the pass above Inchbonny  
(4-221)near Jedburgh. I had these particulars from James  
(4-221)Veitch a very remarkable man a self taught Philosopher  
(4-221)astronomer and Mathematician residing at Inchbonny &  
(4-221)certainly one of the most extraordinary persons I ever  
(4-221)knew. He was a connexion of Rengan Oliver & is in  
(4-221)possession of his sword a very fine weapon. Said James  
(4-221)Veitch is one of the very best makers of telescopes and  
(4-221)all optical and philosophical instruments now living but  
(4-221)prefers, working at his own business as a ploughwright  
(4-221)excepting at vacant hours. If you cross the border you  
(4-221)must see him as one of our curiosities. And the quiet  
(4-221)simple unpretending manner of a man who has by dint  
(4-221)of private and unaided study made himself intimate with  
(4-221)the abstruse sciences of astronomy and mathematics are  
(4-221)as Edifying as the observation of his genius is interesting.

(4-221)The lines on the North Tyne are highly creditable and  
(4-221)record in easy verse much that one is willing to carry in  
(4-221)memory. I, hope Mr. Shepherd will continue his lay  
(4-221)and introduce the other rivers Daughters. Polyolbion  
(4-221)has always peculiar charms for me though many people  
(4-221)tire of it and for the same reason I like your Reedwater  
(4-221)Minstrel. Necessarily prevented from being prolix by  
(4-221)the extent of his subject a poet labouring in such a theme

(4-221)often throws out little brief sketches of Landscape  
(4-221)painting which perhaps like many other sketches would  
(4-221)have been spoiled by finishing.

(4-221)As for Golden Thos Lewes of whom Mr. Hedley tells  
(4-221)me admirable stories we will " let that fly stick on the  
(4-221)wall " and not disturb the eyes of the living by raking

222

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-222)up the ashes of the dead. But after all " if neat conveyance "  
(4-222)were an unallowable crime I know few border  
(4-222)Families but what have blots on their scutcheon. I understand  
(4-222)Golden Thomas's estate went to Collaterals. I have  
(4-222)not printed the appendix yet but certainly shall do so for  
(4-222)private dispersion only. Mrs. Scott joins in kind  
(4-222)remembrances to Mrs. Ellis and I am always very much your  
(4-222)obliged humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(4-222)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 25 April [1816]

(4-222)I go to Edinburgh on 12th May.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-222)ABBOTSFORD, April 29, 1816

(4-222)DEAR JOHN,-James has made one or two important  
(4-222)mistakes in the bargain with Murray and Blackwood.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-222)Briefly as follows :

(4-222)1stly. Having only authority from me to promise  
(4-222)6000 copies, he proposes they shall have the copyright  
(4-222)for ever. I will see their noses cheese first.

(4-222)2dly, He proposes I shall have twelve months' bills-  
(4-222)I have always got six. However, I would not stand  
(4-222)on that.

(4-222)3dly. He talks of volumes being put into the publisher's  
(4-222)hands to consider and decide on. No such thing ; a bare  
(4-222)perusal at St. John Street 2 only.

(4-222)Then for omissions-It is NOT stipulated that we supply  
(4-222)the paper and print of successive editions. This must  
(4-222)be nailed, and not left to understanding.-Secondly, I  
(4-222)will have London bills as well as Blackwood's.

(4-222)If they agree to these conditions, good and well. If  
(4-222)they demur. Constable must be instantly tried; giving

1816

223

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-223)half to the Longmans, and we drawing on them for that  
(4-223)moiety, or Constable lodging their bill in our hands.  
(4-223)You will understand it is a four-volume touch-a work  
(4-223)totally different in style and structure from the others ; a  
(4-223)new cast, in short, of the net which has hitherto made  
(4-223)miraculous draughts.1 I do not limit you to terms,  
(4-223)because I think you will make them better than I can do.  
(4-223)But he must do more than others, since he will not  
(4-223)or cannot print with us. For every point but that, I  
(4-223)would rather deal with Constable than any one ; he has  
(4-223)always shown himself spirited, judicious, and liberal.  
(4-223)Blackwood must be brought to the point instantly ; and  
(4-223)whenever he demurs, Constable must be treated with ; for  
(4-223)there is no use in suffering the thing to be blown on. At  
(4-223)the same time, you need not conceal from him that there  
(4-223)were some proposals elsewhere, but you may add, with  
(4-223)truth, I would rather close with him. Yours truly,



(4-223)W. S.

(4-223)P.S.-I think Constable should jump at this affair ; for

(4-223)I believe the work will be very popular.

[Lockhart]

224

LETTERS OF

1816

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-224)ABBOTSFORD 30 April [1816]

(4-224)DEAR SIR,-I observe from your letter this day received

(4-224)that your stay in London is likely to be short and therefore

(4-224)I will not lose the opportunity of sending you my best

(4-224)wishes on your foreign expedition which I trust will prove

(4-224)as pleasant as you have every reason to expect. It is

(4-224)possible that if you stay till next year on the continent we

(4-224)may meet there for I have serious thought while I have

(4-224)still strong health and active spirits to visit the classical

(4-224)scenes of Italy and perhaps of Greece. There is at

(4-224)present a distant prospect as I must stay in Scotland this

(4-224)year in order to make some arrangements about my little

(4-224)purchases of land which now carry me out as far as the

(4-224)lake where you may remember the stranding of Walters

(4-224)frigate when you were at Abbotsford. I wish to drain

(4-224)and plant and so forth to put my new territories, which

(4-224)may be likened to Mr. Shandy's Oxmoor, into some order

(4-224)and I think there is a probability that twelve months

(4-224)hence I may command from the month of March to that

(4-224)of November for my projected excursion.

(4-224)Your account of the Ladies of Llangollen reminded me

(4-224)of a sentimental distress which occurred in the course of

(4-224)their first escape (I think they made two) from their

(4-224)friends in the Green Isle. It was told me by a female  
(4-224)friend of theirs and I believe it to be strictly true. One  
(4-224)of the Ladies I think Miss P. wore mans attire upon that  
(4-224)occasion and acted as escort to the other. That part of  
(4-224)her dress which in well regulated families the wife is never  
(4-224)suffered to usurp was made of leather. They made part  
(4-224)of the way on horseback and encountered a violent rain,  
(4-224)before arriving at the inn. The Amazon ignorant of the  
(4-224)mode of treating buckskins which have been thoroughly  
(4-224)soaked was so imprudent when she laid aside these  
(4-224)indispensable articles of clothing as to hang them to dry  
(4-224)before a blazing fire. You who are an old yeoman like

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(4-225)myself will anticipate the direful consequences. The  
(4-225)garments were in the morning perfectly shrivelled up and  
(4-225)unequal to contain that part of the person which they  
(4-225)were designed to receive. How she got out of the scrape  
(4-225)whether by adopting the costume of a Scotch highlander  
(4-225)or borrowing the breeks of the landlord I must leave to  
(4-225)your imagination for the lady who told me the story  
(4-225)left it to mine.

(4-225)Now let me thank you for your curious Irish volume  
(4-225)which I have read with much interest. It is a strange  
(4-225)account of James's colonists that they were bound to  
(4-225)maintain garrisons and to separate themselves as far as  
(4-225)possible from their Irish fellow subjects. I acknowledge  
(4-225)from the temper and impartiality displayd by both  
(4-225)parties in the late debates in Parliament I hope something  
(4-225)will be done to cure the internal wounds of your fine  
(4-225)kingdom. How happy I should be to see ere I leave the  
(4-225)stage the same system of order and impartial laws prevail  
(4-225)through the whole united kingdoms.

(4-225)I have also to thank you for Swifts verses on Chaucer,  
(4-225)the tone and character of which remind one of his two  
(4-225)celebrated prophecies on Marlboroughs successes and on  
(4-225)The Peace of Utrecht and Lady Somerset 1; the first  
(4-225)beginning " Seven and One added to nine " and the  
(4-225)other I forget exactly how.

(4-225)I was obliged by a long letter from the Edgeworths.  
(4-225)You cannot doubt that I am greatly nattered by the  
(4-225)approbation of those whom all most approve. I did not  
(4-225)think of any particular persons in my Letters from the  
(4-225)Continent and only assumed a fictitious personage in  
(4-225)order to speak more decidedly than I felt intitled to do in  
(4-225)my own and also because the supposing a certain number  
(4-225)of correspondents of different tastes gave a good reason  
(4-225)for treating of various subjects in separate letters. I  
(4-225)might however have dispensed with this form and almost  
(4-225)wish I had done so. Paul is gone again to press though

(4-226)the first edition consisted of six thousand. This will be  
(4-226)two 1 and is all ordered which is far greater success than  
(4-226)I dreamed of.

(4-226)As your route to the Continent seems undetermined  
(4-226)why should you not come by Edinh. We shall be there  
(4-226)after the twelfth May when our courts meet and you could  
(4-226)sail either to Hamburgh or Rotterdam very readily from  
(4-226)Leith. I cannot offer night quarters because we have  
(4-226)no spare rooms now our family are so much advanced but  
(4-226)your friend and you would be our day-guests and I dare  
(4-226)say I could shew you some things in Edinh. which you  
(4-226)have not yet seen for want of so clever a guide as myself.  
(4-226)As you have not Bluchers motive for moving Droit a  
(4-226)Paris you might reach that capital from Holland seeing

(4-226)the Low Countries (not forgetting Waterloo) on your way  
(4-226)and I believe the accommodations for passengers on board  
(4-226)the traders are fair enough. Pray think of this. Lord  
(4-226)Byron's is a melancholy matter.<sup>2</sup>

(4-226)I have no domestic news to send you excepting that  
(4-226)I have added to my menagerie the largest Dog in Scotland  
(4-226)being a Highland Wolf dog just such as you see in the  
(4-226)Boar hunts of Reubens and Schneiders. He is fully as  
(4-226)large as a Shetland pony and kills foxes most amiably.  
(4-226)Yours most truly, W. SCOTT

(4-226)All here i.e. Mrs. S. and Walter, the rest being in town,  
(4-226)send their regards.

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-226)[May (?) 1816]

(4-226)DEAR JOHN,-I have seen the great swab, who is supple  
(4-226)as a glove, and will do ALL, which some interpret NOTHING.  
(4-226)However, we shall do well enough.<sup>3</sup> W. S.

[Lockhart]

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      227

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(4-227)[Early in May 1816]

(4-227)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I am glad to hear from you  
(4-227)though you dont vote for the income tax. I have no  
(4-227)special partiality for said tax myself & could find some

(4-227)hundred uses for the two hundred which it claws annually  
(4-227)out of my pocket. But I stick to the old proverb seldom  
(4-227)comes a better and I foresee the extreme shake which the  
(4-227)rejection will give to public credit already staggerd. As  
(4-227)I can observe here the distress of agriculture generally  
(4-227)arises from the withdrawing the credit of the monied  
(4-227)interest from that of agriculture. The tenant unable  
(4-227)to procure credit the symbol of his actual possessions is  
(4-227)obliged at all loss to force the ipsa corpora of his farm-yard  
(4-227)into the market buyers are few & the fewer that ready  
(4-227)money is demanded. Sellers are many and the more  
(4-227)that speculative men have overrented their farms & from  
(4-227)all this heavy perishable mass of produce being thrown  
(4-227)into the market distrust arises and distress follows distrust.  
(4-227)Our ministers are sadly put about for want of oratory.  
(4-227)It is a shame to see any body use a poor dumb creature as  
(4-227)Vansittart 1 is used among you. It is very singularly  
(4-227)illustrative of the position that the English nation is  
(4-227)governd by eloquence to see a set of ministers who by  
(4-227)success of the most splendid kind might claim great  
(4-227)influence both with the house and country fail in both in

(4-228)a great measure for want of speakers. I do not say this  
(4-228)in respect of the Income tax in particular although I  
(4-228)still think that with a certain relief upon the agricultural  
(4-228)interest which might be compensated by severer regulations  
(4-228)to prevent the evasions of the commercial it might  
(4-228)from its great amount and facility of collection stand  
(4-228)instead of the less productive & equally oppressive taxes  
(4-228)which may be put in its place. Besides loans will lead  
(4-228)to new gambling in the funds and to a corresponding  
(4-228)depredation of public credit.-In the midst of all this  
(4-228)there is dissatisfaction among the common people. The  
(4-228)wages here have been for some years past from 22 pence

(4-228)to 2/ in winter and from 2/4 to 2/6 in summer-now at  
(4-228)once these have fallen to 1/8d in summer which is too little  
(4-228)I think even for the present cheap rates-but the farmer  
(4-228)can afford no more. I had three workers engaged in  
(4-228)planting &c through all winter & living in this little  
(4-228)property who with the gratitude and moderation of the  
(4-228)lower class modestly proposed raising their wages to the  
(4-228)usual summer rate of 2/6 & I presented to them a contre-  
(4-228)projet of 1/6 to which they have been obliged to submit  
(4-228)but all this prepares for a spirit of effervescence which  
(4-228)will be momentary if there is a sufficient military force on  
(4-228)foot but may by assistance of the bellowses of our mud  
(4-228)braind politicians turn into an inflammatory complaint  
(4-228)if not treated with a proper mixture of steadiness and  
(4-228)lenity-You may rely upon it we [are] awkwardly  
(4-228)situated for the present and whatever the opposition  
(4-228)orators may say or think an imposing military force will  
(4-228)be necessary to preserve quiet in the country. However  
(4-228)I hope and trust a thousand circumstances may happen  
(4-228)to divert the consequences of this fermentation for I have  
(4-228)always observed that we are like the fly on St. Pauls and  
(4-228)seeing no more than is under our immediate observation  
(4-228)make no sufficient allowance for the direct and indirect  
(4-228)operation of a thousand complicated causes making an  
(4-228)ensemble too great for our views to embrace. Once we

(4-229)were to be ruind because bread was so high-another  
(4-229)time because bullion was scarce-now bread is to be  
(4-229)had for half nothing and the merchants have been sending  
(4-229)back treasure from the Thames without deigning to break  
(4-229)bulk and now when coin and corn are plenty we are to  
(4-229)[be] ruind because they are so.

(4-229)Of all I have lately heard nothing gives me such

(4-229)pleasure as that you think of coming to Scotland in  
(4-229)summer. I have a nice chamber in the wall for you  
(4-229)here and in Edinburgh you must establish yourself near  
(4-229)us & be our daily guest though we have no bed to offer  
(4-229)you. Many thanks for the great trouble you have taken  
(4-229)about Walter. I think we will put it off till we talk  
(4-229)about it for I always begin to weigh the risque of morals  
(4-229)and habits against the advantages of a better manner &  
(4-229)more solid classical learning and I doubt after all whether  
(4-229)I shall not end by taking the best care of him I can in  
(4-229)family with myself. He has at present a good candid  
(4-229)and generous disposition much apt to attend to advice &  
(4-229)to labour to please those whom he loves and I do not  
(4-229)know whether a certain facility of disposition which is  
(4-229)connected with these good qualities does not threaten  
(4-229)him with more loss than advantage from a public school.

(4-229)I have just heard from Southey who has spoke after  
(4-229)long seeming dead like Rodrigo in Othello. He is like  
(4-229)me tired of writing poetry 1 and I am tempted to echoe  
(4-229)back his resolution to scribble no more but a poet is like  
(4-229)a lover

(4-229)If he swear he'll certainly deceive you-

(4-229)The Antiquary will be out in a fortnight or so-would  
(4-229)have been indeed but for the lethargy which the country

(4-230)and the love of it always bring upon its admirers. I have  
(4-230)walkd over my bogs and clay fields till my legs ache and  
(4-230)persuaded myself that some hundred years hence they will  
(4-230)be a desireable p[l]ace. In the mean time the operations  
(4-230)necessary to this happy change give me what my sedentary  
(4-230)life for half the year & some complaints of indigestion

(4-230)which it induces peremptorily require-exercise namely  
(4-230)and health.-Lady Louisa Stuart dined with us one day  
(4-230)in Castle Street with Lady Hood and was in excellent  
(4-230)spirits.-We are told Mr. Wedderburn Webster 1 is to be  
(4-230)our neighbour at a large house now for sale in the  
(4-230)neighbourhood of Melrose-in that case we may hope to  
(4-230)see the D. of Wellington for despite the verdict of the  
(4-230)jury agt. the St. James Chronicle man he had greatly the  
(4-230)appearance of L'ami de maison. I have taken your name  
(4-230)in vain by putting it down for a guinea's worth of original  
(4-230)& simple Scotch & Highland music made better or worse  
(4-230)by half a dozen songs of mine which I wrote partly to  
(4-230)gratify my own love for the native melody of my country  
(4-230)partly to serve a poor fellow whom I knew in better case.

(4-230)Adieu my dear Morritt-my light and eyes are failing  
(4-230)me-I wish you could bring Rose down with you to  
(4-230)Scotland. Yours ever

(4-230)WALTER SCOTT

(4-230)ABBOTSFORD Friday

(4-230)I go to Edinr. for a fortnight on my Register duty.  
[Law]

1816 SIR WALTER SCOTT 231

TO THOMAS SCOTT

(4-231)EDINBURGH, 15th May 1816

(4-231)MY DEAR TOM,-This brings you the melancholy news  
(4-231)of our brother John's<sup>1</sup> concluding his long and lingering  
(4-231)illness by death, upon Thursday last. We had thought it  
(4-231)impossible he should survive the winter, but, as the



(4-231)weather became milder, he gathered strength, and went  
(4-231)out several times. In the beginning of the week he became  
(4-231)worse, and on Wednesday kept his bed. On Thursday,  
(4-231)about two o'clock, they sent me an express to Abbotsford  
(4-231)-the man reached me at nine. I immediately set out,  
(4-231)and travelled all night-but had not the satisfaction to  
(4-231)see my brother alive. He had died about four o'clock,  
(4-231)without much pain, being completely exhausted. You  
(4-231)will naturally feel most anxious about my mother's state  
(4-231)of health and spirits. I am happy to say she has borne  
(4-231)this severe shock with great firmness and resignation, is  
(4-231)perfectly well in her health, and as strong in her mind as  
(4-231)ever you knew her. She feels her loss, but is also sensible  
(4-231)that protracted existence, with a constitution so irretrievably  
(4-231)broken up, could have been no blessing. Indeed I  
(4-231)must say, that, in many respects, her situation will be  
(4-231)more comfortable on account of this removal, when the  
(4-231)first shock is over ; for to watch an invalid, and to undergo  
(4-231)all the changes of a temper fretted by suffering, suited  
(4-231)ill with her age and habits. The funeral, which took  
(4-231)place yesterday, was decent and private, becoming our  
(4-231)father's eldest son, and the head of a quiet family. After

232

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-232)it, I asked Hay Donaldson and Mr. Macculloch 1 to look  
(4-232)over his papers, in case there should be any testamentary  
(4-232)provision, but none such was found ; nor do I think he  
(4-232)had any intention of altering the destination which divides  
(4-232)his effects between his surviving brothers.-Your  
(4-232)affectionate  
(4-232)W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-232)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have been occupied of late with  
(4-232)scenes of domestic distress, my poor brother Major John  
(4-232)Scott having last week closed a life which long and wasting  
(4-232)disease had long renderd burthensome. His death  
(4-232)under all the circumstances cannot be tern-id a subject of  
(4-232)deep affliction and though we were always on fraternal  
(4-232)terms of mutual kindness and goodwill yet our habits of  
(4-232)life our taste for society and circles of freinds were so  
(4-232)totally different that there was less frequent intercourse  
(4-232)between us than our connection and real liking to  
(4-232)each other might have occasiond. Yet it is a heavy  
(4-232)consideration to have lost the last but one who was  
(4-232)interested in our early domestic life our habits of boyhood  
(4-232)and our early friends and connections. It makes one look  
(4-232)around and see how the scene has changed around him  
(4-232)and how he himself has been changed with it. My only  
(4-232)remaining brother is in Canada and seems to have an  
(4-232)intention of remaining there ; so that my mother now  
(4-232)upwards of eighty has now only one child left out of  
(4-232)thirteen 2 whom she has borne for exile has removed the

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

233

(4-233)other who still lives. She is a most excellent woman  
(4-233)possessd even at her advanced age of all the force of  
(4-233)mind and sense of duty which has carried her thro' so  
(4-233)many domestic griefs as the successive death[s] [of] eleven  
(4-233)children some of them come to men and womens estate  
(4-233)naturally infers. She is the principal subject of my  
(4-233)attention at present and is I am glad to say perfectly  
(4-233)well in body and composed in mind.

(4-233)Nothing can give me more pleasure than the prospect  
(4-233)of seeing you in September which will suit our motions  
(4-233)perfectly well. I trust I shall have an opportunity to

(4-233)introduce you to some of our glens which you have not  
(4-233)yet seen. But I hope we shall have some mild weather  
(4-233)before that time for we are now in the seventh month of  
(4-233)winter which almost leads one to suppose that we shall  
(4-233)see no summer this season. As for Spring that is passd  
(4-233)praying for. In the month of November last people  
(4-233)were skating in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh and  
(4-233)now in the middle of May the snow is lying white on  
(4-233)Arthurs Seat and on the range of the Pentlands. It  
(4-233)is really fearful and the sheep are perishing by scores  
(4-233)Jam satis terras nivis &c 1 may well be taken up as the Song  
(4-233)of Eighteen hundred and Sixteen.

(4-233)I sent you some time since the Antiquary. It is not  
(4-233)so interesting as its predecessors-the period did not  
(4-233)admit of so much romantic situation. But it has been  
(4-233)more fortunate than any of them in the sale for 6000 went  
(4-233)off in the first six days and it is now at press again ; which  
(4-233)is very nattering to the unknown author.2 Another  
(4-233)Incognito proposes immediatly to resume the 2nd  
(4-233)Volume of Triermain which is at present in the state of  
(4-233)the Bear and Fiddle.

234

1816

LETTERS OF

(4-234)So Lord Byrons romance seems to be concluded for one  
(4-234)while and it is surely time after he has announced or  
(4-234)rather they themselves have announced half a dozen  
(4-234)blackguard newspaper Editors to have been his confidants  
(4-234)on the occasion. Surely it is a strange thirst of public  
(4-234)fame that seeks such a road to it. But Lord Byron wt.  
(4-234)high genius and many points of a noble and generous  
(4-234)feeling has Child Harolded himself and Outlawd himself  
(4-234)into too great a resemblance with the pictures of his  
(4-234)imagination. He has one excuse however and it is a  
(4-234)sad one. I have been reckond to make a good hit enough

(4-234)at a pirate or an outlaw or a smuggling bandit. But I  
(4-234)cannot say I was ever so much enchanted with my work  
(4-234)as to think of carrying off a drift of my neighbours sheep  
(4-234)or half a dozen of his milk cows. Only I remember in  
(4-234)the rough times having a scheme with the Duke of  
(4-234)Buccleuch that when the worst came to the worst we  
(4-234)should repair Hermitage Castle and live like Robin  
(4-234)Hood and his Merry men, at the expence of all round us.  
(4-234)But this presupposed a grand bouleversement of Society.  
(4-234)In the meanwhile I think my noble friend is something  
(4-234)like my old peacock who chuses to bivouac apart from  
(4-234)his lady and sit below my bedroom window to keep me  
(4-234)awake with his screeching lamentation. Only I own  
(4-234)he is not equal in melody to Lord B. for Farewell for  
(4-234)ever is a very sweet dirge indeed-after all c'est genie  
(4-234)mal loge and thats all that can be said about it-  
(4-234)I am quite reconciled to your opinions on the Income  
(4-234)tax and am not at all in despair at the prospect of keeping  
(4-234) 200 a year in my pocket since the ministers can fadge  
(4-234)without it. But their throwing the helve after the  
(4-234)hatchet and giving up the malt tax because they had  
(4-234)lost the other was droll enough. After all our fat friend 1

1816

235

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-235)must learn to live within compass and fire off no more  
(4-235)crackers in the park for John Bull is getting dreadfully  
(4-235)sore on all sides where money is concernd. I fear we  
(4-235)shall have riots which is a serious concern where there  
(4-235)is so slender a military forc[e]. But if you deal with them  
(4-235)properly in England the fashion will not come our  
(4-235)length. I heard from Lord & Lady Compton lately.  
(4-235)Adieu dear Morritt. Ever Yours       WALTER SCOTT

(4-235)EDINR. 16 May [1816]

(4-235)Pray let your servant throw the inclosed into the 2d.  
(4-235)post bag.

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-235)[May 1816]

(4-235)DEAR JOHN,-The author of a late popular novel  
(4-235)understanding his second edition is getting fast on has  
(4-235)requested me as his substitute to draw on our friends at  
(4-235)the Cross for 350., to accompt of profits. As this  
(4-235)venerable person has lately bought the Kaime of  
(4-235)Kinprunes 1 & has had to pay the purchase money thereof

236                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-236)occasions his being thus importunate. I will draw the  
(4-236)bill myself if you will send me a stamp-

(4-236)I wish at the same time you would speak with Mr.  
(4-236)Cadell about my Accompts. They [are] already numerous  
(4-236)& many of them of a nature which we ourselves only can  
(4-236)understand. Other voluminous transactions are on the  
(4-236)point of commencing & I am a great freind to the short  
(4-236)reckoning that makes long friends-always excepting  
(4-236)when the reckoning involves payment on my own side-  
(4-236)Yours very truly

(4-236)W. S.

(4-236)I expect Mr. Constable & Mr. Caddell to morrow at  
(4-236)five.

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-236)DEAR CHARLES,-On the other side is a cheque on Sir  
(4-236)William Forbes & Co. for George Moss's money which is  
(4-236) 380 . . I having already advanced K20 . .1 for his  
(4-236)convenience in November last as he will well remember.

(4-236)My poor brother John closed his eyes before I could

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      237

(4-237)reach Edinburgh & the collecting & arranging his little  
(4-237)succession has occasiond my neglecting the eternal  
(4-237)Philiphaugh business. I will send it by next Blucher.

(4-237)I beg you will keep a lookout after Ushers business.  
(4-237)I want as much of the glen as he can give me the flat land  
(4-237)I care not so much about. I trust to get about four or five  
(4-237)days at Abbotsford about the Birthday when that matter  
(4-237)can be put into some shape. The Major has left his little  
(4-237)fortune about 5000 . . in the natural course of succession  
(4-237)to my brother & me-no bad item for poor Tom.

(4-237)There are a pair or two of good work horses to be sold  
(4-237)at Leithheads sale. I wish you would get some one to  
(4-237)buy a good pair for me. There were two young ones I  
(4-237)liked very well & they cannot have been trashd or hard  
(4-237)wrought. If you cannot do this let Tom know that he  
(4-237)may see about it but if you can excuse the trouble it would  
(4-237)be much better in your hands.

(4-237)I hear Sibbald & Wedderburn Webster are sparring  
(4-237)about their bargain already. Ever yours

(4-237)WALTER SCOTT

(4-237)EDINBURGH 16 May [1816]

[Curle]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-237)EDINBURGH 19 May 1816

(4-237)DEAR TERRY,-I would not have been so long in  
(4-237)thanking you for your kind intentions towards me &  
(4-237)expressing my chearful wish to stand Godfather to the  
(4-237)little heathen had it not been that a long illness of my  
(4-237)brother Major Scott has been recently closed by his death  
(4-237)which with the necessary arrangements which devolved  
(4-237)on me has occupied my time for some days passed. You  
(4-237)remember his health was always weak & it was matter of  
(4-237)surprise to us all how he got through the winter. The  
(4-237)separation however is always a shock when it comes  
(4-237)cutting up by the roots many an old domestic remembrance

238

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-238)which must now be forgotten because there is no  
(4-238)longer an individual with whom they can be communicated.  
(4-238)But the old & infirm must make room for those  
(4-238)who are entering upon the stage & I sincerely congratulate  
(4-238)you upon having acquired a new tie to existence with  
(4-238)all the duties connected with it. In giving my name to the  
(4-238)little fellow see you do not add an L to your own. Walter  
(4-238)Terry would be a most ominous sound. I hope Mrs.  
(4-238)Terry continues to do as well as you can wish & will soon  
(4-238)be up & busy. I have safely received the play, music &c  
(4-238)the scenes seem to hang much more cleverly together than  
(4-238)in the original sketch & [it] is upon the whole incalculably  
(4-238)improved. The songs are very good. I would have you

(4-238)make no alteration in the plates for the music. I have  
(4-238)arranged with Campbell so that " Rest thee babe " will  
(4-238)not in any shape interfere with the way in which they now  
(4-238)stand. Mr. Howe has given with his piracy two clever  
(4-238)sketches : the Counsellor 1 (who I hope will soon exchange  
(4-238)that for a higher title) was exhausted with the  
(4-238)representation & says that Emery in particular was inimitable.  
(4-238)I hope you have safely received a certain novel in three  
(4-238)volumes.<sup>2</sup> It is at press again 6000 having been sold in  
(4-238)six days. It wants the romance of Waverley & the  
(4-238)adventure of G. M. & yet there is some salvation about it  
(4-238)too for if a man will paint from nature he will be likely  
(4-238)to amuse those who are daily looking at it.

(4-238)I inclose a list of books out of that which you were  
(4-238)so obliging to send me. I have mark'd some of them  
(4-238)with a cross + in order that you may have the goodness  
(4-238)to give them a glance as they are unknown by me & not  
(4-238)order them unless they appear to convey some useful  
(4-238)information or anecdote.<sup>3</sup> On the whole however I

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

(4-239)would rather buy trash than run the risque of losing  
(4-239)information. We have had the coldest season. Yours truly

(4-239)W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK, RELUGAS, NEAR FORRES

(4-239)DEAR SIR,-I have great pleasure in complying with  
(4-239)any request of yours and can in the present case assure  
(4-239)you that your conjecture is quite right.-Philiphaugh  
(4-239)being heritable Sheriff of Selkirk-Shire or as it is still more



(4-239)commonly called Ettrick forest. I have seen a curious  
(4-239)letter by Claverhouse (Viscount Dundee) on the subject

240                      1816                      LETTERS

(4-240)of a soldier having committed a murder and being seized  
(4-240)on by the Civil Authorities greatly to Claverhouse's  
(4-240)displeasure. I think Philiphaugh is mentioned in it.  
(4-240)I will endeavour to get and send you a copy.. The  
(4-240)complaint against the four gentlemen for absenting  
(4-240)themselves from the kirk at Bothwell Brigg could not  
(4-240)apply to the North-country Heritors because they were  
(4-240)not summoned on that occasion. The Philiphaugh  
(4-240)named must be Sir James Murray afterwards Lord Clerk  
(4-240)Register. My mother remembers him I believe so he  
(4-240)must have lived long. At any time I will be most [happy]  
(4-240)to elucidate your researches with your ancestors curious  
(4-240)and most valuable Manuscripts with such hints as my local  
(4-240)knowledge may supply, and am Dear Sir, Very truly yours

(4-240)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-240)EDINR. 28 May [1816]

(4-240)The Murrays of Philiphaugh frequently represented  
(4-240)Selkirkshire in Parliament.<sup>1</sup>

[Dick-Lauder]

TO THOMAS SCOTT 2

[Extract]

(4-240)29th May 1816

(4-240)MY DEAR TOM,-. . . [Statement of T. S.'s interest in  
(4-240)Major Scott's Estate.] This seems of particular consequence

(4-240)with respect to little Walter because, of course,  
(4-240)though it may be very difficult for me to be useful to you,  
(4-240)it is quite different the power of forwarding a young man's

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

241

(4-241)views on entering into life, and if he proves what we both  
(4-241)would wish and hope, he can hardly select a line of life in  
(4-241)which I could not be directly or indirectly of some service  
(4-241)to him. There is a possibility also (though such  
(4-241)expectations are of all others the most contingent) that my  
(4-241)children may be much wealthier than I, in which case I  
(4-241)would naturally wish to do something for yours, which  
(4-241)I could do without injustice to my own. So that for every  
(4-241)reason I would prefer your returning here, were it not for  
(4-241)the limited income with which you now have to struggle.  
(4-241)With between 300 and 400 a year economy may  
(4-241)doubtless live without running into debt. And without  
(4-241)consuming the capital, the interest joined to your annuity  
(4-241)will amount at least to that sum, independent of what  
(4-241)property you have remaining in the Isle of Man.

(4-241). . . Times here are not good, but mending. The  
(4-241)farmers have been half ruined by the sudden fall of the  
(4-241)value of produce, but I think it is now rising. In fact,  
(4-241)great part of the panic was owing to the sudden and  
(4-241)general retrenchment of the Bank credit throughout  
(4-241)Scotland. The farmer who used to carry a bill to the  
(4-241)Bank to pay his rent, was suddenly obliged to send his  
(4-241)stock and crop to market, instead of that convenient  
(4-241)representative of his wealth, " Please to pay," and so  
(4-241)forth. Where there were so many sellers, buyers turned  
(4-241)shy, and money became daily scarcer. But things are  
(4-241)coming round again, after much individual distress. . . .  
(4-241)Last year I was on the Continent for the greater part of  
(4-241)the Autumn, and was at Paris within a very short time

(4-241)after the battle of Waterloo. It was something new to  
(4-241)hear the bagpipes playing before the Tuileries, and to see  
(4-241)the Highlanders broiling in the cuirasses of the French  
(4-241)Imperial Guards their rations of beef and mutton. The  
(4-241)Parisians were as gay as ever, notwithstanding this recent  
(4-241)visit of Europe in arms, and all the apparatus of cannon  
(4-241)turned upon the celebrated Pont Neuf and Pont Royal,  
(4-241)with matches burning and a Prussian Artilleryman at

242                      LETTERS      OF                      1816

(4-242)each longing for orders to fire it.<sup>1</sup> My wife and family are  
(4-242)all well, and send best love to their aunt and you. . . .

[Familiar Letters]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(4-242)[29th May 1816]

(4-242)DEAR TOM,-. . . Should the possession of this sum,  
(4-242)and the certainty that you must, according to the course  
(4-242)of nature, in a short space of years succeed to a similar  
(4-242)sum of     3000 belonging to our mother, induce you to turn  
(4-242)your thoughts to Scotland, I shall be most happy to  
(4-242)forward your views with any influence I may possess ;  
(4-242)and I have little doubt that, sooner or later, something  
(4-242)may be done. But, unfortunately, every avenue is now  
(4-242)choked with applicants, whose claims are very strong ; for  
(4-242)the number of disbanded officers, and public servants  
(4-242)dismissed in consequence of Parliament turning restive  
(4-242)and refusing the income-tax, is great and increasing.  
(4-242)Economy is the order of the day, and I assure you they  
(4-242)are shaving properly close. It would, no doubt, be

(4-242)comparatively easy to get you a better situation where  
(4-242)you are, but then it is bidding farewell to your country,  
(4-242)at least for a long time, and separating your children from  
(4-242)all knowledge of those with whom they are naturally  
(4-242)connected. I shall anxiously expect to hear from you  
(4-242)on your views and wishes. I think, at all events, you  
(4-242)ought to get rid of the drudgery of- the paymastership-  
(4-242)but not without trying to exchange it for something else.  
(4-242)I do not know how it is with you-but I do not feel myself  
(4-242)quite so young as I was when we met last, and I should like  
(4-242)well to see my only brother return to his own country and  
(4-242)settle, without thoughts of leaving it, till it is exchanged

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

243

(4-243)for one that is dark and distant. ... I left all Jack's  
(4-243)personal trifles at my mother's disposal. There was  
(4-243)nothing of the slightest value, excepting his gold watch,  
(4-243)which was my sister's, and a good one. My mother says  
(4-243)he had wished my son Walter should have it, as his male  
(4-243)representative-which I can only accept on condition  
(4-243)your little Walter will accept a similar token of regard  
(4-243)from his remaining uncle.-Yours affectionately,

(4-243)W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS

(4-243)MY DEAR ROGERS,-Mr. Skirving 1 of Edinburgh an  
(4-243)unrivalled artist as a painter in crayons, is going to  
(4-243)London with the only good portrait of Burns. I think  
(4-243)you will like to look at it, and perhaps you may be even  
(4-243)disposed to purchase it, provided the artists intention of  
(4-243)selling it holds good till he gets to London. Mr. Skirving  
(4-243)is a man of great genius 2 in his art and is in circumstances

(4-243)of perfect independance although his dress unless he  
(4-243)should rectify it when he gets [to] London would argue  
(4-243)something very deficient. In fact both his dress and  
(4-243)address require all the allowance which genius knows  
(4-243)how to make for the caprices and eccentricities of its  
(4-243)brethren. Do not give yourself any trouble with him  
(4-243)beyond what is exactly in the way of a lover of art.

(4-243)I am sure you will join with me in sincerely regretting  
(4-243)this unlucky business of Lord Byrons. Who would have  
(4-243)expected such a consummation not you when I was in

244

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-244)town ? It is an unlucky business since it gives stupidity  
(4-244)a momentary triumph over genius-and talent. I trust  
(4-244)this will find you well in health, and enjoying yourself in  
(4-244)a milder climate than ours has been this year. believe  
(4-244)me dear Rogers Always most truly and affectionately yrs

(4-244)WALTER SCOTT

(4-244)EDINR 30th May [1816]

(4-244)I should think Mr. Sharpe would like to look at the  
(4-244)Ayrshire ploughman. If Skirving does sell it, which  
(4-244)appears to me very problematical, I wish this unique  
(4-244)representation of our great poet to fall into good hands.  
(4-244)If I had not been buying a sort of Oxmoor like Tristram  
(4-244)Shandy and building hedging ditching & draining, Rob  
(4-244)should not have crossed the Border. I

[Abbotsford Copies]

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

245

TO LADY COMPTON

(4-245)EDINR. 30 May 1816

(4-245)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,- You will I think readily  
(4-245)believe that something particular has prevented me from  
(4-245)answering your kind letter- In fact it has been of a  
(4-245)melancholy nature being the death of my elder brother  
(4-245)John Scott. He had been long so very unwell that death  
(4-245)was only a release to him and as I hope and trust an  
(4-245)exchange for a better place. Our habits of life and society  
(4-245)were different and although we entertained a sincere  
(4-245)affection for each other yet we did not live very much  
(4-245)together. ...

(4-245)I got the factors garland which is very funny. The  
(4-245)fair authoress has a great deal of wit and I think the  
(4-245)division of the Torloisk family has produced to me two  
(4-245)inimitable correspondents instead of one-like the  
(4-245)conjurer who used to dress up the bar of the door and send  
(4-245)it out to draw water-his servant caught the talismanic  
(4-245)words and tried the experiment at first with success but  
(4-245)finding he was unable to reverse the spell he tried the  
(4-245)charm of an axe and split the water-bearing bar into two  
(4-245)pieces a division which only increased his difficulties for  
(4-245)both began to bring pitchers full of water till the house  
(4-245)was full- What was an inconvenience to the inexperienced  
(4-245)conjurer has multiplied my resources against  
(4-245)the evils and deprivations of advancing life by giving me  
(4-245)two kind; friends instead of one speaking in the name of  
(4-245)both. Your sister made an excellent application from  
(4-245)Shakespeare though a little mechant to your cousin Harry  
(4-245)-proposing that he should say like Caliban-

(4-245)I must eat my dinner.  
(4-245)This island's mine by Sycorax my mother  
(4-245)Which thou takest from me-



(4-246)song. This wolfhound is a most splendid animal and  
(4-246)the admiration of the populace of Edinburgh who crowd  
(4-246)round him whenever he trots out along with me or with  
(4-246)the carriage. Glengarry gave him to me-Pray tell

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

247

(4-247)Lady Francis Compton of him. His shoulder is higher  
(4-247)considerably than a dining table and he has a most  
(4-247)amiable and generous disposition-I think next year of  
(4-247)crossing the Alps for two or three weeks-Many  
(4-247)circumstances which joined to the general state of Europe  
(4-247)have made me a sort of prisoner at home are now  
(4-247)removed-My family is grown up and decently provided  
(4-247)for and I dont see why I should not have a frisk as well as  
(4-247)all around me-How odd if we should meet on the  
(4-247)Brenta or the Arno ! I cannot tell how much I shall be  
(4-247)grateful by receiving the honoured Volume 1 - You have  
(4-247)contrived one way to make me proud of my works as  
(4-247)these witness-I will enclose this in a few lines to Lord C.  
(4-247)Ever my dear Lady Compton Your respectful and obliged  
(4-247)friend  
[Northampton]

WALTER SCOTT

TO LORD COMPTON

(4-247)My DEAR LORD,-Nothing can be more agreeable to  
(4-247)me than the flattering mark of kind remembrance  
(4-247)which you have destined for me and which I expect to  
(4-247)receive very soon. You have given me much reason to  
(4-247)be vain, of one copy at least of my numerous literary  
(4-247)labours. The intervention of the Birthday and another  
(4-247)holiday permits me to go to the country tomorrow and I  
(4-247)hope when I come back I shall find your valued gift

248

LETTERS OF

1816



(4-248)safely arrived. Summer is only begun with us about a  
(4-248)week since and Spring we have had literally none such a  
(4-248)course of severe weather has not been known in the  
(4-248)memory of man. When I left Abbotsford in May not  
(4-248)only the hills but even the sheltered valley of the Tweed  
(4-248)was covered with snow and the sheep dying by scores.  
(4-248)I fear this will soon prove more than an adequate relief  
(4-248)to the opposite grievance of too cheap grain and that it  
(4-248)will become some question where we are to find the  
(4-248)grain. But yet if we have a steady good summer the  
(4-248)crop may not fall so far short as it threatens to do at  
(4-248)present. I own I am not one of [those] that are disposed  
(4-248)to croak very much over the state of the country. It is  
(4-248)bad for the present no doubt because all the channells of  
(4-248)commerce which had been [indecipherable] out during the  
(4-248)long war have been at once stopd up and it is some time  
(4-248)before capital can be withdrawn from them for the  
(4-248)purpose of occupying those outlets which the peace  
(4-248)naturally opens. I am old enough to remember the  
(4-248)distress which followed the conclusion of peace with  
(4-248)America and the rapid progress made by the reviving  
(4-248)industry and commerce of Britain during the first years  
(4-248)of Pitt's administration. So that I am not doubtful of  
(4-248)the relief which the new arrangement of things will  
(4-248)naturally produce. But it is clear that there has been  
(4-248)and must be much endurable distress and many a family  
(4-248)ruind.

(4-248)I hope our new Prince George of Denmark gives  
(4-248)satisfaction-he has rather difficult cards to play in a  
(4-248)situation where he must be necessarily supposed to have  
(4-248)much influence although without possessing any ostensible  
(4-248)authority-I saw him frequently when at Paris and I  
(4-248)thought him a sensible pleasant man-he draws by the  
(4-248)bye very well so I suppose has a taste for the fine arts

(4-248)which the Brunswick family have hitherto wanted.

(4-248)I had proceeded thus far when the newspapers put me

(4-248)in possession of an event which I hail with particular

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

(4-249)pleasure adding another sacred tie to your Lordships

(4-249)union with my fair and kind friend.<sup>1</sup> You my dear Lord

(4-249)who know so well the value of domestic affections will

(4-249)prize these blessings of providence as the sources of the

(4-249)purest pleasure which our mortal pilgrimage affords and

(4-249)I rejoice in the hope that in this pledge of mutual affection

(4-249)you will find a new subject for the exercise of these

(4-249)feelings and duties which soften at once and ennoble our

(4-249)nature.-What a contrast to the state of another noble

(4-249)acquaintance of mine <sup>2</sup> who has dashed those comforts

(4-249)from his lips in wantonness or insanity. Accept my

(4-249)warmest and best congratulations and oblige me when

(4-249)you have a moments leisure by letting me know that

(4-249)Lady Comptons recovery is favourable. I enclose a

(4-249)letter for her Ladyship written before I heard the good

(4-249)news. It is hardly necessary to say that it will keep cold.

(4-249)I go to Abbotsford tomorrow for a week only and am

(4-249)delighted like a schoolboy at obtaining this sort of half

(4-249)holiday-Courts of Justice are abominable places in

(4-249)summer being hot enough at all times at least if the

(4-249)litigants feelings can be trusted- I mentioned in my

(4-249)letter to Lady Compton a curious epistle from a Lady

(4-249)Compton of yore to her husband which I erroneously

(4-249)quoted as being in Winwoods Memorials <sup>3</sup> but I cannot

(4-249)find it there nor exactly recollect where I read it. Believe

(4-249)me very much My dear Lord your Lordships truly

(4-249)faithful and obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

(4-249)EDINR. 31 May 1816.

[Northampton]

1816

250

LETTERS

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-250)MY DEAR LORD,-I cannot any longer resist the  
(4-250)temptation of intruding myself on your Grace to enquire  
(4-250)how your London journey has agreed with you. I am  
(4-250)informd this will most likely find you at Bath if so I hope  
(4-250)you will not leave it too soon for I am sure the use of the  
(4-250)water for a proper time will give a decisive turn to the  
(4-250)gout which flew about your Grace last year. I have  
(4-250)made a start of three days to this place to see the Great  
(4-250)Babylon which I have built the bog which I have draind  
(4-250)or rather attempted to drain and the trees which I have  
(4-250)planted. Babylon I found about as broad & long as I left  
(4-250)it but as there is no certainty in human affairs the bog has  
(4-250)proved not so soft as that to which the bard likend his  
(4-250)dear Molly Mogg 1 but on the contrary hard-hearted or  
(4-250)in vulgar phrase surrounded by a good stomacher of  
(4-250)whin-stone rock-and the trees poor dear creatures  
(4-250)suffering under the influence of a dry cold blighting  
(4-250)wind which if it last will cure us of our complaints of cheap  
(4-250)meal for one while. To, recreate myself under thes[e]  
(4-250)disappointments I was under the necessity of accepting  
(4-250)the honour done me by the Souters who requested me to  
(4-250)lay the foundation stone of a sort of barn which is to be  
(4-250)calld a Free Masons Hall. There was a solemn procession  
(4-250)on this occasion which that it might not want the decorum  
(4-250)of costume was attended by weavers from Hawick  
(4-250)shoemakers from Jedburgh & pedlars from Peebles all  
(4-250)very fine in the scarfs and trinkums of their respective  
(4-250)lodges. If our musical band was not complete it was at  
(4-250)least varied for besides the town drum & fife which  
(4-250)thunderd in the van we had a pair of bagpipes & two

(4-251)fiddles-And we had a prayer from a parson whom they  
(4-251)were obliged to initiate on the spur of the occasion & who  
(4-251)was abominably frightend although I assured him the  
(4-251)sanctity of his cloth would preserve him from the fate of  
(4-251)the youngest brother alluded to by Burns in his address  
(4-251)to the Deil.

(4-251)I wish I could by a corner of Prince Ho[u]sseins tapestry  
(4-251)pay your grace a visit at Bath. I resided there the sixth  
(4-251)year of my life and have a strong recollection of the  
(4-251)Abbey Church the Orange Grove the Avon & a statue  
(4-251)of Neptune which then stood at the Ferry which led to  
(4-251)Spring Garden. I recollect the river as dark & yellowish  
(4-251)at least to my northern eyes-

(4-251)I have got for your Grace three very handsome transcripts  
(4-251)from the records-of the testament of the Knight  
(4-251)of Branksome who gives us also a list of his substance and  
(4-251)debts (many of which were partly compensated by  
(4-251)bullocks deliverd in part payment). Also two leagues  
(4-251)between the Scotts & Kerrs which like those upon a more  
(4-251)extensive scale seem to have been wonderfully short in  
(4-251)duration. I fancy I had better keep them till your  
(4-251)Grace comes down.

(4-251)I beg to be most kindly rememberd to Lady Anne & the  
(4-251)young ladies-the fir & heather Chieftain & all the  
(4-251)Friends around your Grace-I hope your Grace will be  
(4-251)at Bowhill early enough in the season to make out the  
(4-251)proposed fishing for the monster 1 at Cauldshiels Loch-  
(4-251)Believe me my dear Lord Duke ever your truly honourd  
(4-251)& obliged

(4-251)WALTER SCOTT

(4-251)ABBOTSFORD 5 June [1816]

(4-251)What a smash Camiston 2 has made of it- 70,000 of  
(4-251)debt besides character & all-but that was gone before.

252                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-252)After all honesty is the best policy-There are a few old  
(4-252)gold coins here-none very curious-but they may be  
(4-252)bought for little more than the value of the gold. They  
(4-252)are in Andrew Langs hands. If your Grace would care to  
(4-252)have any of the best of them I will buy them for you.

[Buccleuch and Familiar Letters]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(4-252)My DEAR LORD,-Amid the changes which are likely  
(4-252)to take place in our court I am sure you have better  
(4-252)advice than I could presume to offer (had I title to offer  
(4-252)any) respecting the judicial appointments which are  
(4-252)likely to take place upon the death of poor Meadowbank  
(4-252)now hourly expected. I cannot help availing myself of  
(4-252)the privilege of so old a friend to throw in a hint in favour  
(4-252)of my particular intimate friend William Erskine who is  
(4-252)not a person who in such a case would solicit for himself  
(4-252)and whose near connection the Lord Register Elect may  
(4-252)perhaps for that reason feel less intitled to press his claims.  
(4-252)That Mr. Erskine is a most steady friend upon the firmest  
(4-252)political conviction your Lordship well knows & how  
(4-252)far his legal knowlege and excellent sound sense calculate  
(4-252)him to fill the situation of a judge your Lordship may  
(4-252)easily learn from persons whose testimony is much more  
(4-252)valuable than mine for if the publick voice & publick

(4-252)wish of our whole profession can be admitted to have any  
(4-252)weight these have already pointed out Mr. Erskine as  
(4-252)certain of this promotion.<sup>1</sup> But there is a point of view  
(4-252)which comes so immediatly under my own observation

1816

253

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-253)that I cannot help submitting it to your Lordship aware  
(4-253)that you will give me credit for taking both the interest  
(4-253)of the country die court of justice & my own profession  
(4-253)into view instead of being exclusively biasd by partiality  
(4-253)for a valued freind. Indeed if I know myself at all I  
(4-253)would not hazard what I am about to say unless from the  
(4-253)confidence that my testimony would be received as that  
(4-253)of an impartial witness in which view from the opportunities  
(4-253)of observation which I possess it may possibly be  
(4-253)of some little value. There has long been a systematic  
(4-253)scheme in this country having its assistants in England to  
(4-253)degrade and run down the Court of Session and to pave the  
(4-253)way for various alterations & plans of individual advantage  
(4-253)and preferment at the expence of our judicial establishments.  
(4-253)For this purpose every rash expression is carefully  
(4-253)caught up, wrested beyond its meaning exaggerated  
(4-253)and distorted and it occasionally happens that some of  
(4-253)our elder judges however excellent men & good lawyers  
(4-253)have about them a little too much of the old-world  
(4-253)roughness of manner which gives scope and advantage  
(4-253)to the persons I have mentiond. And I own that on  
(4-253)many occasions I would have had great pleasure in seeing  
(4-253)among them a person so well acquainted as Erskine I do  
(4-253)not say with English law but with the manners & habits  
(4-253)of judging peculiar to English lawyers and who is therefore  
(4-253)remarkably capable of counteracting this growing  
(4-253)disposition to misrepresent the Court of Session by checking  
(4-253)the circumstances which give scope to it. A judge may  
(4-253)often want only to know how & in what light what he

(4-253)says or does will be regarded elsewhere to prevent his  
(4-253)giving advantages which are eagerly caught at. I cannot  
(4-253)help thinkg. that Erskine's remarkable correctness and  
(4-253)sense of decorum joind with his excellent temper and his  
(4-253)deep legal knowlege cannot fail to add respectability to  
(4-253)this court and to do the highest honour to his Majestys  
(4-253)ministers for Scotland.

(4-253)Once more I beg a thousand pardons for interfering in

254                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-254)a matter in which my voice has so little title to be heard.  
(4-254)But I begin to have Dogberry's title for being troublesome  
(4-254)" an old man Sir-he will be talking "1 -I hope you  
(4-254)will get the play a little while this year and that Lady  
(4-254)Mellvill[e] & you will in going or coming make a pilgrimage  
(4-254)to Melrose Abbey. I have got a cell for you in my least  
(4-254)of all possible hermitages. Ever my dear Lord Your truly  
(4-254)faithful & obliged

(4-254)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-254)EDINR. 14 June 1816

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-254)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I wrote you an idle letter a few  
(4-254)days since & am now obliged to be troublesome in the  
(4-254)way of business. There are great changes to take place  
(4-254)in our court both by promotion of Lord Advocate to be  
(4-254)Clerk Register which will of course be followd by  
(4-254)MacConochie getting the Advocates silk gown & by  
(4-254)Wedderburn or some one else succeeding him as solicitor.  
(4-254)Moreover Ld. Meadowbank 2 is at the point of death after

(4-254)having shewn how long an active mind can keep itself  
(4-254)alive in despite of a decayd frame & whoever shall be  
(4-254)promoted to his situation will probably vacate some  
(4-254)beneficial office. Now as your Grace entrusted me with  
(4-254)the office of your remembrancer on behalf of good &

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

255

(4-255)steady friends I venture to put Robert Bruce 1 under your  
(4-255)eye as well deserving of your patronage. He has lately  
(4-255)shewn himself in a very good light while acting as crown-  
(4-255)council on the last Glasgow circuit when he discharged  
(4-255)that duty with an uncommon degree of talent sense and  
(4-255)legal knowlege which leaves no room to doubt that his  
(4-255)preferment will do honour to your Graces exercise of your  
(4-255)patronage. And independent of the handsome &  
(4-255)gentlemanlike manner in which both father & son  
(4-255)conducted themselves upon a late occasion I must say I  
(4-255)expect the greatest & most important assistance from  
(4-255)R. Bruce's sound legal knowlege at Head courts & so  
(4-255)forth. But I need say nothing more on that subject  
(4-255)because it has not been for want of your Graces active  
(4-255)interference in his behalf that he has not hitherto got  
(4-255)forward. In the present uncertainty of arrangement all I  
(4-255)can ask is that your Grace will have the goodness to keep  
(4-255)him in Lord Mellville's view, to be dealt with according  
(4-255)to circumstances. I should prefer for him the situation  
(4-255)of an Advocate Depute and should there be a vacancy in  
(4-255)that department I am convinced that MacConochie  
(4-255)would most willingly attend to any wish which your  
(4-255)Grace may be pleased to express. But should there be  
(4-255)no vacancy among the Advocates Depute (whose nomination  
(4-255)is in the Lord Advocate personally) there will still be  
(4-255)Sheriffdoms & other good things flying to and fro and if  
(4-255)your Grace could fetch down one of the covey whenever  
(4-255)they are sprung we would be perfectly contented with



(4-255)that which lay most convenient for your aim. Excuse  
(4-255)haste as I must get this letter off with the post. The  
(4-255)silver cup for the Suters is finishd & looks very handsome.  
(4-255)I am with great respect My dear Lord Duke Your Graces  
(4-255)truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

(4-255)EDINR. 16 June 1816  
[Buccleuch]

256                      1816                      LETTERS

TO LORD COMPTON

(4-256)MY DEAR LORD,-Nothing could have been more  
(4-256)obliging than your Lordships kind attention in letting me  
(4-256)know the issue of Lady Comptons confinement and the  
(4-256)happy progress of her recovery. Your Lordship has  
(4-256)already received my congratulations on an event so  
(4-256)interesting to your family and which forms a double  
(4-256)link to the ties which already unite your Lordship with  
(4-256)my fair friend. I must not be silent on another topic of  
(4-256)gratitude afforded by the safe arrival of the volume-  
(4-256)which Lady C, Lady Elizabeth and your Lordship have  
(4-256)thought worthy of your joint illustrations. I can only  
(4-256)say it is the only volume of the same author on which I  
(4-256)shall set a very high and peculiar value and that I am  
(4-256)alike flatterd as a poet and gratified as a friend by the  
(4-256)taste and elegance of the drawings and the kindness  
(4-256)which directed the friendly artists in their choice of  
(4-256)subjects.

(4-256)I trust this will find Lady Compton continuing to  
(4-256)recover as well as the writer could wish her. As an old  
(4-256)and experienced person I hope she will not exert herself  
(4-256)by seeing company too soon or running the risque of cold.  
(4-256)This is the anniversay of Waterloo and from the noise

(4-256)about my ears which has continued since six this morning  
(4-256)I think the whole grammar-school boys of Edinburgh  
(4-256)have been fighting the battle over again in this house-  
(4-256)nothing to be seen but flags bonnets and blue cockades-  
(4-256)We made a short visit to Abbotsford last week but lack-a-  
(4-256)day such villainous weather I never saw-the country is  
(4-256)farther back than is usual in the month of April- I beg  
(4-256)my kindest and best remembrances to Lady Compton  
(4-256)and am ever My dear Lord Your truly obliged and  
(4-256)faithful servant  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-256)EDINR. 18th June 1816  
[Northampton]

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      257

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

To Archibald Constable Esq  
Care of Messrs. Longman & Co  
Pater Noster Row London

(4-257)EDINR. 18 June 1816

(4-257)DEAR SIR,-I am making rapid progress in the history  
(4-257)for 1814 (1) but having finishd the history of the campaign  
(4-257)in france I am anxious to get full information upon the  
(4-257)other topics of the year. I must therefore request of you  
(4-257)to have the goodness to enquire about any publications  
(4-257)respecting the following transactions only observing that  
(4-257)original books or pamphlets in French Spanish German  
(4-257)or Italian will be more valuable than translations & that  
(4-257)I am particularly desirous to see works on both sides.

(4-257)Spain. The reception of the King-the disputes  
(4-257)between him & the Cortes-the insurrection of Mina in

(4-257)Navarre &c-Mina is himself in London & perhaps may  
(4-257)have publishd something.

(4-257)Italy. The wars between Murat & Eugene Beauharnois  
(4-257)-our occupation of Leghorn & affairs on the Italian  
(4-257)coast & at Genoa. I think there must be some things  
(4-257)publishd on this part of the campaign.

(4-257)Norway. Any thing concerning its cession to Sweden  
(4-257)and the short struggle that preceded it-any good  
(4-257)pamphlets on the cession in general & any thing that can  
(4-257)throw light upon the tardiness of Bernadotte's movements  
(4-257)in the campaign against France.

(4-257)Our foolish war with America. Anything relating to its  
(4-257)rise & progress-

(4-257)Any thing illustrative of the internal state of France  
(4-257)under the Bourbons & during the short usurpation of

258                      LETTERS              OF                      1816

(4-258)Bonaparte. I have most of the Bourbon pamphlets but  
(4-258)I wish to get if possible some of those written against them.

(4-258)Any German political or historical works would be also  
(4-258)most desireable and any which respect the constitution &  
(4-258)history of the new kingdom of the Netherlands.

(4-258)As you are now on the spot and the object is an important  
(4-258)one I trust you will be able to arrange with foreign  
(4-258)booksellers for a regular supply of such works as are  
(4-258)connected with the annual history of their country.  
(4-258)There is no making books without straw but with a  
(4-258)moderate attention to securing good supplies of original  
(4-258)information I trust three years will put the work on a very

(4-258)different footing from what it has lately been. But our  
(4-258)deficiency is the procuring early copies of foreign books  
(4-258)& it will not be remedied without both trouble and  
(4-258)expence.

(4-258)I had almost forgotten to mention works on Indian  
(4-258)affairs Asiatic register &c.

(4-258)John Ballantyne sets off to day.1 Yours truly

(4-258)W SCOTT  
[Kilpatrick]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-258)MY DEAR SIR,-I dare say nothing can have escaped  
(4-258)Mr. Fergussons researches and yours among my fathers  
(4-258)papers and as they must perish where they are I think  
(4-258)they had better be destroyed. If however you should  
(4-258)think there is any room for regretting this they might  
(4-258)ad interim be sent to my coach house 2 the key whereof is  
(4-258)at my house Castle Street and I believe this will be the

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

259

(4-259)better way. I will immediately remit the wine-cash  
(4-259)when I know the amount. I had a summons to dine  
(4-259)with the Duke at Ancrum to speak upon business but so  
(4-259)well does the Bart.1 calculate his matters that it arrived  
(4-259)when my own dinner was over. The Duke will be with  
(4-259)me soon having got a net eighty yards in length to sweep  
(4-259)Cauldshiels Loch for the supposed monster. I intend to  
(4-259)have some chat with him on other matters.

(4-259)I am glad the Bart. has come to the point as Tom will  
(4-259)probably draw for cash unless he comes over bodily at



(4-261)pibroch at the end of the work in hopes of being able to  
(4-261)convey some idea of the state of their martial music and  
(4-261)Gathering tunes. The frontispiece is a deer-hound of  
(4-261)mine, and if you would but come to Scotland you should  
(4-261)have; a haunch of venison of his killing.

(4-261)Excuse me giving you all this trouble and when you  
(4-261)have an opportunity to mention the collection to His Royal  
(4-261)Highness will you have the further goodness to lay my  
(4-261)humble and grateful duty before him. Believe me My  
(4-261)dear Sir, Ever most truly yours,                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-261)EDINBH. 8 July [1816]  
[Brotherton]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-261)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-It is with the greatest pleasure  
(4-261)that I hear of the event in Dr. Baillie's family which  
(4-261)although like all human affairs attended with its own  
(4-261)portion of doubt and uncertainty carries with it as fair a  
(4-261)prospect of happiness as sublunary events of any kind  
(4-261)can well hold out. I have always considered that an

262                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-262)exact purity of taste or even of understanding is of very  
(4-262)little consequence in the married if there be in the first  
(4-262)place principle and in the second place good temper on  
(4-262)both sides. Nay I am not sure whether the happiest  
(4-262)unions have not usually been those in which there was  
(4-262)a considerable difference in the habits and turn of study  
(4-262)proper to each party. We easily learn to admire the  
(4-262)proficiency and take interest in the accomplishments  
(4-262)and occupations of those whom we love and to whom

(4-262)we soon become bound by many common and endearing  
(4-262)ties. Affection in such cases does the work of taste and  
(4-262)we admire our partner the more that perhaps we do not  
(4-262)feel ourselves totally competent to judge the extent of  
(4-262)their acquisitions. Besides if two people ride a horse as  
(4-262)the learned Dogberry says one must ride behind and in  
(4-262)that case there is sometimes a feeling of contempt on the  
(4-262)one hand and of irritating emulation on the other.  
(4-262)I suspect a painter or poet would not wish to be matched  
(4-262)with an exquisite critic and still less with a dunce addicted  
(4-262)to make bad verses or spoil good canvas. In short where  
(4-262)there is real good temper competent means and above  
(4-262)all a presiding sense of affectionate duty the great  
(4-262)requisites of happiness are within their power and I have  
(4-262)no doubt your young friend will find all these in Capt.  
(4-262)Milligan. He has had the advantage of suffering in the  
(4-262)greatest battle ever fought and has in good sense and  
(4-262)gallantry a better foundation to claim family regard

(4-263)and respect than if he had written a whole Iliad. My  
(4-263)kindest and best congratulations attend them. Dr. and  
(4-263)Mrs. Baillie Mrs. Agnes and yourself upon an event  
(4-263)which promises so much happiness and which may be  
(4-263)expected to extend your family and domestic affections  
(4-263)to a new race of beings.

(4-263)I am truly glad you are going abroad-nothing gives  
(4-263)such a fillip to the imagination. The recollection of what  
(4-263)I saw last year on the continent has all the freshness and  
(4-263)vivacity attending the recollection of scenes which I  
(4-263)visited for the first time in early youth and seem to be as  
(4-263)it were in high relief engraved on my memory amid the  
(4-263)fainter traces of ordinary occupations. My family are  
(4-263)now in such a state that I can leave them without any

(4-263)thing more than a little anxiety and I fully intend the  
(4-263)next year while I have still health and strength for such  
(4-263)frolics to take a little frisk as far as Rome and Naples- 1  
(4-263)perhaps as far as Athens- How delightful it would be  
(4-263)could we meet in Switzerland or Italy. But that I fear  
(4-263)is not on the cards as you will be returning. Paris I am  
(4-263)not anxious to see again but I trust you will see it once.  
(4-263)There is more of good and bad in it than anywhere else  
(4-263)in the world. I do not mean moral good of which there  
(4-263)is rather a paucity but worldly grandeur and display.  
(4-263)It is quite a Vanity-fair : and upon the whole I feel  
(4-263)something like the highlander in the old song

(4-263)I'll awa to the hieland hills  
(4-263)Where deil a ane daur turn her  
(4-263)And no come near your Turnemspike  
(4-263)Unless it be to burn her.

(4-263)I am under the necessity of concluding very hastily  
(4-263)for I am engaged to escort two valued English friends 2 to  
(4-263)see the Highland Scenery-Excellent women and kind  
(4-263)friends they are yet I doubt I will hardly be able to make  
(4-263)interesting to them things so much out of their habits.

264                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-264)Then I fear for bad inns and bad weather. But we will  
(4-264)make our tour short-only Loch Katrine and Loch  
(4-264)Lomond and return by Bothwell Banks and the Falls to  
(4-264)Clyde-side. I hope to hear from you before you set out  
(4-264)on your tour and when you have fixd your route. Adieu  
(4-264)my dearest friend I am bothered with twenty troublesome  
(4-264)trifles all left to the last moment. Yours most affectionately  
(4-264)WALTER SCOTT

(4-264)I will be at Abbotsford within a week after this comes



(4-264)to hand. All join in kind love and respectful compliments  
(4-264)of congratulation in which Sophia requires hers to  
(4-264)be put in text hand. It is true I sent Mathurines tragedy  
(4-264)to Lord Byron many months since-not that I quite  
(4-264)liked [the] stile of thing which comes too near the German  
(4-264)but because the author being a man of merit in distress  
(4-264)I was desirous to do all in my power to help him onward.  
(4-264)Love to Mrs. Agnes Baillie and the young bride.

(4-264)EDINBURGH 12 July 1816

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-264)[August 1816]

(4-264)DEAR JOHN,-I have the pleasure to enclose Murray's  
(4-264)acceptances. I earnestly recommend to you to push,  
(4-264)realizing as much as you can.

(4-264)" Consider weel, gude man,  
(4-264)We hae but borrowed gear ;  
(4-264)The horse that I ride on,  
(4-264)It is John Murray's rnear." I

(4-264)Yours truly,

(4-264)W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      265

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-265)[PM. 2nd August, 1816]

(4-265)MY DEAR LORD,-As Sophia like Win Jenkins desires  
(4-265)me to inclose her sheet of nonsense under your Graces  
(4-265)kiver I take the opportunity to acknowlege your Graces  
(4-265)favour & to express my hope of a speedy meeting in the  
(4-265)forest. The lake is in statu quo and the water horse  
(4-265)fresh in remembrance of all the good folks so who knows  
(4-265)what a bold draught of a net may do-at least I saw a fine  
(4-265)Jack the other day make a dash at my wifes parasol  
(4-265)as she was tapping the water with it to her no small  
(4-265)astoundment. The weather has been infamous. Like  
(4-265)the drunken Landlord at the Arroquhar Inn 1 " I declare  
(4-265)I am perfectly ashamed of it" especially in the presence  
(4-265)of two cockney (most veritable cockney) ladies who are  
(4-265)much annoyd & scandalized at the smallness of a cottage  
(4-265)which will not accomodate them within doors and the  
(4-265)severe frowns of the climate which will not permit them  
(4-265)to get abroad.-Your Grace will have heard that the  
(4-265)Duke of Wellington comes to Scarborough perhaps  
(4-265)further north-" How shall we pay him honours due ? "-  
(4-265)I had this from good authority : Mr. Wedderburn  
(4-265)Webster (who is a whipper-snapper) now by the grace  
(4-265)of God a neighbour in place of plain honest William  
(4-265)Sibbald-he is you know the husband of Lady Frances  
(4-265)Webster though I give no credit to the Scandal.

(4-265)We shall be delighted to meet your graces Bath friends.2

(4-266)I hope this atmosphere will not hurt their harmony :  
(4-266)and that they will honour the cottage of the Bard who is  
(4-266)more flatterd by their paying the appropriate compliment  
(4-266)to his Chieftain than he well could be through any other  
(4-266)medium of flattery.

(4-266)The Standard bearer I goes to the moors (the first of his  
(4-266)fields) on the 12 to Ashestiel-I hope your Grace will not  
(4-266)be angry if he follows a covey over the Peel land-I think  
(4-266)I can ensure his doing little mischief-Ever your Graces  
(4-266)most faithful & obliged

(4-266)WALTER SCOTT

(4-266)I hope to hear we are to meet soon-If you have not  
(4-266)yet seen my most magnificent of all deer-greyhounds-  
(4-266)The doe and roe being scarce with us I am anxious to  
(4-266)match him with a fox the first grand chasse.

[Buccleuch]

TO MR. CADDELL

(4-266)Messrs. Constable & Co/ Booksellers, Cross, Edinburgh

(4-266)DEAR SIR,-As all the copy for the Annual Register is  
(4-266)in the printers hand and very nearly out of it and as I  
(4-266)have occasion to pay an installment for some land I take  
(4-266)the liberty of drawing upon your House for 400,,  
(4-266)agreeable to bargain : I have made the date three  
(4-266)months for convenience of discount but I will willingly  
(4-266)extend it to any reasonable length by renewal as you will  
(4-266)believe I have no wish to overburthen the work. I am  
(4-266)anxious to hear of Mr. Constables return & what he has  
(4-266)done for me in the way of getting materials. I should  
(4-266)like to have 1815 out in the end of the year-1816 will be  
(4-266)comparatively light work & may be ready in three or four

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

(4-267)months afterwards. I am busy with the history but

(4-267)cannot go to press before October being much  
(4-267)incommoded with want of books &c.

(4-267)I have drawn the above bill to the order of Mr. James  
(4-267)Ballantyne. There are bills of yours to be renewd on  
(4-267)the 19th. They must be lookd after in good time. I  
(4-267)hope" Constable sends you good news from London-  
(4-267)here we are all like to be ruind with a late & poor harvest.  
(4-267)I am dear Sir Yours very truly                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-267)ABBOTSFORD 7 August 1816.

[Kilpatrick]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-267)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have not had a moments  
(4-267)kindly leisure to answer your kind letter and to tell how  
(4-267)delighted I will be to see you in this least of all possible  
(4-267)dwelling but where we nevertheless can contrive a  
(4-267)pilgrims quarters and the warmest wellcome to you and  
(4-267)any friend of your journey-if young Stanley so much  
(4-267)the better. Now as to the important business with the  
(4-267)which I have been occupied you are to know we have  
(4-267)had our kind hostesses of Piccadilly 1 upon a two months  
(4-267)visit to us. We owed them so much hospitality that we  
(4-267)were particularly anxious to make Scotland agreeable to  
(4-267)the good girls. But alas ! the wind has blown and the  
(4-267)rain has fallen in a stile which beats all that ever I  
(4-267)rememberd. We accomplishd with some difficulty a  
(4-267)visit to Loch Katrine and Loch Lomond and by dint  
(4-267)of the hospitality of Cambusmore 2 and Ross we defied  
(4-267)bad weather wet roads and long walks. But the weather  
(4-267)settled into actual tempest when we settled at Abbotsford  
(4-267)and though the natives accusomd to bad weather

(4-268)(though not at such a season) contrived to brave the  
(4-268)extremities of the season it only served to increase the  
(4-268)dismay of our unlucky visitors who accustomed only to  
(4-268)Paris and London expected fiacres at the milestone  
(4-268)cross and a pair of oars at the Deadmans heugh. Add  
(4-268)to this a strong disposition to commerce where there was  
(4-268)no possibility of gratifying it and a total indisposition  
(4-268)to scenery or country amusements which were all we  
(4-268)had to offer and you will pity both visitors and guests.  
(4-268)I have the gratification to think I fully supported the  
(4-268)hospitality of my country-I walked them to death-I  
(4-268)talked them to death-I showed them landscapes which  
(4-268)the driving rain hardly permitted them to see and told  
(4-268)them of feuds about which they cared as little as I do  
(4-268)about their next-door news in Piccadilly. Yea I even  
(4-268)played at cards and as I had Charlotte for a partner so  
(4-268)ran no risk of being scolded I got on pretty well. Still  
(4-268)the weather was so execrable that as the old drunken  
(4-268)landlord used to say at Arroquhar " I was perfectly  
(4-268)ashamed of it" and to this moment I wonder how my  
(4-268)two friends fought it out so patiently as they did. But  
(4-268)the young people and the cottages formed considerable  
(4-268)resources. Yesterday they left us deeply impressed with  
(4-268)the conviction which I can hardly blame that the sun  
(4-268)never shone in Scotland which that noble luminary  
(4-268)seems disposed to confirm by making this the first fair  
(4-268)day which we have seen this month so that his beams  
(4-268)will greet them at Longtown as if he was determined to  
(4-268)put Scotland to utter shame.

(4-268)In you I expect a guest of a different calibre and I  
(4-268)think (barring downright rain) I can promise you some  
(4-268)sport of one kind or other : we have a good deal of game  
(4-268)about us and Walter to whom I have resigned my gun

(4-268)and license will be an excellent attendant-he brought  
(4-268)in six brace of moor-game on the 12th which had  
(4-268)(si fas est dicere) its own effect in softening the minds  
(4-268)of our guests towards this unhappy climate. In other

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

(4-269)respects things look melancholy ' enough here-corn  
(4-269)is however rising and the poor have plenty of work  
(4-269)and wages which though greatly inferior to what they  
(4-269)had when hands were scarce assort perfectly well with  
(4-269)the present state of the markets. Most folks try to live  
(4-269)as much on their own produce as they can by way of  
(4-269)fighting off distress and though speculating farmers  
(4-269)and landlords must suffer I think the temporary ague-fit  
(4-269)will on the whole be advantageous to the country. It  
(4-269)will check that inordinate and unbecoming spirit of  
(4-269)expenditure or rather extravagance which was poisoning all  
(4-269)classes and bring us back to the sober virtues of our  
(4-269)ancestors. It will also have the effect of teaching the  
(4-269)landed interest that their connection with their farmers  
(4-269)should be of a nature more intimate than that of mere  
(4-269)payment and receipt of rent and that the largest offerer  
(4-269)for a farm is often the person least fit to be preferred  
(4-269)as a tenant. Above all it will complete the destruction  
(4-269)of those execrable quacks terming themselves Land-  
(4-269)Doctors who professd from a two days scamper over  
(4-269)your estate to tell you its constitution in other words  
(4-269)its value acre per acre. These men paid according to  
(4-269)the golden hopes they held out afforded by their reports  
(4-269)one principal means of deceiving both landlord and  
(4-269)tenant by setting an ideal and extravagant value upon  
(4-269)land which seemed to entitle the one to expect and the  
(4-269)other to offer rent far beyond what any expectation  
(4-269)formed by either upon their own acquaintance with the  
(4-269)property could rationally have warranted. More than

(4-269)one landed gentleman has cursed in my presence the  
(4-269)day he ever consulted one of those empirics whose  
(4-269)prognostications induced him to reject the offers of  
(4-269)substantial men practically acquainted with the locale  
(4-269)to accept those of speculative adventurers whom they  
(4-269)imagined better or more liberal judges of the value of the  
(4-269)land because they approachd in their offers nearer to the  
(4-269)ideal value assignd by the valuation.

LETTERS OF                      1816                      270

(4-270)I shall be delighted to see Heber should he point this  
(4-270)way & can easily make room for him. But I greatly  
(4-270)doubt his performing a promise which would give us  
(4-270)such particular pleasure. If you can bring your nephew  
(4-270)with you we will make room for him in our chicken coop  
(4-270)and be delighted to make him acquainted with my wild  
(4-270)foresters. For your further encouragement we have got  
(4-270)in our neighbourhood my Parisian acquaintances Mr.  
(4-270)Wedderburn Webster by nature a fool and by art a  
(4-270)coxcomb and pest of the first water and his wife Lady  
(4-270)Frances a very pleasant woman in manners as well as  
(4-270)young & pretty but who has certainly fallen into bad  
(4-270)hands in the breaking and looks melancholy & speaks  
(4-270)sentiment when no better discourse is to be had.

(4-270)Lady H. Mackenzie 1 has promised to come here in  
(4-270)October as you propose to pay a visit then perhaps  
(4-270)you will contrive to escort her here on your return. I  
(4-270)have sundry irons in the fire on all which I will consult  
(4-270)you at more leisure. This is only a grateful acknowledgement  
(4-270)of your kind promise to come to[o]. Mrs. Scott  
(4-270)joins in the kindest remembrances and all my young  
(4-270)folks especially your acquaintances Sophia and Walter  
(4-270)are delighted with the prospect of seeing you for a good  
(4-270)long visit. Ever my dear Morritt most truly yours

(4-270)WALTER SCOTT

(4-270)ABBOTSFORD 21st August 1816

[Law]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT, M.P., ROKEBY, GRETA BRIDGE

(4-270)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I wrote you a long letter the  
(4-270)other evening. Your plan of operations received this  
(4-270)morning will suit me most admirably especially if you  
(4-270)come by Jedburgh. I must be there at the Circuit on  
(4-270)the 14 Sept. and abide the 15th (Sunday) in my official  
(4-270)attendance on the Judge. Now if you sleep at Otter-  
(4-270)bourne on the 13th which is an indifferent sort of hedge

1816

271

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-271)inn you will find me at Jedburgh on the evening of the  
(4-271)next day-and we have Sunday to look about us at  
(4-271)Jedburgh and dine with the Judge 1 who is my old  
(4-271)School-fellow and a very pleasant man-and on Monday  
(4-271)morning unless you should wish to take a turn towards  
(4-271)Kelso we will breakfast at Abbotsford. My being able  
(4-271)to get to Harviestoun 2 depends on my getting forward  
(4-271)some work which I have in hand and which I will show  
(4-271)you. But at any rate I have plenty of time to weary you  
(4-271)to death with showing you all that is to be seen so I  
(4-271)expect you will stay with me as long as you possibly can.  
(4-271)Look over Froissart before you visit Otterbourne the  
(4-271)ground confirms his account of the battle wonderfully.  
(4-271)You will of course visit Hexham-the church is very  
(4-271)curious with some old Roman monuments and the  
(4-271)situation beautiful. Between a miserable inn calld  
(4-271)Tom-pill and Otterbourne (that is supposing you to come



(4-271)from Hexham) on a small brook near a place calld  
(4-271)Wood[b]urne is the curious roman town or camp of  
(4-271)Risingham. Near this stood the figure calld Robin of  
(4-271)Risingham now not existing.<sup>3</sup> It was mentiond in the  
(4-271)notes to a certain poem calld Rokeby and acquired such  
(4-271)celebrity that the Boor on whose ground it stood teased  
(4-271)with the number of visitors broke it to pieces. I wish  
(4-271)the fragments were in his bladder with all my heart.  
(4-271)I do not know any thing else very remarkable in that part

LETTERS OF 1816 272

(4-272)of the road-only on the very march when you enter  
(4-272)Scotland the battle of Reid Swair was fought being the  
(4-272)last action between the Scotch and English.<sup>1</sup> From  
(4-272)Jedburgh I hope to be your cicerone myself. I write in  
(4-272)great haste to save post. All here send love and will be  
(4-272)delighted to see you. Most truly yours

(4-272)W. S.

(4-272)ABBOTSFORD 26 August [1816]

[Law]

TO JAMES SKENE

(4-272)ABBOTSFORD, 4th September 1816

(4-272)MY DEAR SKENE,-I had your letter this morning, and  
(4-272)take the opportunity of writing by your old acquaintance  
(4-272)William Laidlaw of Blackhouse (whose hospitality you  
(4-272)cannot have forgotten) to say how delighted I am with the  
(4-272)prospect of seeing Mrs. Skene and you at this the tiniest  
(4-272)of all possible houses. The circuit comes on next week,  
(4-272)and as I must attend it, it would be greatly in the way of

(4-272)our enjoying ourselves. After the 17th I shall be at  
(4-272)home and most happy to see you and Mrs. Skene. Mrs  
(4-272)Scott's love attends Mrs. S. and the Mackenzies. Morritt,  
(4-272)I expect, will be at Abbotsford about the same time ;  
(4-272)you will be delighted with him, and we will have such  
(4-272)fun as never was.

(4-272)Laidlaw is in quest of a highland factory,<sup>2</sup> his farm not  
(4-272)answering well in these bad times.<sup>3</sup> We hear L--  
(4-272)wants such a person, and I have begged Colin to recommend  
(4-272)him if he finds an opening. He will be a real  
(4-272)treasure.

(4-272)In coming to Abbotsford you do not pass the Yair  
(4-272)Bridge, but take a turn to the left down a fine new road  
(4-272)which continues down the north side of the Tweed until

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

273

(4-273)you come opposite to Abbotsford, where there is a good  
(4-273)ford. You will know it by seeing the road go up the  
(4-273)hill from the riverside. It is rather past this cottage than  
(4-273)opposite to it, at the foot of a bank. But if we know your  
(4-273)day, we will be on the look out for you. Once more  
(4-273)health and fraternity.

(4-273)WALTER SCOTT

[Skene's Memories]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-273)DEAR SIR,-I have your letter of the 21 Septr. and am  
(4-273)much pleased with the prospect you hold out of food for  
(4-273)1815. Pray get the L'Annee de la vie de Napoleon 1 -  
(4-273)and as many Spanish anecdotes as you can you may  
(4-273)assure the communicator that I will use them with the

(4-273)most delicate caution. I expected 1814 would have  
(4-273)been out a month since. The History must go to press  
(4-273)in November sans faute and push on rapidly. You must  
(4-273)consider the number of copies and advise me of the  
(4-273)quantity. I must beg you to accomodate Jas. Ballantyne  
(4-273)with an acceptance @ 3 mos. for 350 which will not need  
(4-273)to be renewd. You know I am accurate in these matters  
(4-273)& not insensible of them. The object is to retire a large  
(4-273)sum of Bills not less than 2300 & odds which are pledged  
(4-273)with Allan for about 900,, & are necessary in the business  
(4-273)as well as for my own accomodation. Believe me dear  
(4-273)Sir very truly yours

(4-273)WALTER SCOTT

(4-273)Sunday ABBOTSFORD [22 September 1816]

[Stevenson]

1816                      274                      LETTERS

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-274)MY DEAR JAMES,-I have your letter which expresses  
(4-274)what I have long wishd and supposed though I have in  
(4-274)vain repeatedly requested John to see what could be  
(4-274)made of Caddells house through Blackwood. I think  
(4-274)you should learn what they will be willing to do for  
(4-274)their bills will be just as good as Longmans. I suspect  
(4-274)Longmans people are cool to say the least & I am in  
(4-274)no shape bound to them unless they come handsomely  
(4-274)into the terms expressd by Constable at which they  
(4-274)certainly boggle. It would be impossible to conclude  
(4-274)any thing with Caddell till we have the result of Rees's  
(4-274)letter to his house-but their hesitation entitles us to look  
(4-274)about elsewhere & you can very easily learn what they

(4-274)C. & D. will give for the present copy-rights with the  
(4-274)chance of a share in future-or without such chance.  
(4-274)The date of the bills might be long as they could be  
(4-274)discounted through the English cash account. As the  
(4-274)copy-rights are still in person of J. B. & Co/ you can open  
(4-274)this negotiation without my interference only saying  
(4-274)you must have my consent before concluding it. It must  
(4-274)be understood distinctly that Constable is not to be left  
(4-274)out in a future publication-in short that the Edinr. part  
(4-274)is to be at my disposal. Indeed I would wish if possible  
(4-274)to sell the present copy rights (if an adequate price can be  
(4-274)had) without coming under future engagements ; but  
(4-274)this I leave to you very much. In short you must rather  
(4-274)learn what they are wanting & what they will do to  
(4-274)obtain it than make any proposals yourself. But I wish  
(4-274)you to open the trenches without loss of time for between  
(4-274)ourselves I think it the most likely chance of getting  
(4-274)things put on a footing. Constable has a plan for raising  
(4-274)money but I dont like it on many accounts-His interest  
(4-274)must be attended to & the best way & frankest of doing  
(4-274)so will be to communicate with him while the treaty is  
(4-274)in progress that he may express his own wishes & views.

275

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1816

(4-275)I think you should speak to him immediatly as he has  
(4-275)not deserved the shadow of suspicion. I shall also write  
(4-275)a line myself. It is needless to say use dispatch. You  
(4-275)will I think manage this matter better than John who  
(4-275)has acquired an unfortunate character for insincerity in  
(4-275)the trade. You dont say if he has returnd.

(4-275)I will think about the Register but you should consult  
(4-275)Russell Erskine etc. who have books about them-in fact it  
(4-275)is a great neglect not to have mentiond this, puzzle so soon  
(4-275)as the two volumes I were fixd on & while I was in town.

(4-275)I think there is no doubt of matters going on for at the  
(4-275)worst it is but taking Constables new scheme which I will  
(4-275)rather do than stop. Yours truly W. S.

(4-275)ABBOTSFORD 27 Sept. [1816]

[Signet Library]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-275)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-We are greatly obliged by your  
(4-275)kind attention to Sophia's garden which she has acknowledged  
(4-275)in her way on the other page. We have no news  
(4-275)here but that Walter has caught a salmon of which he  
(4-275)begs me to inform you. If you recollect do enquire about  
(4-275)the proper mode of application to the literary fund in  
(4-275)behalf of poor Weber whose claims on such an institution  
(4-275)are very strong indeed.<sup>2</sup> You will hardly expect news  
(4-275)from hence. Mortality advances bravely.<sup>3</sup> Our dogs &  
(4-275)cats, children & clowns are all well. My respects attend  
(4-275)Mrs. Richardson & I hope you will bring her with you on  
(4-275)your next Teviotdale visit. Ever dear Richardson Most  
(4-275)truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(4-275)ABBOTSFORD Friday 28 Sept. 1816

[Abbotsford Copies]

276                      LETTERS OF                      1816

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(4-276)DEAR JAMES,-My respects to the Booksellers & I  
(4-276)belong to the Death-head Hussars of literature who  
(4-276)neither take nor give criticism. I know no business they

(4-276)had to show my work to Gifford nor would I cancel a leaf  
(4-276)to please all the critics of Edinburgh & London and so  
(4-276)let that be as it is. I never heard of such impudence in  
(4-276)my life. Do they think I dont know when I am writing ill  
(4-276)as well as Gifford can tell me. It is good enough for  
(4-276)them and they had better make up the 200 they propose  
(4-276)to swindle me out of than trouble themselves about the  
(4-276)contents.

1816            Sir Walter Scott            277

(4-277)John says he can easily advance 200 on his 300 bill-  
(4-277)& I as I said before am willing to renew for 300 : 1 more  
(4-277)I can not think safe and as for ready money you received  
(4-277)my last penny for want of which I suffer grievously. But  
(4-277)your wants can be but temporary for after the 25th Allans  
(4-277)800 comes in as John assures me and I trust the tales 2  
(4-277)will be out instantly. Yours truly            W S

(4-277)Thursday [3rd October 1816]

(4-277)Johns plans seem rational and soberminded. He is  
(4-277)an excellent little fellow and if he will but be cautious  
(4-277)may do capitally-I beg there may be no more communications  
(4-277)with critics. These born idiots do not know  
(4-277)the mischief they do to me & themselves. I DO by God.<sup>3</sup>

[Glen]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH

(4-277)DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter and readily  
(4-277)agree to advertising the History.<sup>4</sup> The title I think  
(4-277)should be

(4-277)Letters on the History of Scotland addressd to a family

(4-278)of young persons By the Author of Pauls Letters from the  
(4-278)Continent.1

(4-278)I am very sorry the Register has not in the outset  
(4-278)answerd expectation. We must give it time to recover  
(4-278)its legs and take pains with the next volume. If it had  
(4-278)onc[e] a good deep root in England I should not fear for  
(4-278)this country.

(4-278)We are afflicted here by the worst season I ever witnessd  
(4-278)October half through and no such thing as general  
(4-278)harvest. I am half tired of looking at the scene of desolation  
(4-278)and almost wish myself in Edinr. though I have so  
(4-278)much to do her[e]. I am Dear Sir Very truly yours

(4-278)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-278)ABBOTSFORD 10 October 1816

[Kilpatrick]

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE & CO.

(4-278)DEAR SIRS,-I am much obliged by your letter though  
(4-278)very sorry for the contents. From my note of these  
(4-278)matters there appeared only a single 300 due before  
(4-278)Mar. & for that and every other demand on the business  
(4-278)full and timely provision appeared to be made. The  
(4-278)whole engagements do not amount to 4000 and the  
(4-278)disposeable assets (exclusive of stock and property) to a  
(4-278)good deal more so that you see how little reason I had  
(4-278)to expect such an incident which I can only impute to  
(4-278)the most culpable negligence for Jo: B. parted with me  
(4-278)on the 21st in the best possible spirits and with cash to  
(4-278)my knowlege to more than the amount of the dishonord

(4-278)bill so that the affair is to me utterly inexplicable. This

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1816                      279

(4-279)you may be assured of that there is no entanglement that  
(4-279)is not most easily extricated so far as money is concernd  
(4-279)as you may see by the subjoind sketch.

(4-279)Engagements including interest etc. say	4000*
(4-279)Booksellers bills	I500,,
(4-279)Do. Printing Office	500,,
(4-279)Bills deposited with Allan & Co. at	
(4-279)discountable states	800,,
(4-279)Do. with Sir W. F.	1000,,
(4-279)With about      800 due to me in Deer. and	
(4-279)January	800

(4-279) 4600

(4-279) 600

(4-279)Exclusive of debts etc. to a large amount and property of  
(4-279)various kinds to a much larger. In fact of the      4000,,  
(4-279)there is only      2000 belongs to the business-the rest is my  
(4-279)own raised to pay some of my new purchases. I wrote to  
(4-279)both the Messrs. Ballahtyne & would come to town if my  
(4-279)doing so would do good. I am very much Your faithful

(4-279)humble Servant

(4-279)WALTER SCOTT

(4-279)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [PM. 26th Oct. 1816]

(4-279)I exclud[ed] in the above state about      700,, or      1000  
(4-279)for which bills are pledged in security to more than the  
(4-279)amount.



(4-279)Messrs. Constable & Co. Booksellers Edinburgh

[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH

(4-279)26th October, 1816

(4-279)DEAR SIR,-I have no objection to your title-indeed,  
(4-279)I think it better than my own, only I would wish it to be  
(4-279)added, that the Letters were written for the instruction

280                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-280)of a rising family, which is really the truth. I believe I  
(4-280)mentiond to you the strong reasons which I have for not  
(4-280)giving my name at full length, though I have no objection  
(4-280)to your telling the whole world that I wrote it. Believe  
(4-280)me, that although a more immediate impression might be  
(4-280)made by treating the work with that formality, it would  
(4-280)most inevitably lead to great disappointment in the  
(4-280)public, and injure the book seriously. When a man puts  
(4-280)his name to so grave a matter as a History, it should be  
(4-280)something very different from the rapid and, I trust,  
(4-280)animated sketch which I intend to furnish. Men would  
(4-280)expect great depth of research and discussion of the  
(4-280)disputed points, which is precisely what I intend to waive.  
(4-280)I have not the least doubt that I will make a popular  
(4-280)book, for I trust it will be both interesting and useful ;  
(4-280)but I never intended to engage in any proper historical  
(4-280)labour, for which I have neither time, talent, nor inclination.  
(4-280)I think you may remember that the Letters 1 on  
(4-280)the History of England were what I proposed as my model.  
(4-280)In truth it would take ten years of any man's life to  
(4-280)write such a History of Scotland as he should put his

(4-280)name to. But as I said before, I have no doubt mine will  
(4-280)be found useful, and, I think, entertaining. I assure you  
(4-280)I judge what I think for the best, and I would not for  
(4-280)any caprice of my own stand in the way even of your  
(4-280)wishes, much less of your interest. Both our interests,  
(4-280)however, are equally concernd, and upon the most  
(4-280)mature consideration I have been able to give the subject,  
(4-280)I cannot alter my first resolution, that the babe must be  
(4-280)unchristend. The difference between the popularity or  
(4-280)unpopularity of a work often depends on the reader's  
(4-280)expectations being too much excited, or on his finding  
(4-280)unexpected pleasure where there was no parade of  
(4-280)promise.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

281

1816

(4-281)I am glad the affair of the Bill 1 was so far clear'd up,  
(4-281)though I am sorry it should have occur'd at all in these  
(4-281)troublesome times. We are all busied with getting in our  
(4-281)harvest, such as it is. I suppose, like Burns's old woman,  
(4-281)we shall win the kirk 2 on Halloween, which I used to  
(4-281)think an improbability in the poem.-I am, dear Sir, very  
(4-281)much yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(4-281)ABBOTSFORD 26 October [PM. 1816]

(4-281)I mention'd all that is above mention'd to Mr John  
(4-281)Ballantyne but he seem'd to think the particulars would  
(4-281)come most satisfactorily from myself directly.

[Kilpatrick and Constable]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS, ST. JAMES'S PLACE, FAVOURED  
BY MR. RUSSELL

(4-281)MY DEAR ROGERS,-The son of an old friend a man of

(4-281)much taste and science Dr. James Russell of Edinr.<sup>3</sup> is  
(4-281)going to your Metropolis on scientific and medical  
(4-281)pursuits and his father asks me for a line of introduction  
(4-281)to some of my friends in the literary world. Alas, I have  
(4-281)very few left. Our dear George Ellis is gone <sup>4</sup> and so are  
(4-281)many others with whom I used to claim, some interest.  
(4-281)My tediousness must be the more liberally bestowed  
(4-281)upon those who remain and as few have a greater share

282

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-282)of my regard than yourself you must look for a good  
(4-282)portion of it. Lucidly it never or very seldom breaks  
(4-282)out into correspondence but like the philosophical parrot  
(4-282)pays it off by thinking. Why will you never come down  
(4-282)to see us. I have had Rose here for several weeks & he a  
(4-282)greater invalid than you finds himself comfortable in  
(4-282)Conundrum Castle for so this romance of a house should  
(4-282)be called. As you have made the most classical residence  
(4-282)I can conceive I have been attempting a Gothic-no not  
(4-282)a Gothic by any means but an old fashioned Scotch  
(4-282)residence full of

(4-282)Rusty iron coats and jingling jackets.

(4-282)Rare commodities for a country smith to make  
(4-282)hobnails of.

(4-282)Rose has been much indisposed-nevertheless killed a  
(4-282)salmon of eighteen pounds weight after an hour and a  
(4-282)halts close struggle, this as Robinson Crusoe says when  
(4-282)he drinks his glass of rum " to his exceeding refreshment."

(4-282)We have had horrid wet weather and as rough as ever  
(4-282)blew out of our angry heavens but come next year and  
(4-282)we will make it better for you. At any rate the wind

(4-282)that makes my turrets topple on the warders heads will  
(4-282)have rough work to do for mine are not the sort of  
(4-282)battlements a man outlives as hoped [?] Horace Walpole  
(4-282)-our fine stone gives us leave to build with a view to  
(4-282)posterity.

(4-282)I do not much know the young bean but have seen  
(4-282)him at his fathers scientific parties. A clever lad I think.  
(4-282)If you can without inconvenience to yourself show him  
(4-282)any notice his respectable family here will be much  
(4-282)gratified as well as dear Rogers Your truly faithful and  
(4-282)affectionate

(4-282)WALTER SCOTT

(4-282)ABBOTSFORD 26th October [1816]

[Abbotsford Copies]

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      283

TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-283)November, 1816

(4-283)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I think I have much  
(4-283)greater reason than your Ladyship to complain of a  
(4-283)certain fair friend having sufferd her Scotch acquaintance  
(4-283)to drop out of her memory for I wrote your Ladyship  
(4-283)before I went to the Continent last year & also a long  
(4-283)epistle from Paris. The last perhaps may not have got  
(4-283)farther than the office of the Haute Police although I  
(4-283)profess I cannot recollect a single sentence in it offensive  
(4-283)to the great nation excepting an opinion that your  
(4-283)Ladyship's friend Mrs. Arbuthnot was more beautiful  
(4-283)than all the Parisian belles put together. I also

(4-283)mentioned how very civil Lady Castlereagh had been to me  
(4-283)much of which I set down to account of your Ladyships  
(4-283)regard. Now as I had no reply to either of these pithy &  
(4-283)valuable letters I really concluded that Lady Abercorns  
(4-283)leisure was at the time better engaged & as I well know  
(4-283)that a correspondance may be intermitted without any  
(4-283)diminution of regard in the parties I waited in all  
(4-283)patience till your Ladyship had time to throw away a few  
(4-283)lines upon me.

(4-283)I cannot even conjecture whom you mean by Mr.  
(4-283)Mackenzie as author of the Antiquary. I should think  
(4-283)my excellent old friend Mr. Harry Mackenzie 1 (Author of  
(4-283)the Man of Feeling, etc.) was too much advanced in years  
(4-283)and plunged in business to amuse himself by writing  
(4-283)novels and besides the stile in no degree resembles his.  
(4-283)I am told one of the English Reviews gives these works  
(4-283)by name and upon alleged authority to George Forbes  
(4-283)Sir Williams brother. So they take them off my hands  
(4-283)I don't care who they [give] them to for I am really tired  
(4-283)of an imputation which I am under the necessity of  
(4-283)confuting at every corner. Tom will be soon home from  
(4-283)Canada as the death of my elder brother has left him a

(4-284)little money and he may answer for himself but I hardly  
(4-284)suspect him unless much changed to be possessed of the  
(4-284)perseverance necessary to write nine volumes.<sup>1</sup>

(4-284)The only thing I have been doing of late is to write  
(4-284)two or three songs for a poor man called Campbell a  
(4-284)decay'd artist and musician who tried to teach me music  
(4-284)many years ago. He has made an immense collection  
(4-284)of highland airs and I have given him words for some of  
(4-284)them-One of them is the only good song I ever wrote-

(4-284)it is a fine Highland Gathering tune called Pibroch an  
(4-284)Donuil Dhu that is the Pibroch of Donald the Black. As  
(4-284)your Ladyship likes scraps of minstrelsy and I have little  
(4-284)that is interesting to say I add the words only observing  
(4-284)that in these compositions each return of the air is followed  
(4-284)by a number of variations which become gradually more  
(4-284)accumulated & rapid as the clan is supposed to gather &  
(4-284)prepare for battle.

[Here follows the song as in Poetical Works]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(4-284)MY DEAR SIR,-I have seldom been more instructed  
(4-284)and delighted than by your uncommonly accurate and  
(4-284)valuable History of Durham,<sup>2</sup> of which you had the  
(4-284)goodness to transmit me two copies, which I would long  
(4-284)since have acknowledged, had I not wished to read the  
(4-284)work before expressing my gratitude for the distinction  
(4-284)you have conferred on me. One of the copies I have  
(4-284)given to my friend Thomas Thomson, the Deputy  
(4-284)Register of Scotland, whose deep historical knowledge  
(4-284)and extensive antiquarian researches render him one of  
(4-284)the few persons who are qualified to set a due value upon

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

285

(4-285)your labours. He is equally charmed with the style of  
(4-285)execution, and the patient extent of research, which the  
(4-285)work exhibits ; and agrees with me, in hopes that  
(4-285)Durham will not finally bound your labours ; although  
(4-285)we will look with anxiety for their continuation.  
(4-285)Northumberland forms a capital subject, lying, as it were, under  
(4-285)your hand, and I trust it will not escape you.

(4-285)It was part of my plan in returning from London last  
(4-285)year to have surprized you with a visit at Mainsforth ; but  
(4-285)I was induced, from various motives, to return by sea,  
(4-285)which disappointed this and other parts of my scheme.  
(4-285)I regret the more not having had this opportunity to wait  
(4-285)upon you, that I would have wishd to have made, in  
(4-285)person, the amende honorable for my sins as a correspondent,  
(4-285)which sit heavy on me on all occasions, but can scarce  
(4-285)be so ungracious in any as where you are concernd. My  
(4-285)apology must be alternate hard labour and intervals of  
(4-285)very great and predominating indolence, when I have  
(4-285)lain on my oars like an Indian in his hammock, after a  
(4-285)week's hunting, detesting even the most necessary  
(4-285)exertion, and envying the wise hermit of Prague, not  
(4-285)for his witty intercourse with the niece of King Gorboduc,  
(4-285)but because he never saw pen or ink. But never in these  
(4-285)intervals could I forget your goodness and continued  
(4-285)assistance upon so many occasions ; and I am truly vexd  
(4-285)and angry with myself when I think I have sufferd you  
(4-285)to heap coals of fire on my head, while I was persevering  
(4-285)in ungrateful silence. I was indeed half persuaded that  
(4-285)I should see you, either by your visiting Abbotsford, or  
(4-285)my getting to Mainsforth.

(4-285)But trusting to your kindness to crutch up my lame  
(4-285)apologies, or rather to admit my candid confession, I must  
(4-285)tell you that I have had a visit from your draughtsman  
(4-285)Mr. Blore,<sup>1</sup> a modest and Well bred young man, as well

(4-286)as an excellent artist, and whom I liked particularly on  
(4-286)account of the warm feelings which he entertains towards  
(4-286)you as his friend and patron. I have had the advantage  
(4-286)of his council and assistance in planning a small addition  
(4-286)to my least of all possible houses at Abbotsford, to which I

(4-286)intend to inveigle some of the carved stones and a niche  
(4-286)or two wt. rich canopies from the tolbooth of Edinburgh  
(4-286)-a sort of Bastile in the centre of the principal street,  
(4-286)long used as the place of meeting of the Scottish parliament,  
(4-286)and more lately as the town jail. They are now  
(4-286)pulling it down, and I think you will agree with me, it  
(4-286)were a pity the ancient ornaments should be destroyd  
(4-286)or thrown away. Building has procured many a man a  
(4-286)niche in the jail ; but I shall be the first who reverses that  
(4-286)order of things and brings a niche from the jail.

(4-286)I have commenced Laird since I heard from you ; and  
(4-286)have, like Squire Shallow, land and beeves. God knows  
(4-286)they are like to be worse articles in the market than they  
(4-286)were some years since. However-I have a wild Ox-moor  
(4-286)to stub-a bog to drain, and sixty or seventy acres to plant  
(4-286)in addition to the same quantity already planted and  
(4-286)thriving. Besides I have the Tweed for one picturesque  
(4-286)boundary of my little property, and a mountain lake, or  
(4-286)tarn, at the other ; both which are tempting subjects of  
(4-286)improvement. Pereat inter haec lux. I cannot add misero ;  
(4-286)for, excepting that in draining my land I drain my purse,  
(4-286)and that my forests flourish more vigorously in the  
(4-286)prophetic eye of my own imagination than in the  
(4-286)commonplace observation of my neighbours, I hardly know

(4-287)any thing in which I have found more real amusement  
(4-287)than in my rural occupations. You exercise on such  
(4-287)occasions a command over nature ; changing her face at  
(4-287)your pleasure, and compelling her to be what you wish.  
(4-287)You, I understand, have an additional interest in her  
(4-287)productions, by being a great botanist-a science to  
(4-287)which I have never been able to make pretensions, though  
(4-287)my uncle 1 holds the Botanical chair in the University here,



(4-287)which might have afforded me excellent opportunities of  
(4-287)study. If through him, however, I could gratify any of  
(4-287)your wishes connected with the Flora of Scotland, I am  
(4-287)certain he has equally the power and the will to oblige  
(4-287)you. Adieu. Remember me to Mrs. Surtees ; and  
(4-287)believe me, unalterably, Dear Sir, Your truly obliged

(4-287)WALTER SCOTT

(4-287)EDINBURGH, 12 November [PM. 1816]

[Mrs. Clephan]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-287)November 12th, 1816

(4-287)

(4-287)MY DEAR TERRY,-I have been shockingly negligent  
(4-287)in acknowledging your repeated favours, but it so  
(4-287)happened, that I have had very little to say, with a great  
(4-287)deal to do ; so that I trusted to your kindness to forgive  
(4-287)my apparent want of kindness, and indisputable lack  
(4-287)of punctuality. You will readily suppose that I have  
(4-287)heard with great satisfaction of the prosperity of your  
(4-287)household, particularly of the good health of my little  
(4-287)namesake and his mother. Godmothers of yore used to  
(4-287)be fairies ; and though only a godfather, I think of  
(4-287)sending you one day, a, fairy gift-a little drama,<sup>2</sup> namely,  
(4-287)which, if the audience be indulgent, may be of use to  
(4-287)him. Of course, you will stand godfather to it yourself:  
(4-287)it is yet only in embryo-a sort of poetical Hans in

(4-288)Kelder ; -nor am I sure when I can bring him forth ;  
(4-288)not for this season, at any rate. You will receive, in the

(4-288)course of a few days, my late whereabouts in four volumes :  
 (4-288)there are two tales-the last of which I really prefer to  
 (4-288)any fictitious narrative I have yet been able to produce  
 (4-288)-the first is wish-washy enough.<sup>1</sup> The subject of the  
 (4-288)second tale lies among the old Scottish Cameronians-  
 (4-288)nay, I'll tickle ye off a Covenanter as readily as old Jack  
 (4-288)could do a young Prince ; and a rare fellow he is, when  
 (4-288)brought forth in his true colours. Were it not for the  
 (4-288)necessity of using scriptural language, which is essential  
 (4-288)to the character, but improper for the stage, it would be  
 (4-288)very dramatic.<sup>2</sup> But of all this you will judge by and by.  
 (4-288)To give the go-by to the public, I have doubled and leaped  
 (4-288)into my form, like a hare in snow : that is, I have changed  
 (4-288)my publisher, and come forth like a maiden knight's  
 (4-288)white shield (there is a conceit !) without any adhesion  
 (4-288)to fame gained in former adventures (another !) or, in  
 (4-288)other words, with a virgin title-page (another !)-I

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

289

(4-289)should not be so light-hearted about all this, but that it  
 (4-289)is very nearly finished and out, which is always a blithe  
 (4-289)moment for Mr. Author. And now to other matters.  
 (4-289)The books came safe, and were unpacked two days since,  
 (4-289)on our coming to town-most ingeniously were they  
 (4-289)stowed in the legs of the very handsome stand for Lord  
 (4-289)Byron's vase, with which our friend George Bullock has  
 (4-289)equipped me. I was made very happy to receive him  
 (4-289)at Abbotsford, though only for a start; and no less so to  
 (4-289)see Mr. Blore, from whom I received your last letter.  
 (4-289)He is a very fine young man, modest, simple, and  
 (4-289)unaffected in his manners, as well as a most capital artist.  
 (4-289)I have had the assistance of both these gentlemen in  
 (4-289)arranging an addition to the cottage at Abbotsford,  
 (4-289)intended to connect the present farm-house with the line  
 (4-289)of low buildings to the right of it. Mr. Bullock will show

(4-289)you the plan, which I think is very ingenious. He has  
(4-289)promised to give it his consideration with respect to the  
(4-289)interior ; and Mr. Blore has drawn me a very handsome  
(4-289)elevation, both to the road and to the river. I expect  
(4-289)to get some decorations from the old Tolbooth of  
(4-289)Edinburgh, particularly the cope-stones of the door-way,  
(4-289)or lintels, as we call them, and a niche or two-one very  
(4-289)handsome indeed ! Better get a niche from the Tolbooth  
(4-289)than a niche in it, to which such building operations are  
(4-289)apt to bring the projectors. This addition will give me :-  
(4-289)first, a handsome boudoir, in which I intend to place  
(4-289)Mr. Bullock's Shakespeare,<sup>1</sup> with his superb cabinet,  
(4-289)which serves as a pedestal. This opens into the little  
(4-289)drawing-room, to which it serves as a chapel of ease ;  
(4-289)and on the other side, to a handsome dining-parlour of  
(4-289)27 feet by 18, with three windows to the north, and one  
(4-289)to the south,-the last to be Gothic, and filled with  
(4-289)stained glass. Besides these commodities, there is a

290

1816

LETTERS

(4-290)small conservatory or greenhouse ; and a study for  
(4-290)myself, which we design to fit up with ornaments from  
(4-290)Melrose Abbey. Bullock made several casts with his  
(4-290)own hands-masks, and so forth, delightful for cornices,  
(4-290)&c.

(4-290)Do not let Mrs. Terry think of the windows till little  
(4-290)Wat is duly cared after.<sup>1</sup> I am informed by Mr. Blore that  
(4-290)he is a fine thriving fellow, very like papa. About my  
(4-290)armorial bearings : I will send you a correct drawing of  
(4-290)them as soon as I can get hold of Blore ; namely-of the  
(4-290)scutcheons of my grandsires on each side, and my own.  
(4-290)I could detail them in the jargon of heraldry, but it is  
(4-290)better to speak to your eyes by translating them into  
(4-290)coloured drawings, as the sublime science of armory has

(4-290)fallen into some neglect of late years, with all its mascles,  
(4-290)buckles, crescents, and boars of the first, second, third,  
(4-290)and fourth.

(4-290)I was very sorry I had no opportunity of showing  
(4-290)attention to your friend Mr. Abbot,<sup>2</sup> not being in town at  
(4-290)the time. I grieve to say, that neither the genius of Kean  
(4-290)nor the charms of Miss O'Neill could bring me from the

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(4-291)hill-side and the sweet society of Tom Purdie. All our  
(4-291)family are very well-Walter as tall nearly as I am,  
(4-291)fishing salmon and shooting moor-fowl and black-cock,  
(4-291)in good style ; the girls growing up, and, as yet, not  
(4-291)losing their simplicity of character; little Charles  
(4-291)excellent at play, and not deficient at learning, when the  
(4-291)young dog will take pains. Abbotsford is looking pretty  
(4-291)at last, and the planting is making some show. I have  
(4-291)now several hundred acres thereof, running out as far as  
(4-291)beyond the lake. We observe with great pleasure the  
(4-291)steady rise which you make in public opinion, and  
(4-291)expect, one day, to hail you stage-manager.<sup>1</sup> Believe me,  
(4-291)my dear Terry, always very much yours,

(4-291)W. SCOTT

(4-291)P.S.-The Counsellor, and both the Ballantynes, are  
(4-291)well and hearty.

[Lockhart]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(4-291)EDINBURGH Novr 14 1816

(4-291)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Your kind token of remembrance

(4-291)would not have remained so long unanswered but for an  
(4-291)inroad of visitors who relieved guard upon me without  
(4-291)intermission until I left Abbotsford two days ago, & the  
(4-291)little time which I could spare for my pen was necessarily  
(4-291)dedicated to getting forward with the labour I had in  
(4-291)hand & which after all was a little, or rather not a little  
(4-291)interrupted. For besides that Abbotsford affords no  
(4-291)more opportunity of seclusion than one would possess in  
(4-291)a moderate sized lanthorn there is a sort of pleasure in  
(4-291)the present state of matters there to run about with every  
(4-291)new stranger, and tell him thus I have done & this do I  
(4-291)design to do-so have things been formerly-thus they

292

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-292)stand now, & thus seen by prophetic spectacles they will  
(4-292)shew hereafter. There is great amusement in reciting  
(4-292)that description of between what is & what was which  
(4-292)Mr. Repton exhibits by means of that ancient contrivance  
(4-292)a raree show omitting only the magnifying glass &  
(4-292)substituting his red book for the box and strings. The  
(4-292)unfortunate guests to be sure pay for their beef & port  
(4-292)with wet feet & perhaps sore throats when they are carried  
(4-292)round to see nature in her primitive nakedness & the  
(4-292)tailors engaged in cutting out her new cloaths : but then  
(4-292)what came they forth to the wilderness to see-for my part  
(4-292)I make it a rule never to spare them either for pinch'd  
(4-292)features, benumb'd hands, miry feet or doleful looks &  
(4-292)receive all the compliments which their sad civility  
(4-292)compels them to muster as a debt due & a thing of course.  
(4-292)In the mean time hours slip away dinner comes, & we are  
(4-292)hungry-evening & we are lazy-night & we are sleepy,  
(4-292)& thus wears the world away. In the midst of all these  
(4-292)avocations & at the expense of neglecting the  
(4-292)correspondence of some valued friend (among whom none  
(4-292)can rank more highly than Lady Louisa Stuart) I have

(4-292)accomplished a novel or rather four volumes of tales,  
(4-292)chiefly that I might not ruin myself or do injustice to my  
(4-292)family by this same rage of improving like any mad. I  
(4-292)intended to have written four tales illustrative of the  
(4-292)manners of Scotland in her different provinces.<sup>1</sup> But as  
(4-292)no man that wrote so much ever knew so little what he  
(4-292)intended to do when he began to write or executed less of  
(4-292)the little which he had premeditated I totally altered my  
(4-292)plans before I had compleated my first volume. I began  
(4-292)a border tale <sup>2</sup> well enough but tired of the ground I had  
(4-292)trode so often before I had walked over two thirds of the  
(4-292)course. Besides I found I had circumscribed my bounds

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1816

293

(4-293)too much & in manege phrase that my imagination not  
(4-293)being well in hand could not lounge easily within so small  
(4-293)a circle. So I quarrelled with my story, & bungled up  
(4-293)a conclusion as a boarding school Miss finishes a task  
(4-293)which she had commenced with great glee & accuracy.  
(4-293)In the next tale I have succeeded better, at least I think so :  
(4-293)it is a covenanting story the time lies at the era of Bothwell  
(4-293)Brigg the scene in Lanarkshire <sup>1</sup> : there are noble subjects  
(4-293)for narrative during that period full of the strongest light &  
(4-293)shadow, all human passions stirr'd up & stimulated by  
(4-293)the most powerful motives, & the contending parties as  
(4-293)distinctly contrasted in manners & in modes of thinking  
(4-293)as in political principles. I am complete master of the  
(4-293)whole history of these strange times both of persecutors &  
(4-293)persecuted so I trust I have come decently off for as  
(4-293)Falstaff very reasonably asks is not the truth the truth.  
(4-293)You will- soon judge for yourself as I will take care to send  
(4-293)an early copy to Gloucester Street conditionally that your  
(4-293)Ladyship will have the goodness not to shew it to any one  
(4-293)till it is regularly published in London for it is very odd  
(4-293)what trifles are summon'd up as articles of evidence.<sup>2</sup>

(4-294)I will tell you when we meet what may have given rise  
(4-294)to my brothers being named as the author of Waverley &c.  
(4-294)it is a report which if he would avail himself of the very  
(4-294)strong talents both of pathetic & humourous description  
(4-294)which he really possesses (*car il y est de quoi*) he might  
(4-294)make it a very fortunate report for him. But he is one  
(4-294)of the many, many hundreds in whom indolence has  
(4-294)strangled genius, & the habits acquired in an unsettled  
(4-294)state of life are highly unfavourable to his ever doing  
(4-294)anything in this way, though the state of his family would  
(4-294)render it the wisest thing he could do.

(4-294)As for Harold the Dauntless I hope soon to finish him  
(4-294)& have him out so as to charge horse & foot in the same  
(4-294)month.<sup>1</sup> My ostensible employment is a view of the  
(4-294)history of Scotland long since written & on which I set  
(4-294)so much value that I shall revise it with great care. Such  
(4-294)therefore is your answer my dear Lady Louisa when any  
(4-294)one asks what your friend W. S. is about. Morritt was  
(4-294)well & generally speaking in good spirits when he was  
(4-294)with us : he bears & feels his loss like a man but he seems  
(4-294)to have set up his rest & hope in his nephew : now this I  
(4-294)do not like for the poor young Lad has a consumptive  
(4-294)habit & the idea that our valued friend is to dedicate his  
(4-294)time & to build his happiness on a prop so apt to fail  
(4-294)him seems to me rather alarming : much, much rather  
(4-294)would I hear that he had form'd a new connection & I  
(4-294)am only afraid of his pronouncing himself so decidedly  
(4-294)just now as may prevent him from thinking of it at  
(4-294)another time. These things however go most especially

(4-295)by destiny & to destiny let us leave them. When he  
(4-295)return'd from Lady Seaforth's he passed a day with me &  
(4-295)had then a swelled face & a cold which seem'd to annoy  
(4-295)him very much. I wish I could say I think the Duke well  
(4-295)-but I do not-his spirits get above his strength & he is  
(4-295)cheerful & makes others so, but he looks ill in general &  
(4-295)I cannot look upon him without the most anxious  
(4-295)apprehension. Would to God he had a hearty & regular fit  
(4-295)of the gout for I think it flits about him in an unpleasant  
(4-295)manner. The young ladies are really charming girls,  
(4-295)so gentle & sensible, & fond of each other as well as  
(4-295)attentive to their father. Surely the family affections  
(4-295)which heaven has bestow'd on that family are worth all  
(4-295)other advantages. Adieu my dear Lady Louisa. Mrs.  
(4-295)Scott joins her respectful compliments & I ever am most  
(4-295)truly yours

(4-295)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies and Familiar Letters]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(4-295)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I hope this will find you well  
(4-295)recovered of all the colds and wettings which you caught  
(4-295)in the land of mist and snow, and not quite shivering when  
(4-295)you think of the banks of the Tweed. We have left them  
(4-295)for two or three days and are now safely settled in Castle  
(4-295)Street. One of our first occupations was to unpack  
(4-295)Shakespeare and his superb pedestal,<sup>1</sup> which is positively  
(4-295)the most elegant and appropriate piece of furniture which  
(4-295)I ever saw. It has been the admiration of all who have  
(4-295)seen, and that has been half Edinburgh, for aught that  
(4-295)I know, for its arrival has made a great sensation. There  
(4-295)is really great taste in the form and colouring of the  
(4-295)cabinet and it would do Bullock immortal honour were  
(4-295)it not to be suspected that it was executed under the



(4-295)direction of a certain classical traveller. The value which

296

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-296)[I] set upon it as your gift as it would have given very  
(4-296)much to the merest trifle adds not a little even to the  
(4-296)intrinsic value of this splendid cabinet and now I have  
(4-296)only to arrange a proper shrine for the Bard of Avon  
(4-296)since you have fitted him with an altar worthy of himself.

(4-296)The figure came safe ; and the more I look at it the  
(4-296)more I feel that it must have resembled the Bard much  
(4-296)more than any of the ordinary prints, unless it be that  
(4-296)in the first folio edition, which has all the appearance  
(4-296)of being taken from it. The forehead is more expanded,  
(4-296)and has not a narrow, peaked, and priggish look  
(4-296)inconsistent with the dignity of Shakespeare's character, and  
(4-296)which strongly marks all the ordinary portraits, which  
(4-296)seem to me more like Spenser than Shakespeare.

(4-296)But to descend from Shakespeare, his bust and cabinet,  
(4-296)to matters of humbler import, you will receive in a day or  
(4-296)two the Tales of My Landlord. The last is, I think, the  
(4-296)best I have yet been able to execute, although written  
(4-296)by snatches and at intervals. It is quite finished, and I  
(4-296)expect to get copies in boards by Friday or Saturday.  
(4-296)Yours of course sits among the foremost, and I will be  
(4-296)glad to learn it reaches you safe and gives you amusement.

(4-296)All things go on with us as usual. I have settled  
(4-296)Walter tightly to his Greek and Latin, to which we add  
(4-296)French, Italian, and the elements of mathematics. He  
(4-296)goes to the manege thrice a week, and fences twice. With  
(4-296)reading history and attending to geography, he will have  
(4-296)enough to do through the winter. As for me, I bother  
(4-296)on with my proposed addition, and I have got, since I had

(4-296)the benefit of your advice, that of Bullock and Mr. Blore,  
(4-296)so that I have every chance of ruining myself genteelly.  
(4-296)Meantime, they have ordered a new edition of the Tales,  
(4-296)which will help out these mighty operations against they  
(4-296)are set agoing. By the way, I have just received Childe  
(4-296)Harold, part 3rd.<sup>1</sup> Lord Byron has more avowedly

1816

297

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-297)identified himself with his personage than upon former  
(4-297)occasions, and in truth does not affect to separate them.  
(4-297)It is wilder and less sweet, I think, than the first part, but  
(4-297)contains even darker and more powerful pourings forth  
(4-297)of the spirit which boils within him. I question whether  
(4-297)there ever lived a man who, without looking abroad for  
(4-297)subjects excepting as they produced an effect on himself,  
(4-297)has contrived to render long poems turning almost  
(4-297)entirely upon the feelings, character, and emotions of the  
(4-297)author, so deeply interesting. We gaze on the powerful  
(4-297)and ruined mind which he presents us, as on a shattered  
(4-297)castle, within whose walls, once intended for nobler guests,  
(4-297)sorcerers and wild demons are supposed to hold their  
(4-297)Sabbaths. There is something dreadful in reflecting that  
(4-297)one gifted so much above his fellow-creatures, should thus  
(4-297)labour under some strange mental malady that destroys  
(4-297)his peace of mind and happiness, altho' it cannot quench  
(4-297)the fire of his genius. I fear the termination will be fatal  
(4-297)in one way or other, for it seems impossible that human  
(4-297)nature can support the constant working of an imagination  
(4-297)so dark and so strong. Suicide or utter insanity is not  
(4-297)unlikely to close the scene. "Orandum sit" as the sapient  
(4-297)Partridge says, "ut sit mens sana in corpore sano." <sup>1</sup>

(4-297)Our weather here has been somewhat better ever since  
(4-297)the eclipse. The sun, I suppose, felt himself bound in  
(4-297)honour to show that he had not been extinguished out-

(4-297)right on Monday last, which was much to be apprehended,  
(4-297)considering the blinking way in which he has been all  
(4-297)summer. For my part, I would not consent to look at  
(4-297)the eclipse at all, for the sight of the unshadowed sun  
(4-297)would have been much the greater singularity of the two  
(4-297)as things have gone this season. Adieu, let this sheet of  
(4-297)nonsense only intimate that I long to hear from you, and

298 LETTERS OF

1816

(4-298)am grateful for the kindness that gave me so much of  
(4-298)your time at Abbotsford. I am finishing my tale of the  
(4-298)heathen Dane. Mrs. Scott and the young folks offer  
(4-298)respectful and affectionate remembrances, and I am ever,  
(4-298)my dear Morritt, most truly yours,

(4-298)WALTER SCOTT

(4-298)ABBOTSFORD, 22 November 1816

[Major Morritt and Familiar Letters]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[Extract]

(4-298)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I have your letter and will attend  
(4-298)to the contents. I have not got the accompt of what I  
(4-298)am due at the roup which I shall be glad to pay and also  
(4-298)to pay Mr. Moss's interest. Moreover before the 30th  
(4-298)I must settle with Mr. Milne. For all which purposes I  
(4-298)intend to be at Abbotsford on Monday se'ennight and  
(4-298)clear my accompts. I hope it will be convenient for you  
(4-298)to give me a call that morning. The extent of the land  
(4-298)bought by me from Mr. Milne is 90 acres with a rood  
(4-298)more which I presume he will give me into the bargain  
(4-298)but some acres were to be charged 29-the rest being at

(4-298) 22-there is also about 30 due for the trees. I should  
(4-298)like to know the amount of the whole that I may know  
(4-298)the balance I am to pay over & above Mrs. Mercers  
(4-298)bill. . . .

(4-298)I trust I shall have the pleasure of seeing you on Monday  
(4-298)morning. I would willingly have come out this week but  
(4-298)I must wait till Teind day gives me an additional holiday.  
(4-298)I trust you will dine with us on Monday. Ever yours truly

(4-298)WALTER SCOTT

(4-298)EDINR. 23d. Nov. [1816]  
[Curle]

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      299

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-299)[EDINBURGH NOV 26 1816]

(4-299)MY DEAR FRIEND I owe you so many thanks & so  
(4-299)many apologies that although the pen is new and the sheet  
(4-299)of post paper ample I confess both would be exhausted  
(4-299)in matter of compliment without my debt being effectually  
(4-299)discharged so I will make a fair bankruptcy at once  
(4-299)without attempting to delay the catastrophe by making  
(4-299)partial payments. Wellcome my dear friend to the  
(4-299)country which you honour and the friends who love you.  
(4-299)The act of travelling [is] in itself delightful as affording  
(4-299)so many new grounds of reflection and exciting so many  
(4-299)new ideas that it almost gives advanced life the vivacity  
(4-299)of youth. Yet after all to Britons its greatest charm is  
(4-299)the return home and the power of comparing social  
(4-299)life as it exists among us with the precarious state in  
(4-299)which it is found upon the continent. The grinding

(4-299)power of the military system the want of respect paid  
(4-299)to the civil power the total carelessness and corruption  
(4-299)which attends the administration of justice the want of  
(4-299)religion in its true state of influence upon the moral  
(4-299)feelings and habits of the people reconcile us wonderfully  
(4-299)to our changeful climate and stormy politics. All I ever  
(4-299)longd for on the continent was their light wines which  
(4-299)you dont care about and their fine climate which we  
(4-299)should both value equally. And to say truth I never  
(4-299)saw scene or palace which shook my allegiance to  
(4-299)Tweedside and Abbotsford though so inferior in every  
(4-299)respect and though the hills or rather Braes are just high  
(4-299)enough "to lift us to the storms " when the storms are  
(4-299)not so condescending as to sweep both crest and base-  
(4-299)which to do them justice is seldom the case.

(4-299)What have I got to send you in return for the sublime  
(4-299)description of the Alps-alas nothing but the history  
(4-299)of petty employments and a calendar of unceasing bad  
(4-299)weather. The latter was much mitigated by enjoying for

(4-300)a good portion of the summer the society of John Morritt  
(4-300)of Rokeby who has so much of that which is delightful  
(4-300)both in his grave and gayer moods that he can make us  
(4-300)forget the hill side while sitting by the fire side. His late  
(4-300)loss has cast a general shade of melancholy over him which  
(4-300)renders him yet dearer to his friends and the gentle and  
(4-300)unaffected manner in which his natural gaiety of temper  
(4-300)gleams through it render it still more interesting. He  
(4-300)put me much in mind of the three beautiful similes which  
(4-300)follow each other so closely in a certain tragedy of a  
(4-300)certain lady and which I have always rankd among the  
(4-300)finest poetical passages ever were written-A far different  
(4-300)object of interest-yet still of interest how ever painfully

(4-300)chequerd with pity and disapprobation is Lord Byron  
 (4-300)whose present situation seems to rival all that ever has  
 (4-300)been said and sung of the misfortunes of a too irritable  
 (4-300)imagination. The last part of Childe Harold intimates  
 (4-300)a terrible state of mind and with all the power and  
 (4-300)genius which characterizd his former productions the  
 (4-300)present seems to indicate a more serious and desperate  
 (4-300)degree of misanthropy. I own I was not much moved by  
 (4-300)the sort of scorn of the world which his first poems implied  
 (4-300)because I know it is a humour of mind which those whom  
 (4-300)fortune has spoild by indulgence or irritated by reverses  
 (4-300)are apt to assume and which a man of genius sometimes  
 (4-300)may be tempted to assume because it looks melancholy  
 (4-300)and gentlemanlike and becomes a bard as well as being  
 (4-300)desperately in love or very fond of the sun-rise tho he lies  
 (4-300)in bed till nine or anxious in recommending to others to  
 (4-300)catch cold by visiting old Abbies by moonlight which he  
 (4-300)never happend to see under the chaste moonbeam himself.  
 (4-300)-But this strange poem goes much deeper and either the  
 (4-300)Demon of misanthropy is in full possession of him or he  
 (4-300)has invited in guests equally desperate to the swept and  
 (4-300)garnishd mansion of Haroldes understanding. On my  
 (4-300)word of honour I should expect it to end either in actual  
 (4-300)insanity or something equally frightful. I am glad you

(4-301)have contradicted the reports of his following a course of  
 (4-301)open profligacy.<sup>1</sup> I wonder who can have pleasure in  
 (4-301)circulating such stories were it not that the degradation  
 (4-301)of genius seems to give as little pain to vulgar minds as  
 (4-301)the plotting a bird does to a cook who cares little whether  
 (4-301)it be a dunghill cock or a pheasant. I should be glad to  
 (4-301)hear that Lady Byron was as well as circumstances can  
 (4-301)entitle her friends to hope. It is a terrible thing to  
 (4-301)be attachd to the flight of such a Balloon as Lord B, and

(4-301)the high interest which his writings maintain keep him  
(4-301)in a manner before the eye of the public and prevent  
(4-301)her misfortune from dying away and being forgotten as  
(4-301)in the ordinary case.

(4-301)To return to my own petty affairs. I have some thought  
(4-301)of enlarging Abbotsford this year and I have got a very  
(4-301)pretty plan which may be ex[ec]uted at moderate expence  
(4-301)having the local advantage of plenty of stones on the  
(4-301)property. I have always had a private dislike to a  
(4-301)regular shape of a house although no doubt it would be  
(4-301)wrong headed to set about building an irregular one from  
(4-301)the beginning. But when the cottage enlarges itself and  
(4-301)grows out of circumstances which is the case at Abbotsford  
(4-301)the outs and the inns afford without so much variety  
(4-301)and depth of shade and within give such an odd variety  
(4-301)of snug accommodation that they far exceed in my  
(4-301)estimation the cut-lugged bandbox with four rooms on a  
(4-301)floor and two stories rising regularly above each other.

1816                      302                      LETTERS

(4-302)From this you will be disposed to augur something rather  
(4-302)whimsical and I believe you will be perfectly right. The  
(4-302)present mansion consists of two parts divided from each  
(4-302)other by an interval of about 34 feet and I purpose the new  
(4-302)building shall occupy this interval and thus connect the  
(4-302)two dwellings. There is to be a small conservatory (think  
(4-302)of that) and a little Boudoir for my fine Bust of Shakespeare,  
(4-302)a good eatingroom and a small den for myself  
(4-302)in particular. The ground falls so much from the front  
(4-302)that I can secure any quantity of accommodation below.  
(4-302)Above I will have two comfortable bedrooms with dressing  
(4-302)closets. The front I intend shall have some resemblance  
(4-302)to one of the old-fashioned English halls which your  
(4-302)gentlemen of     500 a year lived comfortably in in former

(4-302)days. To augment the resemblance I have contrived to  
(4-302)bespeak certain canopies which at present adorn that  
(4-302)ancient and venerated mansion the tolbooth in Edinburgh  
(4-302)so if my building does not give me a niche in the present at  
(4-302)least I will get one out of it. They are finely carved being  
(4-302)intended for the reception of Saints and having held them  
(4-302)I suppose till John Knox knockd them down. This  
(4-302)curious old building the Bastille of Edinburgh and  
(4-302)formerly the place where the parliament met came down  
(4-302)this year and the Magistrates have very politely promised  
(4-302)me any part of [the] ornaments which may suit my  
(4-302)purpose and it will be hard if I cannot find a purpose for  
(4-302)all that is worth carrying thirty miles. My plantations  
(4-302)have grown this year like any mad, they are the only  
(4-302)production which has thriven during the late uncommon  
(4-302)season when rain and wind was the constant order of  
(4-302)the day. The weather has really been frightful and its  
(4-302)effect on the country must be serious for much of the  
(4-302)corn has been standing in the snow and the potatoes  
(4-302)have in general sufferd exceedingly. The same measure  
(4-302)which last year was offerd for nine pence and would  
(4-302)hardly fetch that price now fetches i8d and you know  
(4-302)how much our peasantry trust to this excellent root.

(4-303)We hope however that things will not be so bad as  
(4-303)we anticipated some time since. There has been a  
(4-303)sudden and unexpected start in the price of live stock  
(4-303)which about a month since was depreciated in a degree  
(4-303)almost ruinous to the tenantry and must have ruind  
(4-303)many. This is of great consequence for if the farmer  
(4-303)is ruind he can not employ the labourer. Money seems  
(4-303)also to be becoming more plenty and credit is said to  
(4-303)be better though no one knows very well why. The  
(4-303)opening of the ports for importation has had a great effect



(4-303)in setting the looms agoing at Glasgow and elsewhere.  
(4-303)For the continental merchants are willing enough to take  
(4-303)our commodities only they have no money to pay for them  
(4-303)unless by our buying their corn. So that I trust upon  
(4-303)the whole things will come gradually round again. The  
(4-303)unnatural state of things and the distorted channels of  
(4-303)commerce which gradually arose out of the State of war  
(4-303)makes a dislocation which cannot be reduced to its natural  
(4-303)and proper state without pain and suffering. In the  
(4-303)meantime these are encouragements to an improver like  
(4-303)me to ruin myself in carrying on all my hobby horsical  
(4-303)plans for as Uncle Toby says, is it not in the cause of the  
(4-303)country ?-In fact, we must find the poor folks work and  
(4-303)if that is all they ask, which after all is only diverting our  
(4-303)superfluities to our own enjoyments by means of their  
(4-303)labour all who have the means of doing it should try to  
(4-303)find them employment-the best charity in one point of  
(4-303)view since it preserves the independence of the labourers  
(4-303)character and the most useful in another since the  
(4-303)employer must derive either pleasure or advantage or both  
(4-303)while he essentially benefits the person employd. Mrs.  
(4-303)Scott and Sophia beg their kind love and the rest offer  
(4-303)their respects tho/ unknown. I beg mine to Mrs. A. Baillie  
(4-303)the Doctor and his lady and Mrs. Milligan. Ever most  
(4-303)truly yours while  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-303)EDINR. 26 Novr. 1816

[Royal College of Surgeons, London and Abbotsford Copies]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-304)MY DEAR SIR,-You must have thought me even more  
(4-304)ungracious than usual, in suffering your letter of 2d. Sept  
(4-304)with its many curious and kind tokens of your remembrance

(4-304)to lie so long by me unanswered. It happened  
 (4-304)however owing to my being at Abbotsford that I did not  
 (4-304)receive your packet till last week-and consequently  
 (4-304)I can with a bold face for once give chance the blame of  
 (4-304)my silence. The Brussels letter came safe, and I will  
 (4-304)take care that the verses are inscribed in the next copy of  
 (4-304)the Register- I have been obliged to take the pen  
 (4-304)there myself, to help the historical department, which had  
 (4-304)fallen into the yellow leaf when Southey gave it up.<sup>1</sup> I  
 (4-304)shall be glad of any occasional Irish intelligence from you  
 (4-304)of a kind that can be relied upon, when such happens to  
 (4-304)fall in your way, in the shape of a pamphlet, or so-  
 (4-304)You have been so kind in that way already, that with  
 (4-304)the true feelings of an obliged person, I have no hesitation  
 (4-304)to intrude upon you further- If you are disposed to tune  
 (4-304)your pipes to a Scotch song or so, I will get them a place  
 (4-304)in a collection which I have patronized as far as I can-  
 (4-304)It is a collection of original and unpublished airs, both  
 (4-304)Lowland and Gaelic, the Editor a crack brained Original,  
 (4-304)named Alexr. Campbell, who many, (too many) years  
 (4-304)since taught music in my Father's Family, then married  
 (4-304)the Widow of a Highland Chieftain-commenced sheep  
 (4-304)farmer, and was utterly ruined-he is a bad poet, and  
 (4-304)unluckily fond of making verses, of which he has inserted  
 (4-304)but too many in this work-which he fantastically  
 (4-304)entitles Albyns Anthology 2 -but then he is a real good

305

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-305)musician, accurate in taking down music from singing,  
 (4-305)and indefatigable in collecting it-an enthusiastic good  
 (4-305)hearted Highlander besides-so that I have done all I  
 (4-305)could to help him, to a little cash-his first No. has  
 (4-305)succeeded very well, I gave him five or six songs, one or  
 (4-305)two of which you will probably like, intended to illustrate  
 (4-305)the Highland Gatherings-so if you incline to play

(4-305)the Fool you will do it in Friend's company-I had a  
(4-305)letter from Mr. Monck Mason, requesting me to return  
(4-305)Mr. Steeles papers, as he had permission to inspect them-  
(4-305)Of course I answered that they were not now in my hands,  
(4-305)having been returned many months since through the  
(4-305)channel from which I had received them. I now enclose  
(4-305)under Mr. Taylor's Frank the few I did not put into the  
(4-305)box-as I was desirous of making a facsimile of one or two,  
(4-305)in fact they have been undisturbed in my drawer however  
(4-305)untill your return that they might pass safe through your  
(4-305)hands- The greatest mortification arising from the  
(4-305)delay of your letter, is not having seen your Friend, Mr.  
(4-305)North.<sup>1</sup> If I had known he had been in the country, I  
(4-305)would have solicited the pleasure of his company when he  
(4-305)paid his devotions to Melrose ; I am afraid his pilgrimage  
(4-305)was a very rainy one, for there have been very few fine  
(4-305)days at Abbotsford this season-it was hey ho the wind  
(4-305)and the rain for weeks incessantly- Nothing has thriven  
(4-305)with us but the plantations, and these are now rising so

(4-306)fast, that you will hardly know Abbotsford unless you  
(4-306)come to see it again very soon- I have a great deal of  
(4-306)the same sort to do however, as much indeed as will keep  
(4-306)me hard at work for several years, if life and funds last  
(4-306)so long- I believe I wrote to you that we now extend  
(4-306)ourselves as far as Cauldshiels Loch, where you remember  
(4-306)Walter's Frigate had nearly suffered shipwreck- He  
(4-306)also is a thriving plant, he commenced Moor fowl Shooter  
(4-306)this year, and killed seven brace on Ashestiel and Peel on  
(4-306)the 12th of August- I am glad your tour turned out  
(4-306)amusing and interesting ; to see foreign parts gives I  
(4-306)think more the feelings of youth to those of an advanced  
(4-306)age than anything they can engage [in]. You are too  
(4-306)young to use travelling as a stimulus, but my journeyings

(4-306)like Sir Wilful Witwould's 1 have begun on the wrong side  
(4-306)of forty, and therefore I am the more sensible of it- 2  
(4-306)I sometimes think seriously of going to Rome next season  
(4-306)-and yet I do not quite like to be so long absent from my  
(4-306)own Family-but moreover than all that, I have some  
(4-306)thoughts of making Abbotsford more comfortable by  
(4-306)adding four rooms to the present cottage- I should  
(4-306)wish this to be rather nattily done, and there will be  
(4-306)curious blundering if I am absent from the Workfolks-  
(4-306)Mrs. Scott, the Girls and Boys join in kind respects and I  
(4-306)am ever dear Sir very Truly Your's

(4-306)WALTER SCOTT

(4-306)I must not omit to thank you for the breviaries which are  
(4-306)very interesting, especially the Spanish one ; I see you  
(4-306)have found out the old book shop in the place at Brussels.

(4-306)November 28th, 1816  
[Abbotsford Copies]

307                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1816

TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-307)29th November [1816]  
(4-307)MY, DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I have been long waiting  
(4-307)for an, opportunity of writing to you with a good grace  
(4-307)and I think I have found one which may in some degree  
(4-307)attone for my ungracious silence which after all has only  
(4-307)arisen from my having nothing to say that I thought  
(4-307)likely to interest you. I have sent under Mr. Arbuthnot's  
(4-307)cover four volumes of a novel or rather a set of novels  
(4-307)which I am strongly inclined to swear are the production  
(4-307)of the unknown author of Guy Mannering about which  
(4-307)you are so much interested. I suppose it will be soon

(4-307)published in London but I hope these volumes will reach  
(4-307)your Ladyship before that takes place. The Bookseller  
(4-307)here says he is not to publish till next week but gave me  
(4-307)a reading of the volumes and at my earnest entreaty  
(4-307)parted with the set I have the honour to beg your acceptance  
(4-307)of. I do not like the first story at all. But the long  
(4-307)one which occupies three volumes is a most extraordinary  
(4-307)production. I cannot think it at all likely that Young  
(4-307)Harry Mackenzie 1 wrote these books. I know him very  
(4-307)well and have no idea that he has either time or disposition  
(4-307)to bestow it on such compositions. He is high at the bar  
(4-307)and has a great deal too much to do for writing novels.  
(4-307)His brother James might be more likely to amuse himself  
(4-307)in that way but I think this also is unlikely. I should  
(4-307)like to know if you are of my opinion as to these new  
(4-307)volumes coming from the same hand. They form two  
(4-307)small packets addressed to your Ladyship under cover to  
(4-307)Mr. Arbuthnot Treasury and I trust will come safe.

(4-307)I conclude you have seen Lord Byron's new poem.  
(4-307)He is a person of most wonderful powers and I think in  
(4-307)nothing more admirable than in the new and fresh interest  
(4-307)with which he can present his own feelings and his own  
(4-307)disposition and his own misfortunes. Almost all

308                      LETTERS    OF                      1816

(4-308)characters from Harold to Alp Arselan 1 are more or less Lord  
(4-308)Byron himself and yet you never tire of them. It is the  
(4-308)same set of stormy emotions acting on the same powerful  
(4-308)mind distinguished equally by the eccentricities and the  
(4-308)temperament of genius-it is the same sea in short-dashing  
(4-308)upon the same rocks yet presented to us under such  
(4-308)variety of appearance that they have all the interest of  
(4-308)novelty.

(4-308)I have been living quietly at home all the last summer  
(4-308)working hard at planting and improving my little  
(4-308)property which of late I have extended to about six hundred  
(4-308)acres most of which are of a waste and wild description  
(4-308)but not incapable from the inequality and exposure of  
(4-308)the ground to be made romantic and even in some parts  
(4-308)beautiful by planting extensively. So I saunter about  
(4-308)from nine in the morning till five at night with a plaid  
(4-308)about my shoulders and an immensely large bloodhound  
(4-308)at my heels and stick in sprigs which are to become trees  
(4-308)when I shall have no eyes to look at them. Somebody  
(4-308)will look at them however though I question if they will  
(4-308)have the same pleasure in gazing on the full-grown oaks  
(4-308)that I have had in nursing the saplings. There is some-  
(4-308)thing in these operations that connects us more with  
(4-308)futurity than anything which we can undertake for we  
(4-308)are sowing that posterity may reap and planting that they  
(4-308)may cut down.

(4-308)I conclude all the improvements at the priory are now  
(4-308)completed and that you are in quiet possession and not  
(4-308)thinking of London untill spring. We have had dreadful  
(4-308)weather in this country unmatched by anything in the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1816

309

(4-309)memory of man. A fortnight since people were cutting  
(4-309)corn in the midst of the snow and this not only in upland  
(4-309)districts but in the best corn country. Corn is of course  
(4-309)rising fast and as the wages of the labourers are low I fear  
(4-309)there will be disturbances unless care is taken in time for  
(4-309)preventing them.-Ever I am with the most sincere  
(4-309)regard, Dear Lady Abercorn your truly grateful and  
(4-309)obliged friend,

WALTER SCOTT

(4-309)I beg to be respectfully remembered to Lord Abercorn.

(4-309)Mrs. Scott offers her respects to your Ladyship.

[Pierpont Morgan]

#### TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-309)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-Your Grace has been so much  
(4-309)my constant and kind friend and patron through the  
(4-309)course of my life that I trust I need no apology for  
(4-309)thrusting upon your consideration some ulterior views  
(4-309)which have been suggested to me by my friends, and which  
(4-309)I will either endeavour to prosecute time and place  
(4-309)serving or lay aside all thoughts of as they appear to  
(4-309)your Grace feasible and likely to be forwarded by your  
(4-309)patronage. It has been suggested to me in a word that  
(4-309)there would be no impropriety in my being put in  
(4-309)nomination as a candidate for the Situation of a Baron of  
(4-309)Exchequer when a vacancy shall take place. The  
(4-309)difference of the emolument between that situation and  
(4-309)those which I now hold is just <sup>400</sup> a year so that in  
(4-309)that point of view it is not a very great object. But there  
(4-309)is a great difference in the rank and also in the leisure  
(4-309)afforded by a Barons situation and a man may without  
(4-309)condemnation endeavour at my period of life to obtain as  
(4-309)much honour and ease as he can handsomely come by.  
(4-309)My pretensions to such an honour (next to your Grace[s]  
(4-309)countenancing my wishes) would rest very much on the  
(4-309)circumstance that my nomination would vacate two good

310                      LETTERS      OF                      1816

(4-310)offices (Cleric of Session and Sheriff of Selkirkshire) to the  
(4-310)amount of 1000,, and      300,, a year and besides would  
(4-310)extinguish a pension of      300,, which I have for life over  
(4-310)and above my salary as Clerk of Session as having been  
(4-310)in office at the time when the Judicature act deprived us

(4-310)of a part of our vested fees and emoluments. The  
(4-310)extinction of this pension would be just so much saved to  
(4-310)the public. I am pretty confident also that I would be  
(4-310)personally acceptable to our friend the Chief.<sup>1</sup> But  
(4-310)whether all or any of thes[e] circumstances will weigh  
(4-310)much in my favour must solely and entirely rest with  
(4-310)Your Grace without whose countenance it would be folly  
(4-310)in me to give the matter a second thought. It does not  
(4-310)ocur to me that there is any person making violent love  
(4-310)to this situation at present which is I suppose the reason  
(4-310)that has made people suppose me a candidate & likely  
(4-310)to be successful. With your Graces patronage both my  
(4-310)situation and habits of society may place my hopes as  
(4-310)far as any who is likely to apply and your Graces interest  
(4-310)will be strengthend by the opportunity of placing  
(4-310)some good friend in Selkirkshire besides converting the  
(4-310)minstrel of the Clan into a Baron a transmutation worthy  
(4-310)of so powerful and so kind a Chief. But if your Grace  
(4-310)thinks I ought to drop thoughts of this preferment I am  
(4-310)abound to say that I think myself as well provided for by  
(4-310)my friends and the public as I have the least title to expect  
(4-310)and that I am perfectly contented and grateful for what  
(4-310)I have received. The leisure afforded by the duties of  
(4-310)my present offices has been such as has enabled me to  
(4-310)realize my little landed property which may be worth  
(4-310) 500 or 600 a year in ordinary times-so that I should  
(4-310)be most unjust were I quarrelling with it. By the bye I  
(4-310)observe with some surprize that in all the little purchases  
(4-310)I have made the sellers (your Graces vassalls) have always

(4-311)been in Non-entry-if this is the case with the other  
(4-311)vassalls in the regality of Melrose as I suspect it to be  
(4-311)there must be very large sums lost to your Graces estate  
(4-311)besides the Vassalls titles going totally into disorder.



(4-311)Your Grace knows my wishes and feelings towards your  
(4-311)person & family too well to suppose I would intrude such  
(4-311)an observation unless from a kind of old fashioned feeling  
(4-311)of love and duty when I think I see your interest neglected  
(4-311)-I was very sorry to learn when I was last in the country  
(4-311)for two or three days that your Grace had been unwell  
(4-311)which prevented my disturbing you with a visit at Bowhill.  
(4-311)I expect unless prevented by bad weather to be at  
(4-311)Abbofsford the Xmas week & will be desirous to pay my  
(4-311)respects at Bowhill if it should be then convenient & I  
(4-311)sincerely hope that health at least will not prevent your  
(4-311)Grace from receiving me. I am with great respect My  
(4-311)dear Lord Duke Your Graces truly obliged & faithful  
(4-311)Servant

(4-311)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-311)EDINR. 11 Decr. [1816]

[Buccleuch]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, BOWHILL, SELKIRK

(4-311)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I am honourd with your  
(4-311)Graces letter. I do indeed know and by weighty and  
(4-311)most essential Acts of kindness the interest you have  
(4-311)always taken in my wishes and wellfare which I can only  
(4-311)feebly repay by the grateful affection with which I have  
(4-311)lookd up to your Grace for so many years. To think of  
(4-311)your Grace and your family with the attachment they  
(4-311)deserve will probably be among the last exertions of  
(4-311)thought of which I may be capable.

(4-311)I dined in company with the Chief Baron yesterday  
(4-311)and understand he will be at Bowhill on Christmas day  
(4-311)or thereabout so that I wish your Grace to be in full

(4-312)possession of the carte de pays when you take the trouble  
 (4-312)to talk with him on the subject. Independent of your  
 (4-312)Graces reluctance to apply to a quarter where in the  
 (4-312)opinion of every one you have been most unhandsomely  
 (4-312)treated I considering that they set aside the only opportunity  
 (4-312)of paying some thing to accompt of the long arrear  
 (4-312)of obligation confered on this government by your father &  
 (4-312)yourself, independant I say of this well grounded reluctance  
 (4-312)I think the Chief Baron would at any rate be the  
 (4-312)natural channel of application as the Head of the Court  
 (4-312)of Exchequer & to me most kind cordial & friendly from  
 (4-312)the moment I came to the bar when he distinguishd me  
 (4-312)by his particular patronage. As to the other folks the  
 (4-312)feeling that they have given cause of deserved displeasure  
 (4-312)to your Grace (who after all is their Tower of Strength in  
 (4-312)Scotland) is fully more likely to induce them to meet  
 (4-312)Your wishes though in an affair of such very inferior  
 (4-312)interest. Thus far of the mode of application.

(4-312)The first probability of an opening will be by the Death  
 (4-312)or Resignation of Baron Norton.<sup>2</sup> By the constitution  
 (4-312)of the Court there must always be one English Baron of  
 (4-312)Exchequer who has 500 a year in addition to the ordinary  
 (4-312)salary of 2000. I know the Chancellor would be desirous

(4-313)to send down Alexander the Barrister in this capacity.  
 (4-313)But there is already an English Barrister on the Bench  
 (4-313)in the person of Adam who if he gets scent of this ^500  
 (4-313)additional will be unwilling to part with it. And the  
 (4-313)sending down a Second Barrister from the South would be  
 (4-313)highly unpopular with the Scotch bar and I should think  
 (4-313)not less so with the Scotch Ministers who naturally will

(4-313)desire to give their own fish-guts to their own Seamaws, and  
(4-313)who besides on the promotion of a Scottish candidate  
(4-313)will have his appointments to dispose of whereas those of  
(4-313)Alexander will fall under other patronage. I have good  
(4-313)access to Adam were it necessary who independent of his  
(4-313)own interest would like to lend me a shove as I believe  
(4-313)it would be rather grateful as otherwise at Carleton House.

(4-313)Setting Alexander aside I do not know any one likely  
(4-313)to make a struggle excepting David Hume 1 at present my  
(4-313)colleague & a professor of Scottish law. Now it consists  
(4-313)with my knowlege that Mr. Hume has repeatedly declined  
(4-313)high promotion in the court of Session in which his  
(4-313)eminent talents & legal knowlege might be employd  
(4-313)successfully & I also know there was a sort of understanding  
(4-313)that his Clerks appointment was to satisfy him.  
(4-313)There would therefore be doubt how far his claim ought  
(4-313)to be revived in opposition to one favourd by your  
(4-313)Graces patronage & though as a Scotch lawyer his claims  
(4-313)are far superior to mine yet to Exchequer we should both  
(4-313)bring the same aptitude to learn our duty & I think I  
(4-313)might boast a more practicable and less anxious temper.  
(4-313)In other respects I may plead that I served the public  
(4-313)six of the best years of my life for nothing and it will not  
(4-313)escape consideration that whereas in case of my promotion  
(4-313) 300 will result to the public which is some argument  
(4-313)in these times & 1300 to be disposed of by government  
(4-313)yet in case of Mr. Humes promotion government will

314                      LETTERS                      OF                      1816

(4-314)only have his 1000 to give away for his professorship is  
(4-314)filld up by election in the Faculty of Advocates & they  
(4-314)will assuredly give it to an Edinburgh reviewer such being  
(4-314)the management under which they at present act--  
(4-314)Unless there is some positive and pledged engagement I

(4-314)think with the aid of your Graces patronage (being indeed  
(4-314)all in all) I shall start very fair for I do not think the  
(4-314)House of Buccleuch has made a supreme judge this thirty  
(4-314)years & what they have been doing for government since  
(4-314)Pitt came in no one knows better than the Lord Chief  
(4-314)Baron. I conceive Sir William Rae I will look to  
(4-314)Exchequer. But that should be in his turn. And so enough  
(4-314)of this selfish scribble which however seemd necessary.

(4-314)Your Graces health is too valuable to your friends &  
(4-314)the country more especially at this moment to permit us  
(4-314)to be very easy while you are complaining. Why not try  
(4-314)Bath my dear Lord. It was of service on former occasions  
(4-314)and I own I should not think the warm air inside of  
(4-314)Bowhill when contrasted with the very sharp air without  
(4-314)doors favourable to the cough at this time when I think  
(4-314)the Devil seems to have taken possession of a certain party  
(4-314)of the community. But if I were to say to you in the  
(4-314)words of Shakespeare

(4-314)O what a time you have chose out brave Chieftain  
(4-314)To wear the kerchief-Would you were not sick

(4-314)your heart if not your tongue would reply

(4-314)I am not sick if Romans have in hand  
(4-314)Any exploit worthy the name of honour.<sup>2</sup>

315                      1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-315)Artillery is off for Glasgow & also the arms to be  
(4-315)delivered to the Elite of the volunteers. I believe Government  
(4-315)are in possession of the plans of the discontented &  
(4-315)that they are very extensive. They cannot but ultimately  
(4-315)bring their actors into destruction but much bloodshed  
(4-315)will be avoided by timely precaution. Here we are quite

(4-315)expecting the Great Arch Duke Nicolas-a shabby sort  
(4-315)of name methinks

(4-315)Alas! O Nick O Nick-alas 1  
(4-315)Right did thy gossip call thee &c

(4-315)rushes involuntarily into ones mind. He is to be  
(4-315)entertaind by the Advocate on Wednesday & the Provost  
(4-315)on Thursday. It is lucky we have such a respectable  
(4-315)father of the city at present. He may sing with Cicero,

(4-315)O fortunatam natam me consule Romam.

(4-315)Indeed he deserves to be elevated from Dickie Gossip as  
(4-315)we used to term him of yore into Sir Richard Gossip.<sup>2</sup>  
(4-315)Certainly I have see[n] provosts who would have made  
(4-315)strange work upon such occasions.  
(4-315)Lord Byrons poems mark great progress, I suspect, of

316            1816            LETTERS

(4-316)the insane turn which he has lately shown & which I  
(4-316)always thought his very particular cast of features  
(4-316)strongly indicated. Gorgon Whitmore 1 looking his  
(4-316)horse dead certainly destroys the pathos of the two  
(4-316)unfortunately [sic] gentlemen who lookd each other out  
(4-316)of this world of wickedness.

(4-316)As your Grace is in the way of idle reading I have  
(4-316)forward[ed] by the Coach a copy of certain historical  
(4-316)affairs calld Tales of my Landlord which give no bad  
(4-316)picture of the ancient covenanting period in Scotland.  
(4-316)I was surprized to find Ballantyne had not sent a copy to  
(4-316)Bowhill. Of these and other matters: when I have the  
(4-316)honor to meet your Grace I trust to find you well recoverd.  
(4-316)Charles Sharpe projects a publication of original letters

(4-316)from which I think much amusement will be derived.  
(4-316)I know no man so deep in old gen[e]alogy & antiquated  
(4-316)scandal. I fear he will destroy the honour of God knows  
(4-316)how many of the Great Grandmothers of our present  
(4-316)Noblesse. I believe the work will not be for sale but I  
(4-316)will take care your Grace has a copy.<sup>2</sup>

(4-316)When I come to Bowhill I will explain the nature &c  
(4-316)of the non-entry duties. I suspect many thousands have  
(4-316)been lost by not looking after them. Indeed I know it  
(4-316)must be so & that many thousands are at this moment as  
(4-316)justly due as any part of your Graces rents. In fact the  
(4-316)whole Regality with very few exceptions is at present  
(4-316)forfeited to your Grace for non-payment of the duties.

1816                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      317

(4-317)I believe I am the first vassal that entered regularly for  
(4-317)some time which I did as a lawyer & to get a good right  
(4-317)to my lands. For Abbotsford alone I paid a years rent  
(4-317)modified to    60 or    70. When this was paid as the  
(4-317)due on a hundred acres compute what that fine Regality  
(4-317)ought to pay.

(4-317)I beg to be most respectfully remembered to the young  
(4-317)ladies. Walter is working at the Riding with Colonel  
(4-317)Leatham to serve Ld. Dalkeith in the auld phrase When  
(4-317)he hath aught to do. I suppose following the greyhounds  
(4-317)will be the first feudal service. Ever my Lord Duke Your  
(4-317)Graces truly faithful & obliged

(4-317)WALTER SCOTT

(4-317)EDINBURGH 14 December [1816]  
[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(4-317)DEAR SIR,-I should wish to have the promissory note  
(4-317)for 350 at 3 months I retiring that on the 24th. As I  
(4-317)am going to the country tomorrow or next day it will be  
(4-317)better to discount it there than here where renewals  
(4-317)might be inconvenient from the extent of our transactions.  
(4-317)Of course I look after that due on the 24th.

(4-317)I am no picture buyer myself and I should think  
(4-317)Stellas etc were most likely to find purchasers in Ireland  
(4-317)if authentic. I always understood the only portrait of Mrs  
(4-317)Johnston & that a profile was with my friend Dr. Berwicke.  
(4-317)Yours truly

(4-317)W. SCOTT

(4-317)CASTLE STREET Wednesday [18th December 1816]

(4-317)(private) Mr Cadell  
(4-317)Mr Constables

[Stevenson]

318            LETTERS    OF            1816

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-318)EDINBURGH, 18th December 1816

(4-318)MY DEAR SIR,-I give you heartily joy of the success of  
(4-318)the Tales, although I do not claim that paternal interest  
(4-318)in them which my friends do me the credit to assign me.  
(4-318)I assure you I have never read a volume of them till  
(4-318)they were printed, and can only join with the rest of the  
(4-318)world in applauding the true and striking portraits which

(4-318)they present of old Scottish manners. I do not expect  
(4-318)implicit reliance to be placed on my disavowal, because  
(4-318)I know very well that he who is resolved not to own a  
(4-318)work must necessarily deny it, and that otherwise his  
(4-318)secret would be at the mercy of all who chose to ask the  
(4-318)question, since silence in such a case must always pass for  
(4-318)consent, or rather assent.<sup>1</sup> But I have a mode of convincing  
(4-318)you that I am perfectly serious in my denial-  
(4-318)pretty similar to that by which Solomon distinguished  
(4-318)the fictitious from the real mother-and that is, by  
(4-318)reviewing the work, which I take to be an operation  
(4-318)similar to the experiment of quartering the child. But  
(4-318)this is only on condition I can have Mr. Erskine's assistance,  
(4-318)who admires the work greatly more than I do,  
(4-318)though I think the painting of the second tale both true  
(4-318)and powerful. I knew Old Mortality very well ; his  
(4-318)name was Paterson, but few knew him otherwise than by  
(4-318)his nickname.<sup>2</sup> The first tale is not very original in its

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1816

319

(4-319)concoction, and lame [and] impotent in the conclusion.  
(4-319)My love to Gifford. I have been over head and ears in  
(4-319)work this summer, or I would have sent the Gypsies ;  
(4-319)indeed I was partly stopped by finding it impossible to  
(4-319)procure a few words of their language.

(4-319)Constable wrote me about two months since, desirous  
(4-319)of having a new edition of Paul; but not hearing from  
(4-319)you, I conclude you are still on hand. Longman's people  
(4-319)had then only sixty copies.

(4-319)Kind compliments to Heber, whom I expected at  
(4-319)Abbotsford this summer ; also to Mr. Croker and all your  
(4-319)4 o'clock visitors. I am just going to Abbotsford to  
(4-319)make a small addition to my premises there. I have now



(4-319)about 700 Acres, thanks to the Booksellers and the  
(4-319)discerning public. Yours truly,

(4-319)WALTER SCOTT

(4-319)P.S.-I have much to ask about Lord Byron if I had  
(4-319)time. His third canto is inimitable. Of the last poems,  
(4-319)there are one or two which indicate rather an irregular  
(4-319)play of imagination. What a pity that a man of such  
(4-319)exquisite genius will not be contented to be happy on the  
(4-319)ordinary terms ! I declare my heart bleeds when I think  
(4-319)of him, self-banished from the country to which he is an  
(4-319)honour.

[Lockhart and Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-319)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I am glad the tales arrived.  
(4-319)James Ballantyne swore himself even blacker in the face  
(4-319)than nature hath made him that they were regularly

320                      LETTERS OF                      1816

(4-320)despatched, so I suppose that as once happend to Terry  
(4-320)the player's trunk wherebye I had to become his dresser  
(4-320)for many days the packet went on to Carlisle and only  
(4-320)reached Bowhill on its return. As your Grace is in the  
(4-320)humour of looking after the Covenanters, I beg to add  
(4-320)to the Bowhill collection the History of Wodrow 1 in two  
(4-320)volumes, folio, now become rare. I happen to have  
(4-320)two copies, my father having lent his to an old friend, no  
(4-320)great arithmetician, but a capital book-keeper, whose  
(4-320)representatives had the honesty to restore it after his death.  
(4-320)It is a prolix piece of work, and altogether unfit to be  
(4-320)read from beginning to end ; but there are many curious

(4-320)passages, especially interesting to the local antiquary.  
(4-320)I add a collection of the lives of the most eminent  
(4-320)covenanting heroes, published by an old Cameronian farmer  
(4-320)called Wilson, a tenant of Lady Loudoun.<sup>2</sup> He was still  
(4-320)alive when the present young Lady came of age, and at  
(4-320)the entertainment then given to the tenantry she  
(4-320)requested to have this singular remnant and record of times  
(4-320)and opinions pointed out to her. She was requested to.  
(4-320)look around, and assured she would not fail to distinguish  
(4-320)him. Accordingly she at once fixed on an old man with

SIR WALTER SCOTT

321

1816

(4-321)long white hair, a bonnet of extravagant dimensions, a  
(4-321)blackish grey suit of an uniform colour, and coarse gaiters  
(4-321)of the same, which looked like the spirit of some old  
(4-321)covenanter come straight from a conventicle. Her  
(4-321)Ladyship made up to the old Trojan, and told him she  
(4-321)was aware for how many generations his ancestors had  
(4-321)possessed the farm of Loch something or other, and how  
(4-321)ready they had been to follow her ancestors in resisting  
(4-321)popery and arbitrary power, and therefore she was  
(4-321)determined the rent of that possession should never be  
(4-321)raised during her lifetime, and therewithal she gave him  
(4-321)her fair hand in token of her promise. But the cunning  
(4-321)old codger replied that he was infinitely bound to her  
(4-321)Ladyship, but that although in the good auld times licking  
(4-321)thumbs was the only ceremony necessary to make good  
(4-321)a bargain, yet in the slippery paths of this contumacious  
(4-321)and backsliding generation, a scrap of stamp-paper was  
(4-321)deem'd essential to ensure performance, and so he  
(4-321)converted what was perhaps a hasty compliment into a  
(4-321)tight life-rent lease. This book is a very singular one and  
(4-321)some winter day I will cover it with marginal notes for  
(4-321)your Grace : the account of the Battle of Bothwell Bridge  
(4-321)is very circumstantial and singular. I hope, my dear

(4-321)Lord, you never refrain from asking any question respecting  
(4-321)my scribbling, the answer to which would give you  
(4-321)the least gratification. If I do not speak to your Grace  
(4-321)on these subjects it is because I don't remember we ever  
(4-321)wanted topics of conversation, and might be afraid of  
(4-321)annoying you till your Grace should tell me as the German  
(4-321)Prince told the Marquis of Tullibardine, *Je suis fache de*  
(4-321)*vous et de vos petites affaires.*<sup>1</sup>

322                    LETTERS       OF                    1816

(4-322)My view of Scottish History is not yet gone to press,  
(4-322)for I wait Thomson's proposed publication of the  
(4-322)Chamberlain rolls, which cannot but clear some doubtful  
(4-322)passages. If your Grace should in the meantime think  
(4-322)of commencing a course of Scottish history, I would  
(4-322)recommend Lord Hailes' *Annals*, Pinkerton's history,  
(4-322)Robertson's history, Laing's history, which series contains  
(4-322)the full history of Scotland. These books are very  
(4-322)different in merit, but of this when we meet. I am truly  
(4-322)glad of the example your Grace sets to the country, and  
(4-322)am sure the good sense of Saunders will discover the  
(4-322)difference between those old patrons who fill his mouth  
(4-322)with bread, and now and then his noddle with a little  
(4-322)punch, and those new ones who would fill his brain with  
(4-322)political discontent, and still his hunger with universal  
(4-322)suffrage. After all, "*Le vrai Amphitrion est l'Amphitrion*  
(4-322)*ou l'on dine,*" as is wisely concluded by Moliere's *Sosia*.<sup>1</sup> I  
(4-322)propose myself that pleasure at Bowhill one day soon.  
(4-322)Maida is a little lame, but if he gets better I would like  
(4-322)to slip him at a fox, should that matter be going any  
(4-322)day next week. I shall be at Abbotsford on Monday to  
(4-322)remain about eight days, wind and weather serving. I  
(4-322)beg kind respects to Lady Anne and the rest of the

(4-323)Baronial fireside.-Ever your Grace's truly obliged and  
(4-323)grateful, W. SCOTT

(4-323)EDINR. 21 December [1816]  
(4-323)I sent the books by the mail.  
[Bucclench and Familiar Letters]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-323)Mr. Train, Excise Office, Newton Stewart  
(4-323)By Portpatrick Mail

(4-323)SIR,-I have been very much to blame not to write you  
(4-323)sooner my sincere thanks for your very obliging and  
(4-323)curious communications from which I have derived both  
(4-323)instruction and amusement. I was in the country untill  
(4-323)the beginning of winter which has occasiond my  
(4-323)being late in receiving your communications which were  
(4-323)however lying safely for me in Castle Street. You have  
(4-323)been uncommonly successful in some most interesting  
(4-323)enquiries. You will be surprized to find Old Mortality  
(4-323)has got into print. The novel in which he appears  
(4-323)belongs to the same cycle and appears to be written  
(4-323)by the same author as those of Waverley and Guy  
(4-323)Mannering, and displays the same knowlege of Scottish  
(4-323)manners and scenery and the same carelessness as to  
(4-323)arrangement of the story which characterize these curious  
(4-323)narratives. Why the author should conceal himself, and  
(4-323)in this case even change his publishers as if to insure his  
(4-323)remaining concealed is a curious problem. I get the  
(4-323)credit of them and wish I deserved it but I dare say the  
(4-323)real author will one day appear. As a trifling return for  
(4-323)your attention and presuming that the tales will interest  
(4-323)you I send a copy for your acceptance by the Portpatrick  
(4-323)mail the Ballantynes having sent me a couple of copies as

(4-323)they usually do of any thing that they print which they  
(4-323)think have merit. The first tale in my opinion is rather

324                    LETTERS        OF                    1816

(4-324)below par but the second is exceedingly good indeed.  
(4-324)I shall be glad if they afford you some amusement.

(4-324)The Picts Kiln seems to be a very curious relique of  
(4-324)antiquity. Is it not possible it may have [been] employd  
(4-324)for burning lime ? We know that these ancient people  
(4-324)were traditionally renownd for their skill in architecture.  
(4-324)They certainly seem to have been further advanced in  
(4-324)the arts of life than their rival neighbours the Scots  
(4-324)which may have arisen from their inhabiting the lower  
(4-324)and more fertile part of the country. The murder-hole is  
(4-324)also a curious tradition. It confirms me of [the] opinion  
(4-324)that our lawyers misinterpret the right meaning of the old  
(4-324)grants of Baronial jurisdiction which usually bore the  
(4-324)right of pit and gallows. Our legal antiquaries hold that  
(4-324)the pit means the dungeon of the castle, and that the  
(4-324)grant applies to a right of imprisonment and execution,  
(4-324)but I am pretty much convinced that the grant refers to  
(4-324)execution by hanging or drowning. There seems no  
(4-324)good reason for granting a right of mere imprisonment  
(4-324)which in fact was common to almost all the kings Vassals  
(4-324)whether possessing the higher powers of capital execution  
(4-324)or not.

(4-324)I am prevented from writing further by the necessity  
(4-324)of saving post. Your obliged servant,

(4-324)WALTER SCOTT

(4-324)ABBOTSFORD 21 December 1816 1

[Mrs. Murray and Van Antwerp]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-324)[21st-25th December 1816]

(4-324)DEAR CHARLES,-On a further communing with John  
(4-324)Usher we have agreed somewhat to extend our bargain  
(4-324)he giving me a good field calld the Grantongue field @

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1816                      325

(4-325) 35 an acre and taking an eleven years lease of the said  
(4-325)field at the rate of four per cent on the agreed purchase  
(4-325)money. Our march is besides so far alterd as to run  
(4-325)along the head of his cultivated land from the point of  
(4-325)the Grantongue-field to the southern bank of a [the MS.  
(4-325)is torn at this point] with Mr. Ushers frankness in the whole  
(4-325)concern. He will send you a letter I wrote him at his  
(4-325)request stating the terms of the agreement both as to  
(4-325)purchase & lease in order that the Disposition may be  
(4-325)suitably framed.

(4-325)Dicks Cleuch aforesaid is positively capable of being  
(4-325)made the most beautiful dell in this neighbourhood.  
(4-325)One part of it belongs to Kippilaw<sup>1</sup> but I suppose he will  
(4-325)have no objection either to join with me in enclosing &  
(4-325)planting or to exchange his side of the glen for a sufficient  
(4-325)indemnification on the other side of my march which  
(4-325)indeed would be absolutely necessary as no fence can be  
(4-325)drawn up the glen to [the remainder of the MS. has been  
(4-325)torn off].

[Miss M. O. Curle]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-325)ABBOTSFORD, 23d December 1816

(4-325)I HOPE you had the Tales of my Landlord, an early  
(4-325)copy, though you have not said that they came to hand.  
(4-325)They have apparently succeeded to a wish. At least no  
(4-325)sale could be better than theirs is reported to be.

(4-325)I beg to call to your mind the case of poor Henry  
(4-325)Weber. You will find it better stated by his sister, Mrs.  
(4-325)Fawcett, in the enclosed letter, than I can pretend to do.  
(4-325)Her husband was a captain in the Militia. Now these are  
(4-325)reduced, she also must have enough to do. If anything  
(4-325)can be got from the Literary Fund, he is certainly a fair  
(4-325)object, both from genius and distress. Here it is difficult to

326                      LETTERS    OF                      1816

(4-326)get English money, so I enclose a cheque for    10 sterling 1  
(4-326)on Sir William Forbes, and pray you in lieu of it to forward  
(4-326)a    10 note to Mrs. Fawcett, along with the enclosed letter,  
(4-326)which please to seal with a head, and at the same time  
(4-326)acquaint her whether or when anything can be done for  
(4-326)her brother's assistance. You will see what I have said  
(4-326)in the letter to her, which I hope is not drawing too deep  
(4-326)on your friendship in a calamitous case of this kind, or  
(4-326)committing you too much. From what I have known, of  
(4-326)Mrs. Fawcett she seems much of a lady, indeed their  
(4-326)whole connections are most respectable but Genus et  
(4-326)proavi are of little consequence in such a case-

(4-326)I have enlarged my dominions here not greatly in  
(4-326)extent, but infinitely in point of beauty, as my boundary is  
(4-326)now a strange secluded ravine full of old thorn trees,  
(4-326)hazels, guelder roses, willows, and so forth, with a dashing  
(4-326)rivulet and certain large stones which in England your

(4-326)cocknies would call rocks. I call it the Rhymer's Glen,  
(4-326)as it makes part of the scene where Thomas the Rhymer  
(4-326)is said to have met the Queen of the Fairies. Vulgarly, it  
(4-326)is called Dick's Cleugh-a fico for the phrase. I hope  
(4-326)Mrs. Richardson and the bairns are well, as we are at  
(4-326)writing hereof. I am here for the Christmas recess.  
(4-326)Would I could stay longer, for neither frost nor snow, and  
(4-326)we have enough of both, could keep me within doors  
(4-326)here, and fine weather hardly can drag me out to the  
(4-326)plainstanes of Edinburgh.-Yours truly,

(4-326)WALTER SCOTT

(4-326)A Merry Christmas to you and yours. If the, books  
(4-326)have not come (& a new one is sometimes kidnapped)  
(4-326)pray let me know.

[Familiar Letters and Abbotsford Copies]

1816                      327                      SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO DANIEL TERRY 1

(4-327)25th Decr 1816

(4-327)MY DEAR TERRY,-The " leetle poopy dog " arrived  
(4-327)in great preservation, a little lean & qualmish however  
(4-327)after his sea voyage : from the length of his tail &  
(4-327)thinness of the hair thereupon he promises to rival the  
(4-327)fame of his predecessor & I account him a real treasure.  
(4-327)We have got him safely out here maugre snow & wind  
(4-327)which have been whistling finely on all sides of us : in  
(4-327)fact we got through yesterday with great difficulty : I  
(4-327)waded up to the knees about two miles in snow-however  
(4-327)we made it out. To day it is soft weather & every thing  
(4-327)afloat. But I hope to spend a week here in the midst



(4-327)of plans for planting & building & Lord knows what.  
(4-327)Tanuguquy du Chatel ou es tu ? What work I should have  
(4-327)for your measuring lines & compasses could a wish bring  
(4-327)you to the side of these blazing logs and send you back  
(4-327)again to your necessary & important avocations. Mr.  
(4-327)Macgrath is one of the most correct as well as one of the  
(4-327)sweetest singers I ever heard.<sup>2</sup> How he may succeed on

328

1816

## LETTERS

(4-328)the stage may depend partly upon other [factors] <sup>1</sup> but his  
(4-328)vocal powers must be successful. He appears also to  
(4-328)be a modest sensible man which is not also or even  
(4-328)usually the case with those gifted with his extraordinary  
(4-328)[powers.] <sup>2</sup> habits of life will permit. He flattered me much  
(4-328)by being pleased with Sophias singing Scotch ballads.  
(4-328)Did I tell you Mr. Blore has made a beautiful exterior  
(4-328)for my cottage ? & did I tell you that I have acquired a  
(4-328)new glen near the lake ? a quiet invisible sort of a dell  
(4-328)where a witch might boil her kettle in happy seclusion  
(4-328)among old thorn trees & scathed oaks in a deep ravine  
(4-328)totally out of sight unless you fall on it by accident.  
(4-328)My predecessor had an humour of digging for coal in it  
(4-328)which prevented him including it in our first bargain  
(4-328)but being cured of that folly he has bequeathed me two  
(4-328)or three lateral excavations which a little coaxing will  
(4-328)turn into natural caverns. The last man who wanted  
(4-328)work in this parish has been for some time employ'd  
(4-328)in constructing a path up this odd glen. I call it the  
(4-328)Rhymers Glen because it makes part of Huntley Wood  
(4-328)where Thomas the Rhymer met the Queen of fairies.  
(4-328)All this is but a sort of trash but it is what my head is  
(4-328)just now most busy about.

(4-328)I hope you will make my respectful thanks acceptable  
(4-328)to Mr. St. Aubyn for the very handsome & valued

(4-328)present he has made me in Marmion. I have not yet  
(4-328)ventured to change his name having been so called,  
(4-328)though perhaps it would be a more proper epithet in  
(4-328)another persons profession. I have some thoughts of  
(4-328)calling him Harold if I get over this scruple. I expect  
(4-328)him to win many a silver collar. It is in good company  
(4-328)for I have two gallant brutes now as ever ran. I plagued  
(4-328)your neighbour Mr. Bullock some days since about some

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

329

(4-329)plans which he carried up with him for my interior  
(4-329)arrangements. I trust I shall have them in a day or two  
(4-329)as my castle must stand still till I get them. Maida my  
(4-329)great dog has been sitting at Mr. Blores instance to Mr.  
(4-329)Nasmyth who admires him very much. I was obliged  
(4-329)to attend the sittings myself for the subject though  
(4-329)regularly supplied with a cold beef bone was apt to grow  
(4-329)impatient. Mrs. Scott sends her kindest respects to Mrs.  
(4-329)Terry : as for the pens I have intercepted them judging  
(4-329)I was the most likely of the two to find employment for  
(4-329)them : they are by far the most useful invention of the  
(4-329)kind I have yet seen. I beg my compliments to the Lady  
(4-329)& the kinchin & am truly Yours

(4-329)WALTER SCOTT

(4-329)ABBOTSFORD

(4-329)A merry Christmas to you.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(4-329)ABBOTSFORD, 26 December 1816

(4-329)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-You are very good to

(4-329)think of your ungrateful correspondent, who thinks  
(4-329)much oftener of you all than his ungracious silence would  
(4-329)lead you to believe. But I have not been quite without  
(4-329)apology for I intended to write Mrs. Clephane or you  
(4-329)two goodly epistles by my friend Archie Park who goes  
(4-329)to settle in Mull as Comptroller of the Customs at Tobermory.  
(4-329)And who, say you is Archie Park ? Archie is  
(4-329)the brother of Mungo Park 1 et c'est beaucoup dire.  
(4-329)Moreover he has been many a day the companion of my

330

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-330)mountain sports when I was at Ashestiel, and was a  
(4-330)picture of a man for make, strength and activity, with a  
(4-330)great deal of knowledge of his art as a farmer and a vein  
(4-330)of droll country humour besides. But alas ! a third  
(4-330)brother chose, in an evil hour to become a banker, and  
(4-330)Archie was a cautioner. The banker speculated in land,  
(4-330)and Lord knows what besides, yet as being a very clever  
(4-330)fellow and a writer to the boot of a' that, might have  
(4-330)come off handsomely had he lived to unwind his own  
(4-330)ravelled hasps-But Writer and Banker though he was,  
(4-330)he was compelled to depart in five minutes notice, and  
(4-330)as his affairs were in disorder, my friend the said Archie,  
(4-330)was literally born[e] to the ground by his security  
(4-330)obligations and from a state of comfortable and independant  
(4-330)yeomanry, reduced to utter ruin. As besides his being a  
(4-330)capital fisher and shooter and player at the ball and sword-  
(4-330)exercise, and so forth, he was a very honest, worthy man,  
(4-330)I e'en tried my hand on Mr. William Dundas who was so  
(4-330)good as to give him this appointment at Tobermory.  
(4-330)He would have been made Land-waiter, or Tide-waiter,  
(4-330)or Lord knows what at Greenock, but there is a rule no  
(4-330)one can be recommended to that branch who is above 45  
(4-330)and Archie being about 10 months above that age, no  
(4-330)power would prevail on him to slur over that circumstance,

(4-330)though the post was in his offer, and doubles in  
(4-330)emolument what he now holds. If Mrs. Clephane wishes  
(4-330)any advice as to her farms, he is complete master of  
(4-330)rural economy and will be proud and happy to afford his  
(4-330)best opinions and you will see, though he is now some de-  
(4-330)old, a living model of the Hercules of Farnese. I presumed  
(4-330)to send him a letter to you, but I expect he will be

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

331

(4-331)said before I get back to Edinburgh as Admiral Hope  
(4-331)has promised him the cast of a revenue-cutter from  
(4-331)Greenock. If I get back in time from this sudden  
(4-331)escapade to Abbotsford I will take care you get Campbell's  
(4-331)book, also a curious and interesting work, which,  
(4-331)notwithstanding an affected change of publishers etc. and  
(4-331)a total silence concerning former adventures in literature,  
(4-331)I believe you will agree with me can only be by the  
(4-331)Author of Waverley. They call it Tales of my Landlord,  
(4-331)and I have not laughed so much this sometime as at  
(4-331)parts of the second tale. The first is hurried and I think  
(4-331)flat, but the second opens new ground (the scene being  
(4-331)laid in the covenanting times) and possesses great power  
(4-331)of humour and pathos. Such at least is the opinion of  
(4-331)all here and in London who are madder about it than  
(4-331)about anything I remember. If I find Archie Park is  
(4-331)said when I get to Edinburgh I will get a post office  
(4-331)frank, as the volumes are of small bulk.

(4-331)I am unhappily answerable and most reluctantly so  
(4-331)for the imperfections of Allan Moidart. The truth is  
(4-331)that I had promised Campbell to get him a proper sett  
(4-331)of the words, and always forgot to write for them, till the  
(4-331)man of music who is a kind of warrior came and besieged  
(4-331)me with account of press stopping, and Lord in Heaven  
(4-331)knows what of grievance and vexation, till between hope

(4-331)and despair I [sat] down and dictated the verses I  
(4-331)remembered and as I remembered them. One verse I was  
(4-331)sensible I omitted, but my utmost efforts could not recall  
(4-331)it to my memory. Pray send me a correct copy, for  
(4-331)Albyn's Anthology (blessings on their harmony who  
(4-331)gave so absurd a name) is thriving like a green bay tree  
(4-331)and we shall have a new edition forthwith.

(4-331)As for your journey,<sup>1</sup> I wish to God you had a gentleman  
(4-331)with you. Why not Captain Clephane who has not

1816                      LETTERS      OF                      332

(4-332)much to do ? I really fear you will find travelling  
(4-332)uncomfortable notwithstanding Mrs. Clephanes firmness  
(4-332)and good sense. At least, when I was on the continent  
(4-332)I found more than once a pair of loaded pistols in, my  
(4-332)pocket were necessary to secure both respect and security.  
(4-332)It may doubtless be better now ; but the English; are  
(4-332)always unpopular on the continent, and the innkeepers  
(4-332)extremely encroaching and insolent when they see  
(4-332)occasion and the speedy legal redress of the next Justice  
(4-332)of peace altogether out of question- And I believe that  
(4-332)the banditti are very troublesome just now in Italy  
(4-332)although it applies rather to the road between Rome  
(4-332)and Naples than to [undecipherable], Do ponder all this  
(4-332)well. -If you were men in your persons as you are in your  
(4-332)sense and spirit I would wish you to go by all means.  
(4-332)As it is, I sincerely hope you will have some proper  
(4-332)male companion. I have not room to tell the fifty things  
(4-332)I have to say. My bog has turned out excellent marble,  
(4-332)an affair quite invaluable to my little property and plans  
(4-332)of improvement. I am contracting for an addition to  
(4-332)my house, connecting the little farm house with the bed  
(4-332)rooms which you honoured by your occupation and which  
(4-332)will afford a good parlour, a sort of den for my own

(4-332)exclusive use a cabinet in addition to the little drawing  
(4-332)room, and Lord knows what of bed rooms above, and  
(4-332)servants' accommodation below. Make my kind respects  
(4-332)to Mrs. Clephane and thank her for her post-script which  
(4-332)I would answer specially, but writing to one is to both.  
(4-332)I need not tell you how much I am interested in our dear  
(4-332)travellers and all that they see and hear. If I knew our  
(4-332)[undecipherable] I would fly a letter at them and indeed I  
(4-332)must try.

(4-332)Ever yours, my dear friends, most affectionately,  
(4-332)[Northampton] WALTER SCOTT

333 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1816

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-333)[27th December 1816]

(4-333)DEAR CHARLES,-I have no recollection that a single  
(4-333)word passed between Mr. Milne and me on the subject  
(4-333)of my paying the expence of the writings and I am  
(4-333)confident had this been the case we could not have  
(4-333)forgotten to have it inserted in the minutes. I know no  
(4-333)use of making written minutes unless it is to cut off all  
(4-333)the questions which may occur from parties having  
(4-333)different views of the subject in the course of verbal  
(4-333)communings. I therefore beg to refer myself to the  
(4-333)minutes of Sale & decline any expence to which these  
(4-333)and the custom of the country do not subject me.

(4-333)I have preferd Messrs. Sanderson & Paterson to my  
(4-333)building job Smiths estimate being considerably higher.  
(4-333)Yours ever W SCOTT

(4-333)ABBOTSFORDK Friday evening

(4-333)I fancy if I had not indulged Moss who is in very  
(4-333)different circumstances we should have heard nothing  
(4-333)of Mr. Milne's claim. Mr. Usher makes no such pretence,  
(4-333)& has just as good reason.

[Curle]

TO D. TERRY

(4-333)ABBOTSFORD, 28 Decr 1816

(4-333)MY DEAR TERRY,-Your kind favor with the plans  
(4-333)arrived yesterday. I am truly ashamed of the trouble  
(4-333)the Abbots den is like to cost you all. Mr. Atkinsons  
(4-333)plans are very ingenious indeed & would promise in  
(4-333)many respects better interior accommodation than those  
(4-333)which with Blores assistance I have hammered out of  
(4-333)Mr. Skenes original idea. The exterior of Mr. Blores  
(4-333)plan I prefer as being less Gothic & more in the old  
(4-333)fashioned Scotch stile which delighted in notch'd Gable

334                      LETTERS    OF                      1816

(4-334)ends & all manner of bartizans. Besides I have already  
(4-334)proceeded a good way in contracting on the general  
(4-334)outside plan, though I can alter it in any particular point.  
(4-334)But I am satisfied the interior may be greatly improved  
(4-334)& at any rate should be anxious to have the views, of  
(4-334)you three ingenious gentlemen concerning the mode of  
(4-334)fitting up. I intend for example to throw out three  
(4-334)sides of an octagon in the centre of the present house  
(4-334)occupying the space of the present narrow stair & butlers  
(4-334)pantry: by throwing the stair into the octagon projection  
(4-334)we gain a handsome little lobby between the drawing  
(4-334)room & parlour & if the stair case can be carried by

(4-334)an arch cast over the window mark'd A the said  
(4-334>window will face the door at entrance & may be fill'd  
(4-334)with stain'd glass or otherwise managed to look handsome  
(4-334)while the sides of the arch which it terminates,  
(4-334)may be hung with arms or sich like. But it is needless to  
(4-334)be particular as I design to send up Mr. Blores plan or  
(4-334)rather elevation & the clumsy sketch of the country  
(4-334)operative for consideration & alteration in every respect  
(4-334)according to the advice of my friendly counsel learned in  
(4-334)such service. Paterson (the country mason) has alter'd  
(4-334)Blores proportions in several places which must be in  
(4-334)some way balanced or restored. I fear the fountain must  
(4-334)be given up unless upon a very small scale, for I find I  
(4-334)could not depend on any steady supply of water from  
(4-334)above. I have therefore sunk a pit well in the south  
(4-334)side of the court yard & lighted on a most notable spring  
(4-334)which can be raised by a forcing pump to supply water  
(4-334)closets, although I think I may sink another well at the  
(4-334)north end & put the forcing pump there as the well  
(4-334)scarce costs a guinea sinking & pipes are troublesome &  
(4-334)expensive. Now to be sure the fountain on occasion might  
(4-334)play from the cistern which supplies the water closet but  
(4-334)this could be only on a small scale, & not worth the  
(4-334)expench of keeping it piddling like an old woman in a  
(4-334)[illegible]. Item, for the Laundry you will see that the

(4-335)wash house is distinct from it : it is only the smoothing  
(4-335)which goes on there which can be no annoyance-it is  
(4-335)moreover the maids bed room. The present parlour  
(4-335)which in Skenes plan was mark'd a bed room is to remain  
(4-335)a sort of school room or sitting room for the young people  
(4-335)being rather too damp for a bed room unless on some  
(4-335)special occasion when its being constantly aired will be in  
(4-335)its favour. The Green-closet, for it cannot be term'd



(4-335)either a Green-house or Green-room, has not indeed room  
(4-335)enough to swing a cat in but I am no botanist or florist  
(4-335)& if it holds a few bow pots for Mrs. Scott through the  
(4-335)season it will serve well enough. If I made more glass  
(4-335)work I would have it in the garden for the purpose of a  
(4-335)grapery-a solid luxury. I am much puzzled how to  
(4-335)occupy the space call'd Aviary. Birds are out of the  
(4-335)question for Mr. Hinse the brindled cat would soon clear  
(4-335)the colony: besides they would be neglected in my absence  
(4-335)-flowers would not flourish in an aspect due north &  
(4-335)shaded from the sun even on west: perhaps the aspect  
(4-335)might suit evergreens. In that case, we would have  
(4-335)in a manner two green houses one to the south the other  
(4-335)to the north of the boudoir. I know not whether the  
(4-335)same flue could heat both & be managed by means of  
(4-335)the vent in the boudoir. Mr. Atkinson will perhaps  
(4-335)devise something better. You will see that the rest of  
(4-335)the old house is to be raised about three feet & the  
(4-335)windows in front brought to correspond with the new  
(4-335)buildings. I have some capital triangular stones from  
(4-335)the old Tolbooth of Edinburgh to terminate the tops of  
(4-335)these windows with fleur de lis & thistles at the upper  
(4-335)angle. A belt of granite & freestone like that at Bowhill  
(4-335)is also design'd to dignify Mother Retfords mansion.1 I  
(4-335)early gave up Skenes idea of a great opening into the  
(4-335)Boudoir & substitute a pair of folding doors which by [words  
(4-335)Omitted] & may be kept safe, these I think should be wainscot  
(4-335)as should the fitting of Shakesperes boudoir. If the door

(4-336)was surrounded with a handsome moulding & fitted up  
(4-336)in the old style I think it would look well. You will see  
(4-336)we intend to follow your idea of throwing out the drawing  
(4-336)room northern window in a more compleat manner.  
(4-336)The dining room should have a corresponding door

(4-336)into the study which door should be concealed on the  
(4-336)side of the book room which may be easily done as the  
(4-336)[book] presses or some of them should have doors before  
(4-336)them. I intend to bring my whole set of curious Italian  
(4-336)Novels there & they are not altogether fit to be left out  
(4-336)to every bodys handling. You will easily conceive the  
(4-336)extreme importance which I consider as attached to Mr  
(4-336)Atkinsons advice. I never in my life saw any thing so  
(4-336)well arranged as the offices at Bowhill which are a perfect  
(4-336)model of contrivance & at the same time of simplicity.  
(4-336)My trifling plan is bringing a profound scholar back to  
(4-336)his A.B.C. but since he is so kind as to propose it I  
(4-336)should be a great deal more negligent of my interest  
(4-336)than I can affect to be did I hesitate to avail myself of it.  
(4-336)Paterson is a good builder, but a bad planner & of  
(4-336)course totally ignorant of the nattiness required in executing  
(4-336)these ornamental matters. He is just now in town &  
(4-336)brings with him I expect the measurements exact of the  
(4-336)present buildings. But in case Mr. Atkinson should think  
(4-336)it necessary to have Mr. Smallwoods measurements  
(4-336)(which I should think highly likely) I am sure Mr.  
(4-336)Smallwood would readily give his kind assistance & while  
(4-336)at Bowhill would also advise Paterson in any case of  
(4-336)difficulty. Of course I will not proceed till the month  
(4-336)of March, when we are likely to go on without  
(4-336)interruption by frost. In the accommodation beneath the  
(4-336)new buildings there is good cellerage & I sometimes  
(4-336)have thought of managing a bath & an ice house. But  
(4-336)on this dismal cold day the thought of either sets one[s]  
(4-336)teeth a chattering. Observe I have the old Tolbooth  
(4-336)door a door with curious Gothic mouldings also the  
(4-336)gate of the Parliament house with a carved lintel having

(4-337)the crown & cypher of Charles 1st : it is a large Porte

(4-337)cochere. I thought of making a back door to the wash  
(4-337)house out of the Tolbooth door and if it is thought proper  
(4-337)to make any sort of screen where the present wood work  
(4-337)to the east of the house is the other might be perhaps  
(4-337)introduced into it. These things I mention as hints.  
(4-337)They are pulling down so many of the old places here  
(4-337)that carved stones are to be had for the asking. There  
(4-337)are several scutcheons in the College which came down  
(4-337)this summer & I have secured them. They also talk of  
(4-337)taking down the west end of St. Giles's church which  
(4-337)contains some fine Gothic niches &c worth all the rest  
(4-337)particularly a projecting octagon window which rests  
(4-337)on the shoulders of a kneeling Apostle-a very curious  
(4-337)thing. By the bye I should tell you the Octagon which  
(4-337)I intend to be projected for reception of the stair is to  
(4-337)become square when it rises over the roof of the house  
(4-337)which is nearly the shape of an old border tower, the roof  
(4-337)of the tower will serve as an observatory or exploratory.  
(4-337)I tried a scrawl but could make no intelligible hieroglyphick.  
(4-337)You will see it however in the drawings of  
(4-337)Mr. Blore rather better made out. In general the present  
(4-337)drawings look well without, & give good accommodation  
(4-337)within : but from the nature of the ground & the former  
(4-337)buildings the communications are difficult & will require  
(4-337)much consideration, and for the elegance of the interior  
(4-337)furnishing I must be indebted to genius of the kind trio  
(4-337)who are contented to employ their wits & their pencils  
(4-337)on my behalf.

(4-337)My brother has sent me a curious knocker from Canada  
(4-337)the foot of a deer which he had killed mounted with  
(4-337)silver : we must dispose that on one of the doors within  
(4-337)as it might tempt our border honesty if left out of doors.  
(4-337)I have an idea of opening the private door between my  
(4-337)study & the dining room by means of a deers foot on  
(4-337)the principle of " pull the bobbin & the latch will come

(4-337)up." I have two deers legs tokens of hill sport many a

338

LETTERS OF

1816

(4-338)day since which might be brass mounted and adopted  
(4-338)to such purpose. By the way I have got over my Waterloo  
(4-338)armour, two sets of cuirasses & a ponderous cap : one  
(4-338)I shall give to the Duke of Buccleuch. Also the armour  
(4-338)of the celebrated Jalabad Sing Son of Nadir Shah 1 which  
(4-338)is most beautiful & compleat with head piece & hood of  
(4-338)mail, shirt of Do., noble arm pieces & gauntlets, plate  
(4-338)armour for back breast & sides, sword battle axe &  
(4-338)target. I think it worth while to have a masque painted  
(4-338)exactly like a common masquerade vizor with an Indian  
(4-338)copperer's visnomy such as we see in Malcolms history  
(4-338)of Persia or Elphinstones account of Cabatel.<sup>2</sup> Fastening  
(4-338)such a vizor on a common barbers block which I have  
(4-338)arranged with arms &c will make the trophy compleat  
(4-338)& as the arms are inlaid richly they are worth displaying  
(4-338)with some care. I believe it will be rather a pleasure  
(4-338)than a trouble to you to get me such a masque. I have  
(4-338)four tolerable castes (busts) for which I might secure a  
(4-338)niche somewhere-in the proposed lobby perhaps. As  
(4-338)to wainscot it is one third dearer than fir, but query if  
(4-338)well varnished would it not save the expence of painting.  
(4-338)If the difference was not excessive in expence, I should  
(4-338)like even the dining room & study to be finished with the  
(4-338)old English material. I have now bored you sufficiently  
(4-338)with my own business, let me now speak to yours. I  
(4-338)will be most happy to give my attentive consideration to  
(4-338)the plan you talk of as soon as you can send me down the  
(4-338)sketch & you may rely upon it my good will shall not

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

339

(4-339)be a wanting in the matter. I am truly glad Mrs. Terry

(4-339)is coming round again. In such cases I am a great friend  
(4-339)to these ancient & established Doctors, Doctor Diet,  
(4-339)Dr. Quiet & Doctor Merriman. I will be cautious in  
(4-339)speaking on the subject for fear of alarming her friends in  
(4-339)York place. Maida (my large deer hound) has been  
(4-339)sitting to Mr. Nasmyth as a figure for the foreground of a  
(4-339)landscape. I have availed myself of Mr. St. Aubyns  
(4-339)permission & changed Marmions name (in respect of his  
(4-339)inky cloak) to Hamlet: he promises great things. Old  
(4-339)Double the quondam Marmion of St. John Street is not  
(4-339)only dead but forgotten for James 1 has got a little buntin  
(4-339)baby & struts about " as great as the Prince of Conde,"  
(4-339)as the song says raising the eye to the cieling & meditating  
(4-339)the grand mathematical proposition how one & one can  
(4-339)make three. Do you think a commodity of real old  
(4-339)stained glass can be picked up in London ? I dont  
(4-339)much like the modern staining. I mean of course within  
(4-339)reasonable compass, for all these matters will draw hard  
(4-339)on my pocket. Mr. Magrath seems rather inclined to  
(4-339)settle with us not as a performer but as a teacher of  
(4-339)singing & music. He has received great encouragement  
(4-339)for this, & I have no doubt will succeed in an uncommon  
(4-339)degree for besides his own exquisite merit he has no  
(4-339)considerable rival. In fact for nine months at least he  
(4-339)is almost sure of as many pupils as he cares to be troubled  
(4-339)with. I beg kind compliments to Mrs. Terry & the  
(4-339)little hero. Very truly yours

(4-339)WALTER SCOTT

(4-339)The plans are arrived. I send them with a drawing of  
(4-339)the plan in perspective copied from one by Mr. Blore : the  
(4-339)drawing is not quite accurate but gives a good idea of  
(4-339)the general effect. Paterson thinks that twelve feet of  
(4-339)the Chapel must be unroofed, the walls raised & roofed  
(4-339)in again with lead corresponding in height with the

(4-340)projection or lobby. Lead is very cheap just now, & a  
(4-340)bartizan has always a good effect. But it will be necessary  
(4-340)to consider where a sort of cornice should surround this  
(4-340)space, whether a plain belt or balustrade or battled  
(4-340)parapet. I wish to employ Mr. Bullocks ingenuity in  
(4-340)executing as well as devising but I must learn something  
(4-340)of prices & not run myself into too much expence.

[Abbotsford Copies]

#### TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-340)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I am truly glad the Tales  
(4-340)have amused you. In my poor opinion they are the best  
(4-340)of the four sets ; though perhaps I only think so on  
(4-340)account of their opening ground less familiar to me than  
(4-340)the manners of the Highlanders. I can assure your Ladyship  
(4-340)your laudable curiosity about the author would not  
(4-340)remain ungratified. But if Tom wrote these volumes  
(4-340)he has not put me in his secret. He has certainly powers  
(4-340)both of pathos and humour and has also read a great deal  
(4-340)of old-fashioned sort of reading but I greatly doubt his  
(4-340)possessing the steadiness of application necessary to write  
(4-340)twelve or thirteen volumes in the space of two or three  
(4-340)years. And moreover I do not see why he should so  
(4-340)rigorously keep his secret.<sup>1</sup> By-the-bye he and his family  
(4-340)are coming home ; he has succeeded to about 3000 by  
(4-340)my eldest brother's death and will have I suppose as much  
(4-340)more when my mother is removed from us. So they  
(4-340)cannot be said to be in distress if they will but be good  
(4-340)managers especially as he has a small salary besides. His  
(4-340)wife has come over.

(4-340)To return to the Tales. General rumour here imputes  
(4-340)them to a very ingenious but most unhappy man, a

1816

341

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-341)clergyman of the Church of Scotland who many years  
(4-341)since was obliged to retire from his profession & from  
(4-341)society and to hide himself under a borrowed name.<sup>1</sup> This  
(4-341)hypothesis seems to account satisfactorily for the rigid  
(4-341)secrecy observed but from what I recollect of the unfortunate  
(4-341)individual these are not the kind of productions I  
(4-341)should have expected from him.

(4-341)Burley is a real person and appears in the melancholy  
(4-341)history of the period as the Leader of the party who killed  
(4-341)Archbishop Sharpe on Magus Moor, near Saint Andrews.  
(4-341)The command was first offered to Hackston of Rathillet <sup>2</sup>  
(4-341)(Balfour's brother-in-law), who declined it on account  
(4-341)of there being some private dispute between the prelate  
(4-341)and him which might lead to the misconstruction of what  
(4-341)these fanatics called the execution of judgement. Rathillet  
(4-341)and Burley were both at the skirmish of Drumclog where  
(4-341)Clavers was beaten and at that of Bothwell-bridge.  
(4-341)Hackston was afterwards taken and executed but Burley  
(4-341)escaped and died almost immediately before the Revolution  
(4-341)and if I mistake not was on board the Prince of  
(4-341)Orange's own vessel at the time of his death. There  
(4-341)was also in the Life guards such a person as Francis  
(4-341)Stewart the grandson of the last Earl of Bothwell. I have  
(4-341)in my possession various proceedings at his father's  
(4-341)instance for recovering some part of the Earl's large  
(4-341)estates which had been granted to the Earls of Buccleuch  
(4-341)and Roxburgh. It would appear Charles I. made some  
(4-341)attempts to reinstate him in these lands but like most of  
(4-341)that poor monarch's measures the attempt only served  
(4-341)to augment his own enemies for Buccleuch was one of

(4-341)the first who declared against him in Scotland and raised  
(4-341)a regiment of 1200 men of whom my grandfather's

342                      LETTERS    OF                      1816

(4-342)grandfather (Sir William Scott of Harden)<sup>1</sup> was Lieutenant  
(4-342)Colonel. This regiment was very active at the destruction  
(4-342)of Montrose's highland army at Philiphaugh of which  
(4-342)the country people still sing a rhyme

(4-342)At Philiphaugh the fray began  
(4-342)At Hareheadwood it ended  
(4-342)The Scotts out o'er the Graemes they ran  
(4-342)Sae merrily they bended.

(4-342)In Charles II.'s time this old knight suffered as much  
(4-342)through the non-conformity of his Lady as Cuddie  
(4-342)through that of his mother. It seems the Lady would not  
(4-342)be kept from Eildon Hills when there was any worthy Mr.  
(4-342)Kettledrummie or precious Mr. Rumbleberry <sup>2</sup> to give her  
(4-342)a screed of doctrine. So Sir William was repeatedly  
(4-342)called before the privy council and fined at different times  
(4-342)to the amount of several thousand pounds although-he  
(4-342)protested he was totally unable to rule his wife and  
(4-342)requested the Council to take the management other  
(4-342)Ladyship into their own hands. But notwithstanding what  
(4-342)one would have thought a most reasonable plea they sent  
(4-342)him to Edinburgh Castle and afterwards to the Bass  
(4-342)Island where he suffered three years' imprisonment. My  
(4-342)father's grandmother who lived to the uncommon age  
(4-342)of 98 years perfectly remembered being carried when a  
(4-342)girl to these field-preachings with her mother where the  
(4-342)clergyman thundered from the top of a rock, and the  
(4-342)ladies sate upon their side-saddles which were placed on  
(4-342)the turf for their accomodation while the men all stood  
(4-342)round armed with swords and pistols and watches were



(4-342)kept on each neighbouring eminence to give notice of the

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

343

(4-343)approach of the soldiers. I mention these minute circumstances  
(4-343)in order to make your Ladyship aware how nearly  
(4-343)our oral and family traditions connect themselves with  
(4-343)these disorderly times.

(4-343)I do not know that there is precisely such a place as  
(4-343)the Linn described at the end of the tale. But in most  
(4-343)of the mountainous parts of Scotland such strange places  
(4-343)are to be found. I went on a pilgrimage with the Duke of  
(4-343)Buccleuch to visit one of them not long since and it was  
(4-343)as horrible a place as imagination can form and of a very  
(4-343)break-neck character. Here also some of the heroes of  
(4-343)the covenant are said to have held out though it passes  
(4-343)belief how humanity could hold out against the cold wet  
(4-343)and accumulated horrors of such an abode-Only I don't  
(4-343)think it could be much worse than we have had with  
(4-343)snow flood and tempest for these eight days that my wife  
(4-343)and I have inhabited this cottage. But I feel very like  
(4-343)Goldsmith's Swiss

(4-343)Dear is the shed that to my soul conforms  
(4-343)And dear the hill that lifts me to the storms.<sup>1</sup>

(4-343)So I have been among the mists and snows about five or  
(4-343)six hours every day-On looking over my letter it reminds  
(4-343)me of the character Captain Bobadil gives of Squire  
(4-343)Downright: " All old iron and rusty proverbs a good  
(4-343)commodity for a smith to make hob-nails with "2 -After  
(4-343)all I recollect one circumstance which may interest you  
(4-343)concerning these tales. Old Mortality was a living  
(4-343)person-I have myself seen him about twenty years ago  
(4-343)repairing the Covenanters' tombs as far north as

(4-343)Dunlottar. It was his sole occupation and only business on  
(4-343)earth. I have an indistinct recollection that he was from

344                      1816                      LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-344)the parish of Closeburn in Nithsdale and that his name  
(4-344)was Paterson.

(4-344)So here have I written your Ladyship a long stupid  
(4-344)letter to which I have only to add that if you like farming  
(4-344)as much as formerly you will be pleased to learn that I  
(4-344)have made a great discovery, in draining a peat-bog for  
(4-344)the sake of getting mess[?]-earth, of an inexhaustible  
(4-344)fund of shell marle which will be of the utmost  
(4-344)consequence to my property. I beg my respects to the  
(4-344)family & am with great respect & regard Dear Lady  
(4-344)Abercorn

(4-344)[Signature cut away]

(4-344)ABBOTSFORD 28 Decr. [1816].

[Pierpont Morgan]

1817                      Scott's Letters                      345

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 1

(4-345)Janry 1. 1817

(4-345)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,-You will already know better  
(4-345)than I do that the tales are like the fame of Don Quixote-

(4-345)Now their fame is up & may go  
(4-345)From Toledo to Madrid.

(4-345)My private agent reports 4000 copies sold & 2000 in  
(4-345)active preparation all bespoke : so that they have come  
(4-345)off with all acceptation. No circumstance in the matter  
(4-345)however can give me half the pleasure of your Ladyships  
(4-345)kind approbation which I value beyond a whole wilderness  
(4-345)of critics or monkies either.<sup>2</sup> I hope there is no great  
(4-345)harm in the lies I am obliged to tell in self defence since  
(4-345)my secret would otherwise be at the mercy of every one  
(4-345)who chose to ask a blunt question. I very often qualify

346                LETTERS        OF                1817

(4-346)my denial with this statement. It is very diverting how  
(4-346)people are divided-but from those I have lived much  
(4-346)with I cannot escape & they have only the politeness  
(4-346)to be silent on the question. I suppose a thousand  
(4-346)peculiarities of feeling & expression besides little anecdotes  
(4-346)rooted in ones mind mark such compositions to those  
(4-346)who see much of you. In the meantime the mystification  
(4-346)of those who would see very far into the mill stone is  
(4-346)sufficiently diverting. Morritt is in the secret: you may  
(4-346)communicate with him on the subject with all freedom.  
(4-346)We (an important monosyllable which includes on this  
(4-346)occasion my wife & me) have been here since the day  
(4-346)before Christmas amidst a beautiful succession of snow  
(4-346)hail, rain, flood, & frost. Twice the Tweed has been  
(4-346)as high as I remember seeing it & we are nearly forty  
(4-346)years acquaintance (man & boy). We live in the little  
(4-346)cottage like the memorable Cobbler making it serve for  
(4-346)every thing but the actual kitchen & such is the contradiction  
(4-346)of human nature that each day when our only  
(4-346)dish is placed on the table I thank heaven that I have  
(4-346)escaped the feasting of Edinburgh at this jovial season.  
(4-346)Yet had any one said " go do this," I suppose I would have  
(4-346)consider'd it as a great affront & hardship. Is not this  
(4-346)among the twenty things in life that deserve the title

(4-346)Dryden gave his poem of " the Medal reversed."-  
(4-346)However the cottage is destined (if such visions of splendour  
(4-346)are not reversed in their turn) to rise like Rome  
(4-346)under the empire of Augustus, who used to boast he  
(4-346)found the city of brick & left it Marble. We meditate  
(4-346)adding to the old Butt & Ben a splendid tenement to  
(4-346)contain an eating room & two good little sleeping  
(4-346)apartments with their dressing rooms & a book closet  
(4-346)for my own use : so that I trust the next time your  
(4-346)Ladyship comes to Scotland (if there be faith in the  
(4-346)Masons of Galashiels) we will be able to accommodate  
(4-346)you for two or three days : the outside is rather fantastic  
(4-346)but I think will look well from the irregular combination

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

347

(4-347)of the various parts of the building. I must not forget  
(4-347)to thank your Ladyship for your acute & indisputable  
(4-347)criticism on the application of the word sentimental 1 :

(4-347)how it escaped my pen I know not unless that the word  
(4-347)owed me a grudge for the ill will I have uniformly borne  
(4-347)it & was resolved to slip itself in for the express purpose  
(4-347)of disgracing me. I will certainly turn it out the first  
(4-347)opportunity. I am going up to Bowhill to day to see the  
(4-347)Master & trust I shall find him better : he writes in good  
(4-347)spirits & complains less of his cough : he will have the  
(4-347)goodness as Win Jenkins says to wrap up my piece of  
(4-347)nonsense under his own kiver. Mrs. Scott offers her  
(4-347)respects & I ever am Dear Lady Louisa Your very much  
(4-347)obliged & faithful servant

(4-347)WALTER SCOTT

(4-347)All good things attend you this new year.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-347)MY DEAR CHARLES,-Mr. Milne is quite right and I  
(4-347)was wrong in our recollection of what passd between us.  
(4-347)I observe by the enclosed jotting of our bargain that I  
(4-347)was to pay the disposition. It is great good luck I laid  
(4-347)my hands on it as I would not for both the lands & price  
(4-347)have challenged a just claim. I think I should pay the  
(4-347)Minutes of Sale. Pray set his heart at ease about it and  
(4-347)let me have your own account which shall be thankfully  
(4-347)settled.

(4-347)I return processes Grieve v. Lees & the fishing case.  
(4-347)In the former I wrote an Interloqr. on a reclaiming  
(4-347)petition which must have shuffled among the other papers.  
(4-347)Those herewith returnd are exhausted by an Interloqr.  
(4-347)on Minute No II of process.

348                      LETTERS OF                      1817

(4-348)I am going up to Bowhill today. No small exertion for  
(4-348)it blows great guns. I send you a specimen of Marles.  
(4-348)Yours ever W. S.

(4-348)1 January 1817

(4-348)ABBOTSFORD

[Curle]

## MEMORANDUM ABOUT EASTER ABBOTSLEE & OTHER PORTIONS

(4-348)Thomson at Galashiels

(4-348)Mr. Milne agrees to sell Mr. S. a portion of the lands

(4-348)of Abbotslee bounded on the North & partly on the east  
(4-348)by Kaeside on the South & partly on the east by Toftfield  
(4-348)on the west by the Roman road & by a line this day  
(4-348)perambulated by the parties & to be fixd by pitting [?]  
(4-348)running from the said Roman road in a straight line or  
(4-348)nearly so to the extreme south march of Abbotslee.

(4-348)Mr. Scott agrees to pay for the same at the rate of 22,,  
(4-348)per acre to be payable at next Martinmas & is to have  
(4-348)entry to such part of the land as is not under crop.

(4-348)As there are two years current [?] of the lease Mr. Scott  
(4-348)to pay 5/ per acre to the tenant or to Mr. Milne.

(4-348)Mr. Scott to pay a proportional quantity of public  
(4-348)burdens & feu duty effeiring to the extent of the grounds  
(4-348)sold.

(4-348)Mr. M. & Mr. S. to be at the mutual expence of building  
(4-348)& upholding a march dyke.

(4-348)Mr. S. to relieve Mr. Milne of expence of Disposition.

(4-348)The stripe of planting to be valued by two persons  
(4-348)mutually chosen.

(4-348)ABBOTSFORD

[Curle]

349                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1817

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY 1

(4-349)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I have been thinking anxiously  
(4-349)about the disagreeable affair of Tom Hutson, and the

(4-349)impudent ingratitude of the Selkirk rising generation  
(4-349)and I will take the usual liberty your friendship permits  
(4-349)me of saying what occurs to me on each subject.

(4-349)Respecting the shooting the crime is highly punishable  
(4-349)and we will omit no inquiries to discover the individual  
(4-349)guilty. Charles Erskine who is a good police-officer will  
(4-349)be sufficiently active. I know my friend and kinsman  
(4-349)Mr. Scott of Harden feels very anxious to oblige your  
(4-349)Grace and I have little doubt that if you will have the  
(4-349)goodness to mention to him this unpleasant circumstance  
(4-349)he would be anxious to put his game under such regulations  
(4-349)as would be agreeable to you. But I believe the  
(4-349)pride and pleasure he would feel in obliging your Grace  
(4-349)as heading one of the most ancient and most respectable  
(4-349)branches of your name (if I may be pardoned for saying  
(4-349)so much in our favour) would be certainly much more  
(4-349)gratified by a compliance with your Graces personal  
(4-349)request than if it came through any other channel. Your  
(4-349)Grace knows there are many instances in life in which the  
(4-349)most effectual way of conferring a favour is condescending  
(4-349)to accept one. I have known Harden long and most  
(4-349)intimately-a more respectable man either in feeling or  
(4-349)talent or knowledge of human life is rarely to be met with.  
(4-349)But he is what the ladies call a dawdler habitually irresolute  
(4-349)or rather indecisive and requiring generally some instant  
(4-349)stimulus in order to make him resolve to do not only  
(4-349)what he knows to be right but what he really wishes to

350                      LETTERS                      OF                      1817

(4-350)do and means to do one time or other. He is exactly  
(4-350)Priors Earl of Oxford

(4-350)Let that be done which Mat doth say- 1  
(4-350)" Yea "-quothe the Earl-" But not to-day."

(4-350)However he wishes you well-thinks highly of your  
(4-350)Grace and rather regrets he is not better acquainted with  
(4-350)you. And so Exit Harden and enter Selkirk.

(4-350)I know hardly anything more exasperating than the  
(4-350)conduct of the little blackguards and it will be easy to  
(4-350)discover and make an example of the biggest and most  
(4-350)insolent. In the mean while my dear Lord pardon my  
(4-350)requesting you will take no general or sweeping resolutions  
(4-350)as to the Selkirk folks. Your Grace lives near them-  
(4-350)your residence both from your direct beneficence and the  
(4-350)indirect advantages which they derive from that residence  
(4-350)are of the utmost consequence and they must be made  
(4-350)sensible that all these advantages are endangered by the  
(4-350)very violent and brutal conduct of those children who  
(4-350)have behaved so ill. But I think your Grace will be  
(4-350)inclined to follow this up only for the purpose of  
(4-350)correction not for that of requital. They are so much  
(4-350)beneath you and so much in your power that this would  
(4-350)be unworthy of you especially as all the inhabitants of  
(4-350)the little county town must necessarily be included in the  
(4-350)punishment. Were your Grace really angry with them  
(4-350)and acting accordingly you might ultimately feel the  
(4-350)regret of my old schoolmaster who when he had knockd  
(4-350)me down apologized by saying he did not know his own  
(4-350)strength. After all those who look for any thing better  
(4-350)than ingratitude from the uneducated and unreflecting  
(4-350)mass of a corrupted population must always be deceived  
(4-350)and the better the heart is that has been expanded towards  
(4-350)them their wants and their wishes the deeper is the natural  
(4-350)feeling of disappointment. But I am afraid it is our duty

(4-351)to fight on doing what good we can (and surely the



(4-351)disposition and the means were never more happily united  
(4-351)than in your Grace) and trusting to God Almighty whose  
(4-351)grace ripens the fruits we commit to the earth that our  
(4-351)benefactions shall not fall wholly to the ground but will  
(4-351)bear fruit in some instances not to be repented of. After  
(4-351)such a motive it would be degrading to mention that in a  
(4-351)state of avowd dislike to those people the unthinking among  
(4-351)them are like to catch a sort of esprit de corps are easily  
(4-351)seduced into mischief and become troublesome neighbours.

(4-351)And now my Lord asking your pardon for this discharge  
(4-351)of my conscience and assuring your Grace I have no  
(4-351)wish to exchange my worsted gown or the remote pishah  
(4-351)expectation of a silk one for the cloak of a presbyterian  
(4-351)parson even with the certainty of succeeding to the first  
(4-351)of your numerous Kirk presentations I take the liberty  
(4-351)to add my own opinion. The elder boys must be looked  
(4-351)out and punishd and the parents severely reprimanded  
(4-351)and the whole respectable part of the town made sensible  
(4-351)of the loss they must necessarily sustain by the  
(4-351)discontinuance of your Graces patronage. And at or about  
(4-351)the same time I should think it proper if your Grace  
(4-351)were to distinguish by any little notice such Selkirk people  
(4-351)working with you as have their families under good order  
(4-351)which would show your resentment was to the guilty  
(4-351)& not to the community. In the mean time we will  
(4-351)endeavour to find out & make an example or two  
(4-351)mingling judgment and mercy together as well as we can.

(4-351)I am taking leave of Abbotsford multum gemens and  
(4-351)have been just giving directions for planting upon  
(4-351)Turnagain. When shall we eat a cold luncheon there  
(4-351)and look at the view and root up the monster in his  
(4-351)abyss. I assure you none of your numerous vassals can  
(4-351)show a finer succession of distant prospects-for the homeview  
(4-351)-ahem! -we must wait till the trees grow. Ever

(4-351)your Graces truly faithful & obliged WALTER SCOTT

(4-351)ABBOTSFORD 2 January 1817

352 LETTERS OF 1817

(4-352)I return the Appeal case which I have read over with  
(4-352)deep interest-It is capatally drawn but the strength  
(4-352)lies on page [blank] which is as close and satisfactory a  
(4-352)piece of reasoning as I ever read or heard.

(4-352)I also inclose a Note of prices of forest trees which may  
(4-352)be added to your Graces Schedule & I think will reveal  
(4-352)the cheapest-please have the goodness to enclose it  
(4-352)when you return Sharpes Manuscripts. Shillinglaw is a  
(4-352)very active sedulous sort of fellow & the plants he has  
(4-352)furnishd me with are capitally good.

[Buccleuch]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD 1

(4-352)EDINBURGH Monday [1817]

(4-352)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been silent, but not at all  
(4-352)thoughtless of your request. Please to consider I have  
(4-352)had a volume of four hundred & fifty pages to compose  
(4-352)since my return. I have notwithstanding found time  
(4-352)to compose the enclosed, of which however I thought so  
(4-352)ill that after much hesitation I could not think it likely  
(4-352)to answer your purpose & so gave it to the Edin: Ann:  
(4-352)Register with a view to try something else. My printer  
(4-352)however who is very musical shewed it to Braham, &  
(4-352)from the said Braham's anxiety to get it argued that it is  
(4-352)of some value with a view to Music. If you should think  
(4-352)so I will rewrite the whole & make the additions which

(4-352)I intended to give room for adagio movements & make it  
(4-352)almost a new thing. But you must peruse it heedfully &  
(4-352)give me your opinion whether any changes will make it  
(4-352)a suitable subject for Music. The other Romance was  
(4-352)printed in ' Paul's Letters.' Let me know what you think

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

353

(4-353)of all this & believe me with my best respects to Miss  
(4-353)Whitfeld. Yours very truly W. SCOTT

(4-353)PS. I have been in the Country this week past, &  
(4-353)only got yours on my return.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-353)Favour by Mr. James Hogg

(4-353)DEAR SIR,-Mr. Hogg who takes the trouble of  
(4-353)delivering you this informs me that the Editorship of  
(4-353)the Farmers Magazine is like to be vacant 1 and it has  
(4-353)occured to him and to me that William Laidlaw a man  
(4-353)of most uncommon genius is like to be the very person  
(4-353)who will suit you in conducting this important work. I  
(4-353)take a very warm interest in his prosperity yet not so  
(4-353)much so as to recommend him to you in this manner were  
(4-353)I not absolutely convinced that he [is] one of the fittest  
(4-353)men you can possibly engage with. He has an uncommon  
(4-353)degree of genius, and an active and even speculative turn  
(4-353)in farming matters writes a good stile, and is besides a  
(4-353)man of excellent character. I am the more anxious  
(4-353)about him as I fear his farm which is much over-rented  
(4-353)may prove too hard for him in these bad times. I am  
(4-353)certain I am doing a good thing for two friends in

(4-353)anxiously recommending a fit man to such a situation.  
(4-353)But I will not the less consider it as a personal favour  
(4-353)which I will be anxious to return on some fitting  
(4-353)opportunity, if your engagements can permit you to give Mr.  
(4-353)Laidlaw a preference in this matter.-Yours truly,

(4-353)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-353)EDINR. Sunday [January 1817]

[Kilpatrick]

354                    LETTERS            OF                    1817

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-354)MY DEAREST SHARPE,-The Sonnets which I return  
(4-354)are capital. The D. of B. is much interested in your  
(4-354)work 1 & anxious to give every facility to help you on so  
(4-354)far as he is concernd. I will be at Bowhill next week  
(4-354)so if you will state what picture you want I have no doubt  
(4-354)your wishes will be met with. Macte animo my dear  
(4-354)friend you want nothing but confidence in yourself if  
(4-354)you will permit an old adventurer like myself to say so  
(4-354)to turn the genius & spirit which delights your friends  
(4-354)to the instruction & amusement of the public. I carry  
(4-354)two transcripts with me to show to the Duke who is  
(4-354)waxing curious in these matters a disposition to be  
(4-354)cherishd with all acceptation. My address during next  
(4-354)week will be Abbotsford, Melrose. Yours ever

(4-354)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-354)CASTLE STREET, Saturday [1817]

[Hornel]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-354)DEAR SHARPE,-It would be most highly proper to  
(4-354)borrow Russell for collation. I expect the transcript  
(4-354)tomorrow.

(4-354)Item. The Helvetic League & Helvetic Confession are

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      355

(4-355)frequently used by good authors but always sound in  
(4-355)my ear like gallicisms. I like Helvetian better.

(4-355)Moreover as to bargain with Ballantyne 1 I made none  
(4-355)because you wrote twice to me waiving the view of  
(4-355)profits. But I told him that though you did so yet in the  
(4-355)case of the work being successful I continued to hold you  
(4-355)entitled in one shape or other to a corresponding compliment.  
(4-355)I will be bail that he will return a fair account  
(4-355)of his sales and deal liberally. But I dont think he could  
(4-355)afford to accept a bill for the half profits before they  
(4-355)arise though there are cases in which that may be done.

(4-355)I dont believe there is a word about the pretended  
(4-355)correspondence of Dundee with the P. of Orange whether  
(4-355)in Dalrymple or Macpherson.2 I have them both & will  
(4-355)look [out or at] Macpherson this evening. He mentions  
(4-355)I know that James was advised by Dundee when at  
(4-355)Rochester not to leave the kingdom but to summon his  
(4-355)dispersed soldiers around him & give battle to the Dutch  
(4-355)-I will call on you tomorrow. Ever yours      W. SCOTT

(4-355)CASTLE STREET, Sunday [Jan. 1817]  
[Hornel]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-355)MY DEAR SHARPE,-I saw Ballantyne today & gave  
(4-355)your note to him before I had yours-he is quite agreeable  
(4-355)to do what is reason and for my part I think it would be  
(4-355)most scandalous to let the godly carry it off there-If they  
(4-355)are virtuous shall there be no cakes and ale-Aye by our  
(4-355)lady & ginger shall be hot i' the mouth too-

(4-355)I have one or two ill arranged ideas to cut the back  
(4-355)sinews of their impudent undertaking. But time presses

356                                      LETTERS OF                                      1817

(4-356)& we must as they say run it off- Tomorrow is a holiday  
(4-356)and if you could be here at three I would make the men  
(4-356)of trade meet you &

(4-356)We will ordain them such a breakfast  
(4-356)As never was in the north before.

(4-356)All that is done in the matter of Jedediah depend on it  
(4-356)you shall see. It is very odd the Vol. of Wodrow containing  
(4-356)the Memoir of Russell concerning the Murder is  
(4-356)positively vanished from the library-neither book or  
(4-356)receipt is to be found. Surely they have stolen it in the  
(4-356)fear of the Lord. And yet it does look extremely queer.-  
(4-356)yours ever

(4-356)W. SCOTT

(4-356)I had almost forgotten to say that I wish much you  
(4-356)would dine here friday to meet my Top of kin the Laird  
(4-356)of Harden-only one or two friends.

(4-356)Let me know in the morning if you can come at three  
(4-356)that I may secure the Ballantini.

(4-356)[Jan. 1817]

[Hornel]

TO JAMES BAILEY

(4-356)DEAR SIR,-I was duly favoured with your letter and  
(4-356)sincerely hope we will be able to arrange matters one  
(4-356)way or other to your satisfaction. Before any new  
(4-356)Librarian can be appointed to the Faculty of Advocates  
(4-356)the present incumbent must be somehow provided for.  
(4-356)This renders the probability of a vacancy there precarious  
(4-356)& I think I mentioned to you that if a certain friend of  
(4-356)mine stood for the office as I hope & believe he will not  
(4-356)I reckoned myself engaged to do what I could on his  
(4-356)behalf. There is indeed but little in my power for I  
(4-356)have been long retired from the bar and have but few  
(4-356)connections with the faculty. I think the Election will

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

357

(4-357)or ought to turn very much on the literary pretensions  
(4-357)which can be brought by each candidate which will of  
(4-357)course be judged of better than from the certificates of  
(4-357)those qualified to pronounce of such attainments.

(4-357)As to the trifling assistance I have been able to render  
(4-357)you allow me to say that as the public has been very  
(4-357)generous to me I have always endeavoured as the very  
(4-357)best mode of evincing my gratitude to be of service to  
(4-357)such young men of promising talents as may afterwards  
(4-357)contribute to instruct or delight my Many-headed  
(4-357)benefactor. Therefore the cheque has a brother whenever  
(4-357)your occasions require the use of it & as to the mode  
(4-357)of repayment I leave it entirely to yourself under the  
(4-357)sole condition that you do not give it a moment's thought  
(4-357)till it is complete summer or rather harvest weather in your

(4-357)affairs. I do not exactly know what may be the expence  
(4-357)of your residence at College but I think it will be hard  
(4-357)if it cannot in one way & another be comfortably provided  
(4-357)for.

(4-357)In the mean time I have a little job for you-a  
(4-357)friend of mine a bookseller John Ballantyne by name is  
(4-357)going to try a periodical paper to be called the Sale-Room.<sup>1</sup>

358                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-358)I have advised him to apply to you for an occasional  
(4-358)classical paper and he has fixed the recompence for  
(4-358)3 papers at ten guineas which I think very handsom[e].  
(4-358)They need not cost you six days labour for some thing  
(4-358)light and popular and intermixed with poetry like  
(4-358)Cumberland's Essays on the Greek Tragedians in the  
(4-358)Connoisseur will best answer general readers.<sup>1</sup> I will  
(4-358)not fail to write to Gifford in your behalf & to tell you  
(4-358)the truth am heartily glad you are to devote your talents  
(4-358)to that side of the question. There is but too much  
(4-358)wasted on the other and although I am not by any means  
(4-358)so bigotted a politician as to confer my friendship or  
(4-358)regard to those who think with me on such matters yet  
(4-358)unquestionably it is a lia[i]son de plus that your sentiments  
(4-358)are the same on these points which a long course  
(4-358)of observation on public affairs have led me firmly to  
(4-358)persevere in though I trust without factious or malignant  
(4-358)feelings. I have been in the country about some pressing  
(4-358)business or I would have written to Gifford before now.

(4-358)The matter of taking orders does not seem to press for a  
(4-358)hasty decision. I trust you will land in the Church if no  
(4-358)better mode of provision occurs but it may be considered  
(4-358)at present as a sailor regards a haven under his lee which  
(4-358)he can run for if unable to keep the sea. Your ambition



(4-358)respecting the stage is very natural but dramatic  
(4-358)composition is in a degraded state. The theatres are  
(4-358)neglected by competent judges as from their immense  
(4-358)size they no longer afford the rational amusement which  
(4-358)they used to give to the better ranks of Society. They are  
(4-358)unfortunate also in the hours of performance differing  
(4-358)from those of better life & being accomodated only to  
(4-358)mechanicks & tradespeople. All these have their source  
(4-358)in one great end-the Monopoly of the two patents.  
(4-358)It arises from this also that instead of actors being found  
(4-358)for new parts, parts must be written with a view to the

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

359

(4-359)talents of some particular actor and above all it follows  
(4-359)that on an immense stage the eye is addressed rather than  
(4-359)the ear so that half the spectators hearing imperfectly &  
(4-359)the other half not at all are impatient of anything  
(4-359)approaching to length of speeches however beautiful  
(4-359)the poetry and the author is obliged to keep moving from  
(4-359)beginning to end of his piece and every word that does  
(4-359)not carry forward the action is heard with impatience-  
(4-359)The success of the piece being thus made to rest  
(4-359)exclusively in action one grand difficulty recurs-that  
(4-359)namely of giving a variety of interest or novelty of story-  
(4-359)feeling and diction can be easily varied at [sic] infinitum-  
(4-359)but the detail of a plot has been so often twisted & twined  
(4-359)that it seems difficult to afford anything like novelty.  
(4-359)Yet with all these difficulties and many others I would  
(4-359)strongly encourage you to attempt the drama-it is just  
(4-359)now at a low enough ebb & who knows but the tide may  
(4-359)change in its favour. Above all consider your plot well  
(4-359)and take care that the interest is not exhausted before  
(4-359)the conclusion of the piece. I think I can ensure your  
(4-359)play a patient consideration at one of the London  
(4-359)theatres when finished.

(4-359)I am much interested in your hieroglyphical communications.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-359)You seem nearly to hit upon the link which  
(4-359)is awaiting. The first idea of commemoration is by  
(4-359)sculpture representing the action to be commemorated.  
(4-359)By degrees metaphor is introduced to express abstract  
(4-359)qualities & this joined to abbreviation & contraction  
(4-359)makes the more common hieroglyphic. But how the  
(4-359)step was made from this class in which single characters  
(4-359)are used to express whole words and a very brief  
(4-359)combination to express whole sentences & even a train of

360

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-360)ideas to the Alphabet in which sounds and by their  
(4-360)combinations words are expressed has always seemed to  
(4-360)me a most curious circumstance. The art may almost  
(4-360)be supposed to have retrograded in order to acquire  
(4-360)a greater stile of simplicity & the transition seems less  
(4-360)in the train of continued discovery than of a new art.  
(4-360)Observe too the hieroglyphic and the alphabet derive  
(4-360)themselves from different organs the first from the eye  
(4-360)the second from the speech & hearing. To express what  
(4-360)he means the representation we shall suppose of a King  
(4-360)the Savage draws a figure as like him as he can-the  
(4-360)hieroglyphist takes an emblem a crown perhaps or  
(4-360)sceptre, or a metaphor the hawk of the Egyptians. All  
(4-360)these are taken from objects of sight- But in writing  
(4-360)the word King according to the Alphabet we give signs  
(4-360)imitative of the various sounds necessary to pronounce  
(4-360)the word. The principle of the two modes of writing is  
(4-360)therefore substantially different. And it will be most  
(4-360)curious to observe the steps by which one had glided  
(4-360)into the other. I think your discovery of a subordinate  
(4-360)Alphabet for proper names is very likely to afford us a  
(4-360)clue. For as in many cases it must have been difficult

(4-360)to express a proper name by any emblem or metaphor  
(4-360)derived from visible objects so the recorder must have  
(4-360)employed some sign in that instance applicable not to  
(4-360)objects of sight but to the impression received from  
(4-360)hearing. When this step was once taken the superiority  
(4-360)of the alphabetical character embracing all the aural as  
(4-360)well as the visible world & comprehending every sort  
(4-360)of sensation or idea which could be expressed by language  
(4-360)must soon have superseded that which derived from the  
(4-360)visible sense only must necessarily be more narrow in its  
(4-360)range. I do not know if I have explained myself distinctly  
(4-360)or if my ideas are worth being explained nor have  
(4-360)I the means or learning necessary to ascertain how far  
(4-360)my hypothesis is supported by fact. But such are the  
(4-360)reflections to which your communication have given

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

361

(4-361)rise in the brain of a half-lettered Goth. Be assured I  
(4-361)shall not mention any part of your theory as I hope you  
(4-361)will be able to develop it in a complete & satisfactory  
(4-361)manner. I am Dear Sir your faithful Servant

(4-361)WALTER SCOTT

(4-361)EDINBURGH 4 January 1817

(4-361)Any communication to Mr. Ballantyne or myself may  
(4-361)always be sent post-free by addressd [sic] it to me under  
(4-361)cover to Francis Freling Esq Secretary Post Office  
(4-361)General London who will forward them. His franks  
(4-361)carry any weight.

(4-361)Mr. Bayly Trinity College Cambridge

[Fitzwilliam Museum]

TO GEORGE HUNTLY GORDON 1

[Extract]

(4-361)EDINBURGH, 5th January, 1817

(4-361)... I AM very sorry your malady continues to distress

(4-361)you ; yet while one's eyes are spared to look on the

362                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-362)wisdom of former times, we are the less entitled to regret

(4-362)that we hear less of the folly of the present. The Church

(4-362)always presents a safe and respectable asylum, and has

(4-362)many mansions. But in fact, the great art of life, so far

(4-362)as I have been able to observe, consists in fortitude and

(4-362)perseverance. I have rarely seen, that a man who

(4-362)conscientiously devoted himself to the studies and duties

(4-362)of any profession, and did not omit to take fair and

(4-362)honourable opportunities of offering himself to notice,

(4-362)when such presented themselves, has not at length got

(4-362)forward. The mischance of those who fall behind,

(4-362)though flung upon fortune, more frequently arises from

(4-362)want of skill and perseverance. Life, my young friend,

(4-362)is like a game at cards-our hands are alternately good

(4-362)or bad, and the whole seems at first glance to depend on

(4-362)mere chance. But it is not so, for in the long-run the

(4-362)skill of the player predominates over the casualties of the

(4-362)game. Therefore, do not be discouraged with the

(4-362)prospect before you, but ply your studies hard, and

(4-362)qualify yourself to receive fortune when she comes your

(4-362)way. I shall have pleasure at any time in hearing from

(4-362)you, and more especially in seeing you. ...

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-362)DEAR CHARLES,-I thought it as well to show the  
(4-362)precognition to the advocate who has made a jotting on  
(4-362)the back recommending the big boys to be punishd  
(4-362)summarily by a few days imprisonment.1 I would confine  
(4-362)this to the two ringleaders & give a general admonition  
(4-362)to the others in the court house on the first court day.  
(4-362)Eight days should be the term & some pains taken to  
(4-362)keep them separate and at work. I have returnd the  
(4-362)precognition to Bowhill by this days post. The proclaiming  
(4-362)the reward will probably scare Cairns out of

363

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

(4-363)the country. I hope Harden will put his tenants under  
(4-363)some regulation as [to] harbouring quite so many of these  
(4-363)rogues but as the Duke is to write to him himself it is  
(4-363)unnecessary to speak to him about it unless he should  
(4-363)ask you questions.

(4-363)The state of the public mind here begins to be  
(4-363)unsatisfactory much agitated by inflammatory tracts &  
(4-363)pamphlets distributed as in 1793-4. We must keep an  
(4-363)eye both on Selkirk & Galashiels for although their  
(4-363)movements cannot but be trifling with reference to the  
(4-363)country at large yet any disturbance would be of bad  
(4-363)example however easily it might be put down.

(4-363)If necessary which however I do not apprehend will  
(4-363)be the case the respectable inhabitants must be sworn in  
(4-363)as special Constables a measure which has always a  
(4-363)good effect because they know the men they have to  
(4-363)do with. In the mean time it is sufficient to be a little  
(4-363)on the alert and I trust the Magistrates will see what sort  
(4-363)of persons (strangers) are passing through for itinerant  
(4-363)politicians are dangerous persons & should be watchd.

(4-363)Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

(4-363)EDINR. 9 January 1817

[Curle]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-363)MY DEAR SIR,-I have this day sent under Crokers

(4-363)cover a review of Lord Byrons last poems.<sup>1</sup> You know

364                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-364)how high I hold his poetical reputation but besides one  
(4-364)is naturally forced upon so many points of delicate  
(4-364)consideration that really I have begun and left off several  
(4-364)times & after all send the article to you with full power  
(4-364)to cancel it if you think any part of it has the least chance  
(4-364)of hurting his feelings. You know him better than I do  
(4-364)& you also know the public & are aware that to make  
(4-364)any successful impression on them the critic must appear  
(4-364)to speak with perfect freedom. I trust I have not  
(4-364)abused this discretion. I am sure I have not meant to  
(4-364)do so and yet during Lord Byrons absence and under  
(4-364)the present circumstances I should feel more grievd  
(4-364)than at any thing ever befell me if there should have  
(4-364)slipd from my pen any thing capable of giving him  
(4-364)pain. There are some things in the critique which are  
(4-364)necessarily & unavoidably personal and sure I am if he  
(4-364)attends to it which is unlikely he will find advantage

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

(4-365)from doing so. I wish Mr Gifford & you will consider  
(4-365)every word carefully if you think the general tenour is  
(4-365)likely to make any impression on him. If you think it  
(4-365)like to hurt him either in his feelings or with the public

(4-365)in Gods name fling the sheets in the fire & let them  
(4-365)be as not written. But if it appears I should wish him to  
(4-365)get an early copy and that you would at the same time  
(4-365)say I am the author at your importunity. No one can  
(4-365)honor Lord Byrons poems more than I do and no one  
(4-365)had so great a wish to love him personally though  
(4-365)personally we had not the means of becoming very intimate.  
(4-365)In his family distress (deeply to be deprecated & in which  
(4-365)probably he cannot be excused) I still lookd to some  
(4-365)moment of reflection when bad advisers & except you  
(4-365)were one I have heard of few whom I should call good  
(4-365)were distant from the side of one who is so much the  
(4-365)Child of feeling & emotion. An opportunity was once  
(4-365)afforded me of interfering 1 but things appeard to me to  
(4-365)have gone too far yet even after all I wish I had tried it  
(4-365)for Lord Byron always seemd to give me credit for  
(4-365)wishing him sincerely well & knew me to be superior  
(4-365)to what Commodore Trunnion would call the pigs-  
(4-365)kitchen brash of literary envy & petty rivalry.

(4-365)I got your letter in the country but was able to do  
(4-365)nothing till I came to town both because I was occupied  
(4-365)all day in my agricultural improvements & on account  
(4-365)of certain curious cramps in the stomach which occupied  
(4-365)three nights very ungraciously & threatend to send me  
(4-365)out of this excellent world upon very short warning.

(4-365)I have pressed Erskine to undertake the Novel with  
(4-365)all the arguments I can use & trust I shall succeed as I  
(4-365)have offerd him all the accumulated lore which I am  
(4-365)possessd of to facilitate his labour. I find James Ballantyne  
(4-365)had already spoke to him on the subject.<sup>2</sup> I only

(4-366)returnd from Abbotsford last Saturday very unwell but

(4-366)am now as stout as when- [The sentence and the signature  
are cut away.]

(4-366)EDINR. 10 January 1817

(4-366)John Murray Esq.

(4-366)Bookseller Albemarle Street London  
[John Murray]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

(4-366)My DEAR SIR,-I enclose a packet for Murray a review  
(4-366)on Lord Byron whom I would fain bring back to sound  
(4-366)politics and sound sense as his talents are really of such  
(4-366)an extraordinary description. I have no great confidence  
(4-366)in the power of my eloquence yet nevertheless in sincere  
(4-366)goodwill to him and to the country he belongs to I have  
(4-366)done my best to give him a rally.

(4-366)And now I have a piece of advice to ask of your  
(4-366)unceasing kindness by which I will be implicitly guided.  
(4-366)My youngest (now my only) brother is in the Canadas,  
(4-366)paymaster to the 70th regiment. He has besides some  
(4-366)fortune of his own which makes him comfortable though  
(4-366)his family is large. But he has been lately attacked by  
(4-366)rheumatic complaints caught in the course of last war  
(4-366)and his wife has come over to Scotland principally from  
(4-366)an idea that I might have influence enough to get his  
(4-366)appointment in the 70th where he is exposed to residence  
(4-366)in huts block-houses and so forth a sort of life for which  
(4-366)neither he nor I am so fit as we were twenty years ago,  
(4-366)when we cared less than most folks where we slept or  
(4-366)what we eat or how we were clothed. But as it is in the  
(4-366)case of his imperfect health and the state of his family,  
(4-366)two or three handsome growing girls being rather unfit



(4-366)subjects to follow a regiment, I am most anxious to find  
(4-366)him some situation more fitted to his health and years and  
(4-366)to the state of his family. What therefore I have to  
(4-366)request of you as a kind and often tried friend is to point

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

367

(4-367)out to me through what channels I could get a  
(4-367)recommendation to Sir Geo. Sherbrooke 1 the present Governor  
(4-367)of Canada to provide my brother in any appointment for  
(4-367)which he may be found qualified. If Lord Dalhousie  
(4-367)my old friend and school fellow had gone there I know  
(4-367)he would have looked after him. If you think it right  
(4-367)for me to apply to Lord Castlereagh I believe he would  
(4-367)attend to my request : In truth as my brother is a man  
(4-367)of varied talent and understands business perfectly, I  
(4-367)should think he is as likely to be useful in the Canadas  
(4-367)where education and talents are rather scanty, as any  
(4-367)competitor that can offer himself for the public service.  
(4-367)He is the reputed author of the novels which have so long  
(4-367)filled the public ear and tho I do not know how truly he  
(4-367)is said to be so yet I can aver he possesses the knowledge  
(4-367)and talent equal to a greater task.<sup>2</sup> He is besides a man  
(4-367)of great spirit and a zealous loyalist on principle which  
(4-367)he manifested on several occasions. I would not have  
(4-367)troubled you in this matter but I am under the necessity  
(4-367)of waking some interest independent of our Scottish  
(4-367)friends for I shall presently need to beset them on my own  
(4-367)account. There is entre nous some chance of my getting  
(4-367)a Baron's gown in Exchequer through the warm and  
(4-367)strong support of my feal friend the Duke of Buccleuch.<sup>3</sup>  
(4-367)But if this takes place it will cost me a brush for it-the  
(4-367)difference in emolument is not above 400 a year but in  
(4-367)respectability and in the time which a Baron's situation  
(4-367)leaves at my disposal besides the power of living chiefly

(4-368)in the country it is very desirable and government will  
(4-368)have 1300 to give away besides a pension of 300 which  
(4-368)I would be willing to throw up. The difference of stile  
(4-368)however trifling would swallow up some part of the difference  
(4-368)but yet I own I will not give up my views of the  
(4-368)silk gown if my friends can fight it through for me. But  
(4-368)in the meantime I must trouble them as little as I can  
(4-368)and must pray you to point out the English path to get  
(4-368)good strong effectual recommendations to the Canadas  
(4-368)and their Governor Sir George Sherbrooke. I do not  
(4-368)know Lord Bathurst 1 in the very least who I suppose is the  
(4-368)most obvious channel of recommendation. But as my  
(4-368)brother does not propose to settle and has some good  
(4-368)prospects at home the object is only to secure him a  
(4-368)situation for four or five years and therefore I hope it  
(4-368)may be attainable without any great difficulty if one knew  
(4-368)the right channell.

(4-368)I have not yet been able to get a fitting spouse for  
(4-368)Maida (my great dog) though I have sent everywhere  
(4-368)where I knew that large breed of grey hounds to be kept  
(4-368)when I was fond of the Chasse. I doubt the breed is now  
(4-368)extinct on the border but I can apply to the highlands  
(4-368)in spring.

(4-368)I beg my best respects to Mrs. Croker and trust you  
(4-368)will always believe me. My dear Sir, Most truly and  
(4-368)affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT

(4-368)EDINH. 10 January [1817]

(4-368)Archie Park 2 is gone the happiest man in the world to  
(4-368)be a Comptroller of Customs in the Isle of Mull which he

(4-369)owes entirely to your recommendation so there is an  
(4-369)honest fellow made easy who might have starved with  
(4-369)five children.

(4-369)Great pains begin to be taken here to influence the  
(4-369)public mind by cheap publications of a democratical  
(4-369)tendency. We are thinking of means to counteract them  
(4-369)if possible.

[Brotherton]

#### TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY

(4-369)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I am honourd with your  
(4-369)Graces letter. You never need a flapper 1 where either  
(4-369)humanity or propriety are concernd and you have only  
(4-369)to pardon the officious zeal which intruded on your  
(4-369)Grace considerations which readily occur to your own  
(4-369)generous disposition.

(4-369)I received Charles Erskines precognitions yesterday  
(4-369)and I forward them by the Mail coach of this day  
(4-369)addressd to your Grace. I thought it as well to show  
(4-369)them to the Advocate whose opinion coincides with my  
(4-369)own that the elder boys or the most guilty of them should  
(4-369)be summarily tried before the Sheriff & sent to Bridewell  
(4-369)for a few days. This may be done upon the present  
(4-369)petition. A tight admonition in the Court may also be  
(4-369)useful. Should this meet your Graces ideas Charles  
(4-369)Erskine will so sentence them next court day. I should  
(4-369)have liked to have been out myself but Hector MacDonald  
(4-369)my brother [clerk] has got a fit of the gout and the Court  
(4-369)will not get on without us both. I agree with your Grace  
(4-369)it is a most disgusting business and I cannot but think

(4-369)worse of the Selkirkers than I have yet done. But it is  
(4-369)also awkward as a sign of the times. Indeed the 1792-3-4

370                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-370)is coming fast back on us for the country is inundated  
(4-370)with cheap tracts of the most inflammable description  
(4-370)calculated to debauch the minds of the lower orders  
(4-370)which in towns especially are so open to that species of  
(4-370)Seduction. Macconochie is usefully & actively employd  
(4-370)in reestablishing the communication between the officers  
(4-370)of state & the general police of the country which was  
(4-370)entirely neglected during the reign of the late Advocate 1  
(4-370)who cared for no communication except that between  
(4-370)his pocket & the Exchequer. For my own part I have  
(4-370)not the least dread of the issue of the business once people  
(4-370)of property take the alarm and do themselves justice by  
(4-370)a little exertion. But this seldom happens among the  
(4-370)middle classes till they get afraid of being plunderd and  
(4-370)in this view of the matter Mr. Watson's escapade is like  
(4-370)to do good.

(4-370).... 'tis a good horror-  
(4-370)First let them fear for rapes and ransackd houses  
(4-370)The very fright-  
(4-370)Will harden their soft city-courages  
(4-370)Cold burghers must be struck & struck like flints  
(4-370)Ere their hid fire will sparkle... .2

(4-370)I fear government have been greatly too hasty in  
(4-370)disbanding the Volunteers in Glasgow & Edinburgh.

(4-370)I beg best compliments to the Ladies & kind love to my  
(4-370)young friends. Ever your Graces truly obliged & grateful

(4-370)EDINR. 10 January [1817]                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-371)Will your Grace have the goodness to let your groom  
(4-371)enquire after the parcel if it is not forthcoming. I have  
(4-371)the Waterloo cuirass for your projected armoury-do you  
(4-371)wish it sent to Bowhill or shall it wait your coming to  
(4-371)Dalkeith.

[Buccleuch]

#### TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY

(4-371)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I am honourd with your  
(4-371)letter and am truly glad you find yourself able to resume  
(4-371)what Hamlet calls the " custom of your exercise." This  
(4-371)is delightful weather for it [is] quite contrary to the  
(4-371)diabolical storms which visited Tweedside when I was there  
(4-371)last. But I trust you will be cautious in the outset that  
(4-371)caution may not be long necessary. We have a good  
(4-371)Scottish proverb Long ill long well. We shall certainly  
(4-371)send Mr. Cairns to carry on his sport else where-he  
(4-371)must be a proper impudent scoundrel and in all respects  
(4-371)fit to be made an example. Andrew Lang is a very good  
(4-371)lad & always does his duties. I wish I could say so much  
(4-371)for Geo: Rodger the Procurator fiscal who is a stupid  
(4-371)pudding-headed short-houghd bothering body & perpetually  
(4-371)lets the public cases slip through his fingers. The  
(4-371)other day I was obliged to acquit a black fisher & find  
(4-371)him liable moreover to the expence of suit because  
(4-371)although the offence was clearly proved as a thing could  
(4-371)be yet Mr. Rodger had not chosen to bring his action  
(4-371)within the statutory term of six months.<sup>1</sup> I wrote to  
(4-371)Erskine to dispose of the rioters which is really a very bad  
(4-371)hearted piece of work.

(4-371)I have been putting a curious investigation in train.  
(4-371)Your Grace may remember that there was a commission  
(4-371)granted some years since to examine the Crown Room in  
(4-371)Edinburgh Castle which had been locked up since the

372                    LETTERS        OF                    1817

(4-372)union in hopes of discovering some part of the Scottish  
(4-372)records. The commissioners (the late Duke being  
(4-372)one) found nothing in the room but a great chest supposed  
(4-372)to contain the Scottish regalia. Your Grace will find an  
(4-372)account of the whole transaction in the Appendix to  
(4-372)Thomsons publication concerning the Jewels & Wardrobe  
(4-372)of our Auld Scottish Monarchy.<sup>1</sup> Now when I was last  
(4-372)in London I contrived to set the Prince Regents fancy  
(4-372)agog to learn the contents of this chest & to examine the  
(4-372)state of the regalia if so be that they are still there. And  
(4-372)two days since I got orders to prepare a scroll of a warrant  
(4-372)to open the said chest & to examine the state of the  
(4-372)regalia & also to suggest commissioners to act under the  
(4-372)same. So I finishd my scroll with all dispatch remembering  
(4-372)to place at the head of the list our trusty and  
(4-372)entirely well beloved cousin & counsellor Charles W. D.  
(4-372)of Buccleuch & Queensberry with the officers of state &  
(4-372)bringing up the rear with my own name & Thomas  
(4-372)Thomsons. I expect the warrant will be made out very  
(4-372)soon and I anticipate the pleasure of opening a chest  
(4-372)that has been shut for one hundred and ten years. It  
(4-372)is something like the adventures of the merchant Abudah <sup>2</sup>  
(4-372)in the Tales of the Genii who travels over the world in  
(4-372)pursuit of the keys of an iron chest. I trust it will interest  
(4-372)your Grace as much as it does me.

(4-372)In reference to what passd between Your Grace and the

(4-373)Lord Chief Baron I have been able to ascertain and  
(4-373)your Grace may consider it as a certain fact that our  
(4-373)well-temperd and deserving friend & useful Servant of  
(4-373)the Crown the late Advocate had a positive promise from  
(4-373)government of Baron Norton's gown in case the said Baron  
(4-373)Norton had pre-deceased Lord Frederick Campbell  
(4-373)and that in that event Baron Adam an English Barrister  
(4-373)being on the bench would have been considerd as  
(4-373)sufficiently making up the constitution of the court.<sup>1</sup>  
(4-373)So that when occasion offers if they should happen to have  
(4-373)the same wish to oblige your Grace which they had to  
(4-373)serve that great and good man there is as little objection  
(4-373)to their doing the one as there would have been to their  
(4-373)doing the other. This is verbum sapienti to be noticed  
(4-373)when time serves. For I have generally observed that  
(4-373)these points of mere form which are often reard up as  
(4-373)plausible evasions of the requests of men of rank and  
(4-373)consequence never stand in the way of that influence  
(4-373)which ministers exert directly & of their own motion.

(4-373)I have found out a curious border law declaring that  
(4-373)no Englishman or Scottishman shall be entitled to prove  
(4-373)his property in goods taken from him & carried into  
(4-373)England otherwise than by the body of a man, that is in  
(4-373)single combat. This must have meant work among the  
(4-373)lifters. David Hume to whom I told this enactment says  
(4-373)if it was not the best mode of proof it was the shortest.  
(4-373)Ever your Graces truly obliged & faithful

(4-373)EDINR. 14 January [1817]

WALTER SCOTT

(4-373)I have not sent out the cuirass understanding the  
(4-373)armory is to be at Dalkeith.

[Buccleuch]

## TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-374)DEAR SIR,-I got your letter 1 and am much obliged by  
(4-374)your communications, past, present and to come. This  
(4-374)is a letter on business and must be brief. A late change  
(4-374)among our Crown Council has placed a particular friend 2  
(4-374)of mine in the situation of King's Advocate who possesses  
(4-374)much patronage in the Revenue Department. I have  
(4-374)made it my particular request that he will attend to your  
(4-374)promotion, and he has kindly promised to neglect no  
(4-374)opportunity to do so, and desires to be furnished with a  
(4-374)note stating your date of service, etc. I know I had a  
(4-374)letter from you formerly on this subject, but I cannot  
(4-374)find it and am loth to lose time in rummaging for it.

(4-374)Pray therefore send me as soon as possible the necessary  
(4-374)information and I trust you will find advantage from  
(4-374)taking that trouble. I remain always Your obliged  
(4-374)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(4-374)EDINBURGH. 14 January 1817.

[Mrs. Dunn]

## TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-374)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-Many thanks for Tom Hutson's 3  
(4-374)Minstrelsy, which I never heard before, and I quite understand.  
(4-374)It has a wild poetical sort of turn about it, singularly  
(4-374)fitted to Tom's occupation, and I think if Campbell  
(4-374)has a good lilt for it, I will endeavour to patch it up with a



(4-375)verse or two in the same tone. Your Grace (or Tom) has  
(4-375)made no mistake as to win, but as to break in the second  
(4-375)line, which should be brook or bruick, signifying in old  
(4-375)Scotch and northern English to enjoy, for which it is  
(4-375)used as a synonym in our law as " to bruick or enjoy a  
(4-375)farm." The word brook is still used in English in an  
(4-375)oblique sense. I cannot brook it, i.e. endure it, or rather  
(4-375)relish it. The moorcock therefore gives his solemn oath

(4-375)" He cannot brook the carle's win."

(4-375)He cannot, that is, relish the carle's (churle's or  
(4-375)husbandman's) mode of living-win being equivalent to wene,  
(4-375)habit of life-or perhaps win, mode of acquiring gain.  
(4-375)The point turns on the preference given to a mountain  
(4-375)life and scenery, in which I think your Grace coincides  
(4-375)with your vassal the moorcock, although perchance that  
(4-375)tribe may occasionally rue your similarity in taste.

(4-375)I said nothing about the Records in the scroll of a  
(4-375)Commission, but e'en put the saddle on the right horse,  
(4-375)at least on the right hobby-horse, setting forth the lodging  
(4-375)of the Regalia, and the reasons there were to suppose  
(4-375)said Regalia were deposited in said chest, and the  
(4-375)probability that said Regalia had suffered or might be  
(4-375)suffering damage by remaining unexamined for such a  
(4-375)length of time, and therefore issued " our sovereign will  
(4-375)and pleasure to open said chest and examine the state of  
(4-375)the regalia, if therein found, and report thereon, that  
(4-375)our pleasure may be made known in the premisses," and  
(4-375)so forth, in good set terms.

(4-375)Now as to the danger of the quest:-the Mob we need  
(4-375)not fear, for it is a solemn article of the treaty of Union  
(4-375)that the Regalia are never to be removed from Scotland.  
(4-375)And as to the Devil-hang him, foul coallier, as Sir Toby

(4-375)says. Besides, it would be hard if between the authority  
(4-375)of the chieftain and the magic of the minstrel of the clan  
(4-375)we cannot borrow Michael Scott's conjuring book ; and so

(4-375)" Devils all, as swart as pitch,  
(4-375)Be ye cock-tail'd, be ye switch,

376                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-376)Be ye horn'd, or be ye poll'd,  
(4-376)To defy you I am bold."1

(4-376)I have a curious manuscript song (a most perfect blast)  
(4-376)which I copied with many others from an old manuscript  
(4-376)at Arnistoun,2 upon the lodging of the Regalia in the Castle;  
(4-376)if it could be set to music and solemnly performed before  
(4-376)the Big wiggs of the law, when they set forth to seek for  
(4-376)the royal treasure, it would have a striking and novel  
(4-376)effect. The chest ought not to be heavy-there is nothing  
(4-376)stated to be lodged in it but the crown, sceptre, and sword  
(4-376)of state-none of them very weighty articles. I think it  
(4-376)most likely they are still there ; the removal of them  
(4-376)would have inferr'd dire responsibility ; nor have our  
(4-376)sovereigns since Queen Anne's time been so hard pushed  
(4-376)as to pawn the Crown jewels, which could have been the  
(4-376)only purpose of abstracting them. It is very true there  
(4-376)is a crown shown in the Jewel Office in the Tower,  
(4-376)London, called the Scottish Crown, but no notice of the  
(4-376)sword and sceptre which must have accompanied them.  
(4-376)Should these Regalia be returned non sunt inventa, I will  
(4-376)believe that the said sceptre and sword went to pay the  
(4-376)knowing cutpurse who, like Hamlet's uncle-

(4-376)From the kist the precious diadem stole,  
(4-376)And put it in his pocket.

(4-376)Our friend Lord Clerk Reg. has been very unwell. I  
(4-376)think he may give the Lord of the Merse another chance  
(4-376)one day. I trust this will find your Grace safely arrived  
(4-376)at Bowhill, to which I propose to bring my cargo of old

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      377

(4-377)iron as soon as I learn you are settled. I hope Lady  
(4-377)Margaret is quite stout again.-Ever your Grace's most  
(4-377)truly faithful,

(4-377)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-377)EDINR. 22 January 1817

(4-377)I am about to sign my name some three hundred times  
(4-377)for variety's sake, in order to attest officially a set of the  
(4-377)papers in your Grace's appeal for the process before the  
(4-377)House of peers.  
[Buccleuch and Familiar Letters]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-377)DEAR SIR,-I received both your letters and all the  
(4-377)inclosures together with your note which is more than  
(4-377)the service required by one half. When I can assist  
(4-377)you I am always happy to do it but it is only particular  
(4-377)subjects on which I can be really useful so that I have  
(4-377)neither right nor wish to be considered as above a common  
(4-377)labourer in the trenches. Talking on that subject there  
(4-377)is a young man in whom I take much interest because he  
(4-377)is poor and friendless though of great learning and  
(4-377)promising talent. The occasional correspondence I think  
(4-377)would be of great consequence to himself and some to  
(4-377)the review. His name is Bailey of Trinity College  
(4-377)Cambridge in which university he has carried away most  
(4-377)of the literary prizes. The last he obtained was for a most



(4-378)My DEAR LORD,-I enclose Charles Erskines report, of  
(4-378)the beastly Selkirkers & their punishment. I would  
(4-378)greatly have preferd a gentle Switching to imprisonment  
(4-378)but there are doubts (very foolishly I think) of the legality  
(4-378)of private flogging & public discipline would have  
(4-378)required summoning a jury.

(4-378)What is done however will on the whole make an  
(4-378)impression and show the ungrateful hounds that they  
(4-378)must look to their children if not for decency at least  
(4-378)for fear. Ever your Graces truly obliged & faithful.

(4-378)EDINR. Thursday

W SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-378)DEAR SIR,-I send the factory as it was returnd to me.  
(4-378)A sum of money belonging to Daniels estate was in Toms  
(4-378)hands when he left Scotland on this I received a  
(4-378)composition & granted an acknowledgement as Mr. Fergussons

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

379

(4-379)accompts & Mr Wrights will show. Also I received I  
(4-379)think since your management a sum in behalf of Daniels  
(4-379)trustees. I have paid and rather over paid all interest &c  
(4-379)devolving on me viz the annuity to the boy & the interest  
(4-379)to my mother. The amount of the principal sum in my  
(4-379)hands may be easily ascertaind. I have an exact state  
(4-379)of it but it is buried among a mass of papers & I have not  
(4-379)time to look for it. Yours ever

W SCOTT

(4-379)EDINBURGH Thursday [23rd January 1817]

[Glen]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-379)28 Jan. 1817

(4-379)DEAR MURRAY,-I write to assure you the article is in  
(4-379)hand with much curious matter about the Whiggs 1 -a sort  
(4-379)of folks whose religion was as whimsical in the 17th  
(4-379)century as their politics in the 18th & 19th.

(4-379)The Solemn League & Covenant  
(4-379)Came Whigging up the hills, man  
(4-379)Thought Highland trews durst ne'er refuse  
(4-379)For to subscribe their bills, man  
(4-379)But Farinish & stay a while  
(4-379)And speak a word or twa man  
(4-379)The Highland lads wi' loud placads  
(4-379)Cried fourough Whigs awa, man.

(4-379)With which scrap of minstrelsy I beg to announce a  
(4-379)Killie-crankie article which you will receive in the course  
(4-379)of a few days.      yours truly      W. S.

(4-379)I shall content myself with furnishing materials to Mr.  
(4-379)Erskine who on assurance of my finding him straw has  
(4-379)agreed to make the bricks.<sup>2</sup>

(4-379)John Murray Esq.

(4-379)Bookseller Albemarle Street London

[John Murray]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-380)MY DEAR SIR,-My Mother put into my hand today  
(4-380)a parcel of papers belonging to the poor Major with  
(4-380)which I think it necessary to trouble you because one of  
(4-380)the letters contains a bill of mine to him for 1500 being  
(4-380)part of the balance I gave up of his effects. He never  
(4-380)could find this bill which was one reason for my not  
(4-380)granting new obligation for the money or giving up that  
(4-380)I had as I did not know where it might have gone in his  
(4-380)way of leaving his papers about.

(4-380)I return you the note about Tom's affairs and would  
(4-380)wish you to look further [into] the receipts from  
(4-380)Daniel's Estate because Tom got them all previous to his  
(4-380)giving up business. I believe there was a division of  
(4-380)about 80 apiece among us three. Yours truly

(4-380)WS

(4-380)Thursday night [30 January 1817]

[Griffith]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 1

(4-380)EDINBURGH, Jan. 31, 1817

(4-380)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,-This accompanies Harold the  
(4-380)Dauntless. I thought once I should have made it something  
(4-380)clever, but it turned vapid upon my imagination ;  
(4-380)and I finished it at last with hurry and impatience.  
(4-380)Nobody knows, that has not tried the feverish trade of  
(4-380)poetry, how much it depends upon mood and whim :  
(4-380)I don't wonder, that, in dismissing all the other deities  
(4-380)of Paganism, the Muse should have been retained by  
(4-380)common consent; for, in sober reality, writing good

(4-380)verses seems to depend upon something separate from the  
(4-380)volition of the author. I sometimes think my fingers set

SIR WALTER SCOTT

381

1817

(4-381)up for themselves, independent of my head ; for twenty  
(4-381)times I have begun a thing on a certain plan, and never  
(4-381)in my life adhered to it (in a work of imagination, that  
(4-381)is) for half an hour together. I would hardly write this  
(4-381)sort of egotistical trash to any one but yourself, yet it is  
(4-381)very true for all that. What my kind correspondent had  
(4-381)anticipated on account of Jedediah's effusions has actually  
(4-381)taken place ; and the author of a very good life of Knox 1  
(4-381)has, I understand, made a most energetic attack, upon  
(4-381)the score that the old Covenanters are not treated with  
(4-381)decorum. I have not read it, and certainly never shall.  
(4-381)I really think there is nothing in the book that is not very  
(4-381)fair and legitimate subject of raillery ; and I own I have  
(4-381)my suspicions of that very susceptible devotion which so  
(4-381)readily takes offence : such men should not read books  
(4-381)of amusement; but do they suppose, because they are  
(4-381)virtuous, and choose to be thought outrageously so,  
(4-381)" there shall be no cakes and ale ? "-" Ay, by our lady,  
(4-381)and ginger shall be hot in the mouth too." As for the  
(4-381)consequences to the author, they can only affect his  
(4-381)fortune or his temper-the former, such as it is, has been  
(4-381)long fixed beyond shot of these sort of fowlers ; and for  
(4-381)my temper, I considered always, that by subjecting myself  
(4-381)to the irritability which much greater authors have felt  
(4-381)on occasions of literary dispute, I should be laying in a  
(4-381)plentiful stock of unhappiness for the rest of my life. I  
(4-381)therefore make it a rule never to read the attacks made  
(4-381)upon me. I remember being capable of something like  
(4-381)this sort of self-denial at a very early period of life, for  
(4-381)I could not be six years old. I had been put into my  
(4-381)bed in the nursery, and two servant girls sat down by the



(4-381)embers of the fire, to have their own quiet chat, and the  
(4-381)one began to tell a most dismal ghost story, of which I  
(4-381)remember the commencement distinctly at this moment;  
(4-381)but perceiving which way the tale was tending, and  
(4-381)though necessarily curious, being at the same time

382                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-382)conscious that, if I listened on, I should be frightened out  
(4-382)of my wits for the rest of the night, I had the force to  
(4-382)cover up my head in the bed-clothes, so that I could not  
(4-382)hear another word that was said. The only inconvenience  
(4-382)attending a similar prudential line of conduct  
(4-382)in the present case, is, that it may seem like a deficiency  
(4-382)of spirit; but I am not much afraid of that being laid to  
(4-382)my charge-my fault in early life (I hope long since  
(4-382)corrected) having lain rather the other way. And so I  
(4-382)say, with mine honest Prior-

(4-382)" Sleep, Philo, untouch'd, on my peaceable shelf,  
(4-382)Nor take it amiss that so little I heed thee ;  
(4-382)I've no malice at thee, and some love for myself-  
(4-382)Then why should I answer, since first I must read thee ? "1

(4-382)So you are getting finely on in London. I own I am  
(4-382)very glad of it. I am glad the banditti act like banditti,  
(4-382)because it will make men of property look round them in  
(4-382)time. This country is very like the toys which folks  
(4-382)buy for children, and which, tumble them about in any  
(4-382)way the urchins will, are always brought to their feet  
(4-382)again, by the lead deposited in their extremities. The  
(4-382)mass of property has the same effect on our Constitution,  
(4-382)and is a sort of ballast which will always right the vessel,  
(4-382)to use a sailor's phrase, and bring it to its due equipoise.

(4-382)Ministers have acted most sillily in breaking up the

(4-382)burgher volunteers in large towns. On the contrary, the  
(4-382)service should have been made coercive. Such men have  
(4-382)a moral effect upon the minds of the populace, besides  
(4-382)their actual force and are so much interested in keeping  
(4-382)good order, that you may always rely on them, especially  
(4-382)as a corps in which there is necessarily a common spirit  
(4-382)of union and confidence. But all this is nonsense again.  
(4-382)quoth my Uncle Toby to himself. Adieu, my dear Lady  
(4-382)Louisa ; my sincere good wishes always attend you.

W. S.

[Lockhart]

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

383

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-383)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have to send you in a couple  
(4-383)of days Harold the Dauntless which has not turnd out  
(4-383)so good as I thought it would have done. I begin to get  
(4-383)too old and stupid I think for poetry and will certainly  
(4-383)never again adventure on a grand scale. For amusement  
(4-383)and to help a little publication that is going on here I  
(4-383)have spun a doggrel tale calld the Search after Happiness 1  
(4-383)of which I will send a copy if it is of a frank-able size  
(4-383)if not I will put it up with Harold the Dauntless. Among  
(4-383)other misfortunes of Harold is his name but the thing was  
(4-383)partly printed before Childe Harold was in question.

(4-383)My great and good news at present is that the bog  
(4-383)(that perpetual hobby horse) has produced a commodity  
(4-383)of most excellent marle and promises to be of the very  
(4-383)last consequence to my wild ground in the neighbourhood.  
(4-383)For nothing can equal the effect of marle as a  
(4-383)top-dressing. Methinks (in my minds eye Horatio) I see

(4-383)all the blue-bank the hinny-lees and the other provinces  
(4-383)of my poor kingdom waving with deep ryegrass and  
(4-383)clover like the meadows at Rokeby. In honest truth it  
(4-383)will do me yeomans service.

(4-383)My next good ridings are that Jedediah carries the  
(4-383)world before him 6000 have been disposed of and 3000  
(4-383)more pressing onward which will be worth 2500 to the  
(4-383)worthy pedagogue of Ganderscleugh. Some of the Scotch  
(4-383)Whigs of the right old fanatical leaven have waxd wroth  
(4-383)with Jedediah

(4-383)But shall we go mourn for that my dear  
(4-383)The cold moon shines by night  
(4-383)And when we wander here and there  
(4-383)We then do go most right.

(4-383)After all these honest gentlemen are like Queen Elizabeth  
(4-383)in their ideas of historical portrait painting. They

384                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-384)require the pictures of their predecessors to be likenesses  
(4-384)and at the same time demand that they should be painted  
(4-384)without shade being probably of opinion with the virgin  
(4-384)Majesty of England that there was no such thing in nature.

(4-384)I have made my arrangements for building this summer  
(4-384)and have so many gimcracks to look after, that I must  
(4-384)postpone my visit to the continent or run the risque to  
(4-384)see some of my proportions departed from for as the whole  
(4-384)plan is a whimsicality there will be no trusting to the  
(4-384)common builder who is to execute it.

(4-384)I presume you will be going almost immediatly to  
(4-384)London 1 at least all our Scotch members are requested

(4-384)to be at their posts the meaning of which I cannot pretend  
 (4-384)to guess as one would think the oppositions would be  
 (4-384)much divided in views and in opinions. The finances  
 (4-384)are the only ticklish matter but there is after all plenty  
 (4-384)of money in the country now that our fever fit is a little  
 (4-384)over. In Britain when there is the least damp upon  
 (4-384)the spirits of the public they are exactly like people in a  
 (4-384)croud who take the alarm shoulder each other to  
 (4-384)and fro till some dozen or two of the weakest are born[e]  
 (4-384)down and trodden to death ; whereas if they would but  
 (4-384)have patience and remain quiet there would be a safe  
 (4-384)and speedy end to their embarassment. How we want  
 (4-384)Billie Pitt now to get up and give the tone to our feeling  
 (4-384)and opinions ! As for the Reformers I for one have  
 (4-384)little fear of them. Indeed as if they were determined  
 (4-384)to show what sort of concord would be among them were  
 (4-384)they masters they seem disposed to quarrell about the  
 (4-384)division of spoil before the battle is fought. At the same  
 (4-384)time vague and wild as their schemes and opinions are  
 (4-384)they have still a captivating effect on the lower orders  
 (4-384)which they augment by all sort of incendiary publications.  
 (4-384)Our advocate was anxious to form some plan of counteracting  
 (4-384)the effect of these boue-feu publications by sending  
 (4-384)abroad others of a contrary tendency. I differ from

(4-385)him however unless ours are to be of a satirical or  
 (4-385)humourous character such as would push the war into the  
 (4-385)enemies quarters for by keeping on the defensive we  
 (4-385)should give the others every advantage. The " weary  
 (4-385)knife-grinder " and your own squib over broad bottoms  
 (4-385)grave did more upon the public mind than a hundred  
 (4-385)grave arguments would do. And sure I am that the  
 (4-385)sort of light skirmishers capable of sustaining such a  
 (4-385)warfare must be levied in London and not here.

(4-385)As I take up this letter to finish the same I hear the  
(4-385)Prince Regent has been attackd and fired at. Since he  
(4-385)was not hurt (for I should be sincerely sorry for my fat  
(4-385)friend) I see nothing but good like to result from this  
(4-385)assault. It will make him a good manageable boy and  
(4-385)will I think secure you a quiet Session of parliament.  
(4-385)At least bullying the House of Commons is a course  
(4-385)which of late years has never succeeded. Adieu my dear  
(4-385)Morritt god bless you. Let me know if your gimcracks  
(4-385)come safe-I mean the book &c. Ever yours W. S.

(4-385)31 January 1817

(4-385)EDINBURGH

[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICKE SHARPS

(4-385)[early February, 1817]1

(4-385)MY DEAR SHARPE,-It was not without exertion &  
(4-385)trouble that I this day detected Russells MS. also Kirkton

386                                      LETTERS OF                                      1817

(4-386)& two or three others which Mr. Macrie I had removed  
(4-386)from their place in the library and deposited them in a  
(4-386)snug & secret corner. Now I think you should apply  
(4-386)either to Sir William Hamilton or some other of the  
(4-386)Curators and borrow Kirkton which on their receipt will  
(4-386)be given to you. I intend to borrow Russell when I  
(4-386)return from Abbotsford on Wednesday meanwhile I  
(4-386)have set my Amanuensis at work on him with the view  
(4-386)to run him on to the end of Kirkton. If you think fit to

(4-387)defer the application till I come back you may but I calld  
(4-387)to day to say no time should be lost.

(4-387)I have given an infernal row on the subject of hiding  
(4-387)books in this manner. You must push on as fast as you  
(4-387)can & in your ear my friend James Ballantyne is more  
(4-387)sure than swift. He requires spurring. Yours ever

(4-387)Saturday  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

WALTER SCOTT

#### TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT 1

(4-387)GENTLEMEN,-I was honoured with your letter enclosing  
(4-387)Ja. Ballantyne's acceptance to me not duly honoured at  
(4-387)which I was both hurt and surprized as the Messrs.  
(4-387)Ballantynes have always transacted their extensive  
(4-387)dealings with me very honourably and as I should be  
(4-387)extremely sorry to have reason to think worse of them  
(4-387)than I have hitherto done Mr. James Ballantyne advises  
(4-387)me that the money was remitted to your house the day  
(4-387)after due and that his delay arose from the intervention  
(4-387)of an holiday so that I have no doubt it has now reached  
(4-387)you. I am deeply concerned that anything unbusinesslike  
(4-387)should have occurred in a transaction which you  
(4-387)so kindly entered into for my accommodation and which  
(4-387)in the present times and with such extensive literary  
(4-387)connections as mine I account no common favour.

(4-387)I will give up the bill to Mr. Ballantyne on being advised  
(4-387)that the contents have reached you and am Gentlemen,  
(4-387)Very much your obliged humble Servant

(4-387)[?EDIN] 8th feby. 1817.

WALTER SCOTT

[Carew Hunt]

388                    LETTERS        OF                    1817

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-388)MY DEAR TERRY,-My men of mortar begin to be  
(4-388)pressing for their directions as the weather is so favorable  
(4-388)for commencing their operations. I am sensible how  
(4-388)ungracious it is in my case to be urgent with my kind  
(4-388)advisors who have so many more important matters  
(4-388)to do. But what can I do ? My mother as Sancho says  
(4-388)whips me & I whip the top. I do not intend they shall  
(4-388)begin before the 1st of March but I suspect they will  
(4-388)desert me & go to some other undertaking unless I can  
(4-388)furnish them with my building plans by that time. I  
(4-388)did not fail to boast to the Duke of Buccleuch whose guest  
(4-388)I am at present that I was to be favored with Mr. Atkinsons  
(4-388)assistance. You will get I hope by tomorrows post  
(4-388)Harold the Dauntless which I think would make a good  
(4-388)pantomime or melodrame. It is a dashing thing but  
(4-388)too many [blank in copy] about it & I do not augur great  
(4-388)things of its success. What chance is there of seeing you  
(4-388)in Scotland this season ? Abbotsford will be partly  
(4-388)uninhabitable but I intend to fit up my neighbouring farm house  
(4-388)(that sounds grand) of Kaeside 1 to accommodate a part  
(4-388)of my family & therefore can promise Mrs. Terry & you  
(4-388)a sort of accommodation. Ever yours truly

(4-388)WALTER SCOTT

(4-388)DALKEITH HOUSE 9 February 1817

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(4-388)DEAR SIR,-Give yourself no uneasiness about the  
(4-388)Killiecrankie article.2 It is in great forwardness and

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1817                      389

(4-389)when I have done with it Erskine has promised to revise  
(4-389)it and make such additions & corrections as may be  
(4-389)necessary.

(4-389)I was very much entertained by Mariners book 1 very  
(4-389)much indeed-his narrative seems perfectly authentic  
(4-389)and lets us into an hundred curious particulars which  
(4-389)without such a narrative we should never have known.  
(4-389)These people if they do not fall again into the rage of war  
(4-389)& conquest may one day make a figure in the history of  
(4-389)the world. I have not seen Miss Waldies book 2 which  
(4-389)I take to be distinct from that on Waterloo. I know her  
(4-389)father & grandmother well but am not acquainted with  
(4-389)the young lady. Her account of Waterloo was extremely  
(4-389)interesting.

(4-389)I cannot return Southey's letter being at this House on  
(4-389)a visit of a day or two & having left it behind me but I  
(4-389)will send it by my first parcel. We have delightful  
(4-389)weather almost like an English spring. Yours very truly  
(4-389)WALTER SCOTT

(4-389)DALKEITH HOUSE 9th February

(4-389)John Murray Esq.

(4-389)Bookseller Albemarle Street London

[John Murray]



TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-389)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I am always giving you  
(4-389)trouble, but this is on an affair of taste and I know no

390

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-390)person to whom I can more readily trust than yourself  
(4-390)with the classical assistance of our friend Mr. Bell. The  
(4-390)point is the purchase of a snuff-box which many of our  
(4-390)young gentlemen here with one or two old ones, are  
(4-390)desirous to present to Mr. John Kemble to whom on the  
(4-390)same occasion we give a dinner. The value of the box  
(4-390)is to be about eighty guineas and we would be greatly  
(4-390)obliged to you to get from Rundell and Bridges or  
(4-390)any other esteemed artists in gold and silver such a box  
(4-390)as elegant as your taste can chuse and the price I have  
(4-390)mentioned compass. Mr. Anderson who takes the  
(4-390)trouble of acting as collector and treasurer will write more  
(4-390)fully on the subject. But I know your good inclinations  
(4-390)to Auld Reekie so well that I do not apologize for giving  
(4-390)you trouble which will apply also to Mr. Bell in any case  
(4-390)where his credit for taste is interested. My best compliments  
(4-390)attend Mrs. Richardson. I am happy to tell you  
(4-390)what I am sure you will hear with pleasure that I am still  
(4-390)continuing greatly better and have had no periodical  
(4-390)return of my vile spasms. Perhaps we meet in spring  
(4-390)in case I get up : surely in summer when you will  
(4-390)probably come down. Ever yours most truly,

(4-390)EDIN. 13. february [1817].  
[Brotherton]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MR. CUTHILL

(4-390)MY DEAR SIR,-Your very kind favour reachd me here.

(4-390)I heartily wish we may [be] able to pause for the great  
(4-390)advantages so likely to be derived from engaging Mr.  
(4-390)Smallwood in the service of my lime & freestone  
(4-390)proceedings.

(4-390)Our country masons are however so lazy that I fear  
(4-390)they will make a terrible handle of any stoppage at the  
(4-390)outset & perhaps under that pretence leave me unroofd  
(4-390)this season which would be a real scrape. I have taken  
(4-390)the freedom to write to Mr. Atkinson to thank him for

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

391

(4-391)his kind intentions & to hope he will be able to give some  
(4-391)assistance to our scrambling proceedings if he will favour  
(4-391)us with the means of correcting (as you experienced  
(4-391)seamen would say) our observation. I am very much  
(4-391)obliged to you my dear Sir for the kind interest you take  
(4-391)in my little villa & am ever very truly Yours

(4-391)ABBOTSFORD 15 February [1817]      WALTER SCOTT  
[Buccleuch]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DALKEITH HOUSE

(4-391)MY DEAR LORD,-This serves to cover a letter to Mr  
(4-391)Cuthill who has kindly been the Go between between Mr  
(4-391)Atkinson & me. My men of mortar here get impatient  
(4-391)so I must permit them to go on with the under-story of  
(4-391)the new house but will not touch the old one untill we can  
(4-391)have Mr Smallwoods valuable assistance-See what it  
(4-391)is to be a Chief-the Welch proverb says that he who  
(4-391)would be a Chief must make himself a bridy, and truly  
(4-391)I think there is some reason in it, since the talents of your  
(4-391)retainers are to be in requisition for your clan as well as  
(4-391)yourself so that you can carry every one through

(4-391)dryshod.-

(4-391)Besides there are the holly-berries when they arrive.

(4-391)Moreover I shall sing

(4-391).. . Hey ho for the green holly

(4-391)Most friendship is feigning most loving mere folly.

(4-391)I sincerely hope your Grace sufferd no inconvenience

(4-391)from being out on Tuesday. I did not much like your

(4-391)experiment. I intend to stay here to shew face at the

(4-391)meeting for the address at Selkirk on Thursday. Theres

(4-391)nobody with me but Sophia who is an excellent manager.

(4-391)I am ever my Dear Lord Duke Most truly & affectionately

(4-391)your obliged

W SCOTT

(4-391)ABBOTSFORD 15 febr. [1817]

[Buccleuch]

392                LETTERS        OF                1817

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-392)[20th February 1817]

(4-392)DEAR CHARLES,-I sent up or rather carried up the

(4-392)two processes to Selkirk this day so I am clear till next

(4-392)batch. I leave Abbotsford tomorrow & return again

(4-392)on the 13th. as I hope.-Keep a sharp look out on the

(4-392)police especially at Galashiels. The London treasons

(4-392)are deep & atrocious & all prepared for open violence-

(4-392)on this subject the Secret Committee are unanimous.

(4-392)If Laird Milne speaks to you or gives you a prudent

(4-392)opening to speak to him about the land above Abbotsford

(4-392)I wish you would persuade him of two things. One is

(4-392)that I will on no account whatever part with a yard of the  
(4-392)thicket-not if he would give me a good farm in exchange.  
(4-392)-The other is that if as his brother in law Knox mentiond  
(4-392)to Tom Purdie he is inclined to come out of the thicket I  
(4-392)will give him what the land cost him. I think drawing  
(4-392)a line along his new plantation to the road to the lake  
(4-392)would suit us both. But if we bargain at all my concern  
(4-392)in the lake must be acknowleged. I find it in the old  
(4-392)titles of the Abbey and have little doubt of being able to  
(4-392)show my claim or the Dickies (?) which is the same thing  
(4-392)to joint possession. Also I should expect Mr. Milne to  
(4-392)plant a little there & should on my part be ready to do  
(4-392)any thing that would accomodate him.

(4-392)But all this I entrust entirely to your prudence as a  
(4-392)much better bargain-maker than myself. Only this much  
(4-392)I do not greatly care about the land and I know no body  
(4-392)else would purchase it in the circumstances. And yet as  
(4-392)completing my property on the South I would strain a  
(4-392)point to buy it.

(4-392)I have been trying to come to a point with John Moss  
(4-392)to know whether he means to flitt or sitt still at Whitsunday.  
(4-392)He seems strongly inclined to the former alternative  
(4-392)which would suit me well also for I think I shall be  
(4-392)obliged to use Kaeside as a chapel of Ease to a part of

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

393

(4-393)my family during the summer. But I will not turn old  
(4-393)John out of the place if he inclines to sit still. I would not  
(4-393)like to turn a man out of his father's house. Only I hope  
(4-393)you will take him on your way as you ride up to Selkirk  
(4-393)and find out his intention as he should know his own  
(4-393)mind by this time. Yours truly

(4-393)ABBOTSFORD Thursday

WALTER SCOTT

[Curle]

TO DANIEL TERRY

[Extract]

(4-393)ABBOTSFORD, Feb. 21, 1817

(4-393)... I UNDERSTAND Maturin is bringing [out] something  
(4-393)tremendous in the way of a Melodrame.<sup>1</sup> Shall we see  
(4-393)you and Mrs. Terry and young Walter this summer ? I  
(4-393)have in my offer and think I shall buy it: an ebony  
(4-393)cabinet six feet wide which would just fill the place  
(4-393)where the book press now is in the little drawing-room.  
(4-393>All my planting is now really over but I have had  
(4-393)upwards of twenty hands working all winter which I am  
(4-393)old-fashioned enough to think is a better thing than if  
(4-393)I could have given each of them suffrage for a Member  
(4-393)of parliament and what is more uncommon the people  
(4-393)think so too. I have not allowed one man in the parish  
(4-393)to ask work in vain and must have been half ruined but  
(4-393)for certain things you wot of. Pray send Mr [Atkinsons]  
(4-393)letter. Compts. to Mrs. Terry. Ever yours

(4-393)[Abbotsford Copies]

W. S.

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(4-393)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged and entertained by  
(4-393)your continued and kind communications. That on the  
(4-393)subject of the Invernahyle family I am much interested

(4-394)in 1; for Alexander Stewart, with whom the pedigree

(4-394)concludes, was my father's most intimate friend, and I  
(4-394)was very fond of his society when a boy, and of listening  
(4-394)to his old stories. I have still on my memory no small  
(4-394)stock of legendary lore derived from that source, and  
(4-394)always think of his memory with peculiar fondness.  
(4-394)Pray secure me as many Galloway traditions as you can,  
(4-394)for they are most interesting. Were I as poetical as I  
(4-394)have been, I would most certainly weave the Tale of  
(4-394)Plunton into verse. I have been a week at Abbotsford,  
(4-394)and only found your kind communication on my return.-  
(4-394)Believe me. Sir, very much your obliged friend,

(4-394)WALTER SCOTT

(4-394)EDINBURGH, 22d February 1817.

[Memoir of Joseph Train]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE 2

(4-394)MY DEAR MRS. BAILLIE As I am uncertain whether  
(4-394)your brother is in London or at Windsor I send the  
(4-394)enclosed under your cover. It respects a very violent  
(4-394)and acute complaint-the cramp I believe in my stomach  
(4-394)for I have no pretensions to the honour of the gout-with

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

395

(4-395)which I have been assailed three or four times this season  
(4-395)with the greatest possible violence. Last night in  
(4-395)particular the agony was so great that I fainted which  
(4-395)was quite a novelty to me and truly I thought the grim  
(4-395)skeleton was about to take my harp out of the Minstrels  
(4-395)hands. I have never in my life, at least since I was a boy,  
(4-395)had any occasion for medical advice but now independent  
(4-395)of comfort which whatever stoics say is not quite  
(4-395)compatible with violent pain I have no desire to quit this

(4-395)wicked world either upon short warning or so early in life.  
(4-395)So that I am humble petitioner to your brother that he  
(4-395)will give a few minutes consideration to my case as I  
(4-395)agree entirely with the said world in believing his authority  
(4-395)in such a case is worth half the faculty beside. This  
(4-395)is one of the pennances which he must undergo for having  
(4-395)a sister of such poetical genius since it brings on him all  
(4-395)the rest of the beggarly tribe and without fees into the  
(4-395)bargain. I am much tired and exhausted by passing the  
(4-395)whole night sleepless and in such violent pain that it was  
(4-395)all my manhood could do to combat a strong disposition  
(4-395)I had to groan roul and roar like a Bull calf. And here  
(4-395)I am in the Court where I shall presently disgrace my  
(4-395)office and fall soundly asleep. And so dear Mrs. Baillie  
(4-395)Goodnight to you. W. S.

(4-395)EDINR. 1st March 1817.  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-395)[? March 1817]

(4-395)DEAR TERRY,-The hand is the hand of Esau but the  
(4-395)voice is the voice of Jacob-in other words your friend  
(4-395)J. Ballantyne is writing for your friend W. Scott. The  
(4-395)day after your kind letter reach'd me I had a violent  
(4-395)attack of cramp in my stomach with inflammatory  
(4-395)symptoms which only gave way to repeated & copious

396                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-396)bleedings & blistering.<sup>1</sup> I am now quite well but very  
(4-396)weak & unable to write owing to the tremor incidental  
(4-396)to the loss of blood. I have given the good folks of  
(4-396)Edinburgh a fright as like other people they are not

(4-396)sensible of the value of a good thing till they think there  
(4-396)is a chance they are going to lose it. This matter has  
(4-396)been in debate from Tuesday at midnight (with 'an  
(4-396)interval of six hours which I foolishly employ'd in seeing  
(4-396)company on Wednesday) until yesterday morning great  
(4-396)part of which was occupied in the Clowns universal  
(4-396)exclamation of " O Lord Sir ! " I am now able to think  
(4-396)of business again & to reply to your kind letter which I  
(4-396)shall do succinctly to save our friends fingers.

(4-396)Upon Friday 4th instant I sent the " Plan for dimensions "  
(4-396)marked E to be fill'd up as you wished by an  
(4-396)accurate measurement. I desired Paterson to take it  
(4-396)himself & send it to Mr. Atkinson strait under Lord  
(4-396)Montagues cover to save time. Hurry is of less consequence  
(4-396)as the weather is totally unfit for building the  
(4-396)ground being cover'd with snow. The plans of Mr.  
(4-396)Atkinson Nos. A & B. do each of them exceed in easements  
(4-396)& conveniences our original idea as much as  
(4-396)guerdon is better than remuneration. Of the two I  
(4-396)incline to prefer No B. [This opinion Mr. Scott afterwards  
(4-396)retracts.<sup>2</sup>] The green house it is true lacks two  
(4-396)windows which it has in No A. but that to the east cannot  
(4-396)be very useful as the sun will seldom come upon it &  
(4-396)that of the west will be obscured also from the sun by  
(4-396)the range of building call'd the chapel. We must attend  
(4-396)that the greenhouse should have its entry distinct from

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

397

(4-397)the house, otherwise the taxing man will charge it as  
(4-397)windows. This may be done I suppose by having a  
(4-397)sashed door in the centre. Another door as in the plan  
(4-397)No B. will connect with the little space which you propose  
(4-397)for an armoury or repository for curiosities & may be shut  
(4-397)up at pleasure. If however the entry in front would



(4-397)greatly break the arrangement of the Etage I would give  
(4-397)the point up.

(4-397)The little apartment corresponding to the armoury at  
(4-397)the west end of the green house will I suppose be a lobby.  
(4-397)It would be better if it could be saved for that very  
(4-397)necessary accommodation a butlers pantry but of this I  
(4-397)see no hope. In the case therefore supposed, there will  
(4-397)be no occasion for more than glass doors to these two  
(4-397)apartments. That of the armoury to be opened or kept  
(4-397)close as we find most convenient. Such doors are marked  
(4-397)in No. A. but not in No. B. I only prefer introducing  
(4-397)them into the latter also. N[o] B remembers our winds  
(4-397)& rains are tremendous. You Englishers are apt to  
(4-397)forget this, & the best mode of securing the inside from  
(4-397)the invasion of the water at sashed doors & so forth is  
(4-397)with us a matter of deep importance. I was at Abbotsford  
(4-397)one day this winter when a strong & active young  
(4-397)fellow six feet high was actually blown from the door.  
(4-397)But the proposed addition will remedy this grievance  
(4-397)greatly. Before leaving the green house I pray leave to  
(4-397)state my doubt whether, considering the eminence in  
(4-397)front which intercepts so much of the morning sun, the  
(4-397)three windows in front will be sufficient to keep the plants  
(4-397)in a healthy state. Should such be the opinion of skilful  
(4-397)persons a sloping roof might be disposed over the green-  
(4-397)house to the breadth of perhaps four or five feet which  
(4-397)being hidden by the cornice would afford a slope of two  
(4-397)feet beginning the slope from the line of the side walls of  
(4-397)the two side lobbies. This would be perilous however in  
(4-397)time of snow & troublesome at all times from being liable  
(4-397)to many accidents. It may however be considered. The

(4-398)very important passage gained by Mr. Atkinsons

(4-398)ingenuity between the dining room & the back of the  
(4-398)green house should it threaten to be somewhat dark may  
(4-398)be illuminated in the centre by a skylight upon the leads.  
(4-398)I quite agree with you that all the space which does not  
(4-398)rise higher than the first story, that namely occupied  
(4-398)with the green house & the two little lobbies will be best  
(4-398)roofed in with lead which is just now to be had very  
(4-398)cheap. I greatly approve of raising the roof of the kitchen  
(4-398)buildings at least of the eastern part of them for they are  
(4-398)divided into two by a thick wall, & gaining a second rate  
(4-398)bedroom or two. The kitchen might be allowed to stand as  
(4-398)it is which would only occasion another Gable rising higher  
(4-398)than that which terminates the range. In fact I always saw  
(4-398)the necessity of raising these buildings but thought of  
(4-398)covering them with lead which seems unnecessary.

(4-398)Proceeding in order of your letter I come to the dining  
(4-398)room which I entirely approve of, having no doubt that  
(4-398)Mr. A.s plan for the workmen will explain the difficulty  
(4-398)my operators have found in the construction. Pillars  
(4-398)are awkward if they can be avoided. I also subscribe  
(4-398)to the great propriety of saying nothing about the old  
(4-398)house at present the mode of connecting it with the new  
(4-398)being distinctly arranged & understood. Concerning  
(4-398)the stone I have a very fine Quarry of Whin stone in  
(4-398)Cayside which will serve for the rubble work, & it is now  
(4-398)producing specimens as it gets deep of as dark & fine a  
(4-398)blue as that at Bowhill. The front is to be hammer  
(4-398)dress'd & laid in courses. The free stone is dark grey  
(4-398)from Sprouten 1 a beautiful soft colour which harmonizes  
(4-398)with the blue of the Whin stone. And if I cannot get  
(4-398)the Whin stone to my mind at Cayside it is but sending  
(4-398)to Needpath where it can be raised in blocks of any size.  
(4-398)This looks more substantial than stucco which besides  
(4-398)suffers from our climate & in ten years looks like the most

(4-399)miserable of all objects, a ragged beau. There is a sort  
(4-399)of unsoundness about it at best, a plaster look which an  
(4-399)eye used to our fine freestone cannot well away with.  
(4-399)I stand already contracted for the rough part of my wood  
(4-399)& at very reasonable rates. So small a job would hardly  
(4-399)afford the expence of a Clerk of the Works though I am  
(4-399)quite aware the work would be much better performed  
(4-399)under such inspection. But weighing the matter every way  
(4-399)I could, with the difficulty of accommodating such a person  
(4-399)during our absence, prices &c. I believe I must trust  
(4-399)to the honesty of my friends Saunderson & Patte[r]son.  
(4-399)But the Duke with his usual goodness will permit Mr.  
(4-399)Smallwood when he comes back to Bowhill (which will  
(4-399)be the end of the month) to give a frequent look to  
(4-399)their operations : he will not for many reasons find  
(4-399)them indocile & I can easily make it worth his while.  
(4-399)I quite agree to have the doors & wood work in wainscot  
(4-399)& I will go a fishing for oak trees as I may. To get them  
(4-399)on the spot is impossible : they cannot all be brought  
(4-399)from Leith : much of this will depend on Mr. Bullocks  
(4-399)executing his kind promise in my favour respecting the  
(4-399)plan of fitting up & disposing the rooms. On this subject  
(4-399)I must say that the securing the library from damp will  
(4-399)be a matter of the last importance. The west wind  
(4-399)would blow the devil through the walls horns & all, let  
(4-399)alone rain, & the damp whinstone does not mend the  
(4-399)matter : I sometimes think of having a coating of  
(4-399)cartridge paper covered with pitch laid upon the lathing  
(4-399)or on the plaister behind the book presses. I do assure  
(4-399)you this is an evil the extent of which you southern folks  
(4-399)happily for you cannot learn to appreciate. It is felt at  
(4-399)Bowhill with all the appliances & means used to prevent  
(4-399)it. For this, as well as another reason I incline to have  
(4-399)book presses in the dining room as well as the study : my

(4-399)books are growing too many for me here, & there are  
(4-399)already a good many at Abbotsford. If you have seen  
(4-399)Mary Vines letter in which she hesitates thro' an order of

400

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-400)about three pages directed to a mantua maker whether  
(4-400)her cloak shall be made of cloth or duffle 1 & when in  
(4-400)addition you consider that my head is at present none of  
(4-400)the clearest you will not be surprised that on arriving at  
(4-400)a passage on the 3d page of your letter I incline after  
(4-400)all to subscribe to your reasoning in favour of No. A  
(4-400)instead of No. B. contrary to what I said before, for being  
(4-400)more simple & involving less expence I cannot see that  
(4-400)it yields to No. B. in any practically useful or ornamental  
(4-400)circumstance. No. B. therefore shall stand postponed &  
(4-400)No. A. be preferred as you advise. Besides one of the side  
(4-400)windows of the greenhouse No. A. ought perhaps by  
(4-400)extension of a few inches [to] be coaxed into a door for the  
(4-400)gardeners access. A glass door in the drawing room will  
(4-400)make all the difference instead of the window proposed to  
(4-400)look into the green house. The bed chamber apartment  
(4-400)brings light & convenience out of intricacy & confusion.  
(4-400)I incline to think we shall have no chimney to the northern  
(4-400)dressing room next the old house, but open it with a door  
(4-400)into the north principal bed room. It gives thus the  
(4-400)advantage of a double dressing room to our best bed room  
(4-400)which is not only convenient when we have guests of rank  
(4-400)but most particularly & especially so when we have a  
(4-400)visit of a country gentleman with his wife & family : as  
(4-400)a young lady can very conveniently be quartered in her  
(4-400)mothers dressing room which in this case will be a very  
(4-400)large one. The southern bed room I destine for Mrs.  
(4-400)Scott, & from the dressing room thereof will I myself  
(4-400)sally to my morning walk on the leads. After all like  
(4-400)those ingenious artists the spider & the bee we have begun

(4-400)at the top of our building, for we have yet no vidimus of  
(4-400)the sunk story, which, I have little doubt however will  
(4-400)redound equally to the honour of Mr. Atkinsons  
(4-400)ingenuity, who has brought light out of darkness & order  
(4-400)out of confusion in so satisfactory a manner. Pray do  
(4-400)not let him hurry himself. It is time enough to begin

SIR WALTER SCOTT

401

1817

(4-401)when we have fixed our first principles. I do most  
(4-401)sincerely & fervently hope that your natural alarm for  
(4-401)Mrs. Terrys health may exaggerate the cause of your  
(4-401)apprehensions. Youth patience & good humour in the  
(4-401)frame of a delicate female will often stifle the seeds of  
(4-401)disease. I will write on this & other matters with my own  
(4-401)hand as soon as I am able. In the mean time I beg you  
(4-401)will send me the papers you mention without delay  
(4-401)however rude or confused they may be : as it will be an  
(4-401)amusement to me to look them over & to put them into  
(4-401)some order. I should like the collection of prints you  
(4-401)mention very well if not too expensive : for you must  
(4-401)suppose that I am to have my knuckles pretty deep in my  
(4-401)purse. Do not let Mrs. Terry work on painting on glass  
(4-401)or painting on any thing. All that will be in time for  
(4-401)1818, besides I must send you the Scutcheon of my Avi &  
(4-401)attavi merry men all of Robin Hoods persuasion superior  
(4-401)in the legal distinction of meum & tuum who scorned pen &  
(4-401)ink in their day as much as their unworthy descendant  
(4-401)even from his youth to this unlucky hour despised beef  
(4-401)tea & panada.1 Make my best compts. & thanks to  
(4-401)Messrs. Bullock & Atkinson & my kind remembrances to  
(4-401)Mrs. Terry adding love to my Godson & apologies for a  
(4-401)weary letter which has beguiled a weary morning & I am  
(4-401)truly yours      WALTER SCOTT with my hand at the pen.  
(4-401)Thine truly & contritely

(4-401)Quod the scribe.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THOMAS THOMSON

(4-401)Monday Morning, 39 CASTLE STREET,

(4-401)10th March 1817

(4-401)MY DEAR THOMSON,-Would you have the goodness to

(4-401)get me out of the Library to-day or to-morrow Blakater's

402

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-402)Memoirs.1 They are in a small quarto among the Wodrow

(4-402)MSS. I want to make some collations which will amuse

(4-402)me while I get out of this scrape. I am still in bed, but

(4-402)hope to get up and to be able to see you this morning if

(4-402)you can call. My right hand not having as yet recovered

(4-402)its cunning, I must subscribe like my border forefathers

(4-402)with my hand at the pen, led by Sophia Scott, writer

(4-402)hereof.-Yours truly, WALTER X SCOTT

His mark

[Rosebery]

TO DANIEL-TERRY

(4-402)EDINBURGH, 12th March 1817

(4-402)DEAR TERRY,-I am now able to write to you on

(4-402)your own affairs, though still as weak as water from the

(4-402)operations of the medical faculty, who, I think, treated

(4-402)me as a recusant to their authority, and having me once

(4-402)at advantage, were determined I should not have strength

(4-402)to rebel again in a hurry. After all, I believe it was

(4-402)touch and go ; and considering how much I have to do  
(4-402)for my own family and others, my elegy might have been  
(4-402)that of the Auld Man's Mare-

(4-402)" The peats and turf are all to lead,  
(4-402)What ail'd the beast to die ? "

(4-402)You don't mention the nature of your undertaking in  
(4-402)your last, and in your former you spoke both of the Black  
(4-402)Dwarf and of Triermain. I have some doubts whether  
(4-402)the town will endure a second time the following up a  
(4-402)well-known tale with a dramatic representation-and  
(4-402)there is no vis comica to redeem the Black Dwarf, as in the  
(4-402)case of Dominie Sampson. I have thought of two

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

403

(4-403)subjects for you, if, like the Archbishop's homilies, they do  
(4-403)not smell of the apoplexy. The first is a noble and very  
(4-403)dramatic tradition preserved in Galloway, which runs  
(4-403)briefly thus :-The Barons of Plenton (the family name,  
(4-403)I think, was -- by Jupiter, forgot !) boasted of great  
(4-403)antiquity, and formerly of extensive power and wealth,  
(4-403)to which the ruins of their huge castle, situated on an  
(4-403)inland loch, still bear witness. In the middle of the  
(4-403)seventeenth century, it is said, these ruins were still  
(4-403)inhabited by the lineal descendant of this powerful family.  
(4-403)But the ruinous halls and towers of his ancestors were all  
(4-403)that had descended to him, and he cultivated the garden  
(4-403)of the castle, and sold its fruits for a subsistence. He  
(4-403)married in a line suitable rather to his present situation  
(4-403)than the dignity of his descent, and was quite sunk into  
(4-403)the rank of peasantry, excepting that he was still called-  
(4-403)more in mockery, or at least in familiarity, than in respect  
(4-403)-the Baron of Plenton. A causeway connected the  
(4-403)castle with the mainland ; it was cut in the middle, and

(4-403)the moat only passable by a drawbridge which yet  
(4-403)subsisted, and which the poor old couple contrived to  
(4-403)raise every night by their joint efforts, the country being  
(4-403)very unsettled at the time. It must be observed, that  
(4-403)the old man and his wife occupied only one apartment  
(4-403)in the extensive ruins, a small one adjoining to the  
(4-403)drawbridge ; the rest was waste and dilapidated.

(4-403)As they were about to retire one night to rest, they were  
(4-403)deterred by a sudden storm which, rising in the wildest  
(4-403)manner possible, threatened to bury them under the ruins  
(4-403)of the castle. While they listened in terror to the  
(4-403)complicated sounds of thunder, wind, and rain, they were  
(4-403)astonished to hear the clang of hoofs on the causeway, and  
(4-403)the voices of people clamouring for admittance. This  
(4-403)was a request not rashly to be granted. The couple  
(4-403)looked out, and dimly discerned through the storm that  
(4-403)the causeway was crowded with riders. "How many of  
(4-403)you are there ? " demanded John.-" Not more than the

(4-404)hall will hold," was the answer ; " but open the gate,  
(4-404)lower the bridge, and do not keep the ladies in the rain."--  
(4-404)John's heart was melted for the ladies, and, against his  
(4-404)wife's advice, he undid the bolts, sunk the drawbridge,  
(4-404)and bade them enter in the name of God. Having done  
(4-404)so, he instantly retired into his sanctum sanctorum to await  
(4-404)the event, for there was something in the voices and  
(4-404)language of his guests that sounded mysterious and  
(4-404)awful. They rushed into the castle, and appeared to  
(4-404)know their way through all its recesses. Grooms were  
(4-404)heard hurrying their horses to the stables-sentinels were  
(4-404)heard mounting guard-a thousand lights gleamed from  
(4-404)place to place through the ruins, till at length they seemed  
(4-404)all concentrated in the baronial hall, whose range of



(4-404)broad windows threw a resplendent illumination on the  
(4-404)moss-grown court below.

(4-404)After a short time, a domestic, clad in a rich but very  
(4-404)antique dress, appeared before the old couple, and  
(4-404)commanded them to attend his lord and lady in the great  
(4-404)hall. They went with tottering steps, and to their great  
(4-404)terror found themselves in the midst of a most brilliant  
(4-404)and joyous company ; but the fearful part of it was, that  
(4-404)most of the guests resembled the ancestors of John's family,  
(4-404)and were known to him by their resemblance to pictures  
(4-404)which mouldered in the castle, or by traditionary  
(4-404)description. At the head, the founder of the race, dressed  
(4-404)like some mighty baron, or rather some Galwegian  
(4-404)prince, sat with his lady. There was a difference of  
(4-404)opinion between these ghostly personages concerning our  
(4-404)honest John. The chief was inclined to receive him  
(4-404)graciously ; the lady considered him, from his mean  
(4-404)marriage, as utterly unworthy of their name and board.  
(4-404)The upshot is, that the chief discovers to his descendant  
(4-404)the means of finding a huge treasure concealed in the  
(4-404)castle ; the lady assures him that the discovery shall  
(4-404)never avail him.-In the morning no trace can be  
(4-404)discovered of the singular personages who had occupied

(4-405)the hall. But John sought for and discovered the vault  
(4-405)where the spoils of the Southrons were concealed, rolled  
(4-405)away the covering stone, and feasted his eyes on a range  
(4-405)of massy chests of iron, filled doubtless with treasure. As  
(4-405)he deliberated on the best means of bringing them up,  
(4-405)and descending into the vault, he observed it began slowly  
(4-405)to fill with water. Baling and pumping were resorted  
(4-405)to, and when he had exhausted his own and his wife's  
(4-405)strength, they summoned the assistance of the

(4-405)neighbourhood. But the vengeance of the visionary lady was  
(4-405)perfect ; the waters of the lake had forced their way into  
(4-405)the vault, and John, after a year or two spent in draining  
(4-405)and so forth, died broken-hearted, the last Baron of  
(4-405)Plenton.

(4-405)Such is the tale, of which the incidents seem new, and  
(4-405)the interest capable of being rendered striking ; the story  
(4-405)admits of the highest degree of decoration, both by poetry,  
(4-405)music, and scenery, and I propose (in behalf of my  
(4-405)godson) to take some pains in dramatizing it.<sup>1</sup> As thus-  
(4-405)you shall play John, as you can speak a little Scotch ; I  
(4-405)will make him what the Baron of Bradwardine would have  
(4-405)been in his circumstances, and he shall be alternately  
(4-405)ludicrous from his family pride and prejudices, contrasted  
(4-405)with his poverty, and respectable from his just and  
(4-405)independent tone of feeling and character. I think  
(4-405)Scotland is entitled to have something on the stage to  
(4-405)balance Macklin's two worthies.<sup>2</sup> You understand the  
(4-405)dialect will be only tinged with the national dialect-  
(4-405)not that the baron is to speak broad Scotch while all the  
(4-405)others talk English. His wife and he shall have one child,  
(4-405)a daughter, suitored unto by the conceited young parson  
(4-405)or schoolmaster of the village, whose addresses are  
(4-405)countenanced by her mother-and by Halbert the  
(4-405)hunter, a youth of unknown descent. Now this youth  
(4-405)shall be the rightful heir and representative of the English

(4-406)owners of the treasure, of which they had been robbed by  
(4-406)the baron's ancestors, for which unjust act, their spirits  
(4-406)still walked the earth. These, with a substantial character  
(4-406)or two, and the ghostly personages, shall mingle  
(4-406)as they may-and the discovery of the youth's birth shall  
(4-406)break the spell of the treasure-chamber. I will make

(4-406)the ghosts talk as never ghosts talked in the body or out  
(4-406)of it; and the music may be as unearthly as you can  
(4-406)get it. The rush of the shadows into the castle shall be  
(4-406)seen through the window of the baron's apartment in  
(4-406)the flat scene. The ghosts' banquet, and many other  
(4-406)circumstances, may give great exercise to the scene-  
(4-406)painter and dresser. If you like this plan, you had better  
(4-406)suspend any other for the present. In my opinion it has  
(4-406)the infinite merit of being perfectly new in plot and  
(4-406)structure, and I will set about the sketch as soon as my  
(4-406)strength is restored in some measure by air and exercise.  
(4-406)I am sure I can finish it in a fortnight then. Ever yours  
(4-406)truly,

(4-406)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO HAY DONALDSON 1

(4-406)MY DEAR SIR,-The enclosed letter which I communicate  
(4-406)to you in strict confidence will apprise you of the  
(4-406)very unpleasant objection which has occurred to the  
(4-406)efforts which my kind and partial friends were making  
(4-406)at my instance in favour of my brother Tom. The  
(4-406)objection is even of less consequence as a total and final  
(4-406)blight on his present prospects than when considered as  
(4-406)one affecting his moral character and conduct, his  
(4-406)reputation in short through life and after death ; leaving  
(4-406)a stain even upon his family and near connections. It is  
(4-406)therefore of the utmost importance to have his conduct  
(4-406)placed on the right footing and the cause and extent of

(4-407)his misfortunes ascertained by the best and most impartial  
(4-407)evidence to be obtained. Your own evidence however

(4-407)respectable being the confidential agent of our family I  
(4-407)think is of less consequence than that of Mr. Guthrie  
(4-407)Wright Trustee on my brothers affairs and under whose  
(4-407)eye and by whose means those affairs were placed from  
(4-407)the very beginning conducted and finally adjusted and  
(4-407)settled. My brother and he had I know some dispute  
(4-407)in the course of those affairs which I dare say have since  
(4-407)been matters of regret to both as interruption of old  
(4-407)friendship. But this can only serve to render Mr. Wrights  
(4-407)statement of these matters entirely free from partiality.  
(4-407)I think you should also apply as my brother's agent to our  
(4-407)friend Mr. William Erskine who was confidentially  
(4-407)consulted as a lawyer in all those affairs and I am quite  
(4-407)content to rest the fate of my brother's application in the  
(4-407)present and every subsequent instance upon their report.  
(4-407)For me to make an application would have the air of  
(4-407)indelicacy you as my brother's agent can ask for their  
(4-407)testimony as a matter of justice and it is a mode of enquiry  
(4-407)which leaves them perfectly at liberty to say the truth  
(4-407)without fear or favour. I intreat you to use post haste  
(4-407)dispatch in this matter and am very truly Yours

(4-407)WALTER SCOTT  
(4-407)EDINBURGH 14 March [1817]

[Griffith]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-407)MY DEAR FRIEND I have been so very ill since I wrote  
(4-407)to you that all around expected to have seen the last of  
(4-407)me: on tuesday 4th. I had dined at Dalkeith and  
(4-407)finding myself rather unwell I declined to stay all  
(4-407)night which is my usual custom in that hospitable family.  
(4-407)When I came home and got to bed I had a severe attack

(4-408)of the cramp which kept Mrs. Scott 1 up all night and gave  
(4-408)me exquisite torment. Yet on the Wednesday after lying  
(4-408)in bed till two o'clock a thing so unusual with me that  
(4-408)I cannot remember having had occasion to do so for thirty  
(4-408)years, I thought I might get up to receive some friends  
(4-408)of my sister in laws. She had come from Canada on a  
(4-408)visit to us and was to leave us next day so I could  
(4-408)not think of breaking up a little family party. About nine  
(4-408)o'clock however pain grew too violent for my stoicism.  
(4-408)When put to bed (having broken up the good meeting with  
(4-408)most admired disorder) my stomach rejected every species  
(4-408)of medicine and an inflammation taking place the men  
(4-408)of art had recourse to profuse bleeding and liberal blistering.  
(4-408)This brought the disease to reason after about four  
(4-408)and twenty hours much of which was spent in such acute  
(4-408)agony that what intervals of rest intervened felt like the  
(4-408)sleep of the poor Indian during the intermission of his  
(4-408)tortures. The medical gentleman used me as monarchs  
(4-408)do a rebellious province, and levied such exactions and  
(4-408)requisitions on my blood and bones as I shall not forget  
(4-408)in a hurry I promise you. My head is still as giddy as a  
(4-408)top and I have been these five or six days endeavouring to  
(4-408)get rid of the consequence of the remedies. I assure [you]  
(4-408)I consider the event as a warning and a lesson to keep as  
(4-408)my old riding master used to say my horse well in hand  
(4-408)and be prepared as well as I may for the tremendous halt  
(4-408)which must one day and may any one day stop the career.  
(4-408)Two remarkables struck me in my illness-the first was that  
(4-408)my great wolf-dog which is positively the most magnificent  
(4-408)animal of his species ever seen clamoured wildly and  
(4-408)fearfully about my bed when I was very ill and could  
(4-408)hardly be got out of the room-the other that when I was  
(4-408)recovering all factitious or acquired tastes seemd to leave  
(4-408)me and I could eat nothing but parritch and listen to no

(4-408)better reading than a stupid Scottish diary which would  
(4-408)have made a whole man sick. As I am infinitely indebted

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

(4-409)to your kind brother for his letter which I received the  
(4-409)third day after I was ill I intend to make one of [my]  
(4-409)medical friends make a memorandm. of symptoms mode  
(4-409)of treatment &c in this violent paroxysm to accompany  
(4-409)my letter of thanks in case they should suggest any thing  
(4-409)additional to Dr. Baillie. He has tied me short up to the  
(4-409)manger but I never drank wine to intemperance and am  
(4-409)totally indifferent about the meat I eat so that I shall  
(4-409)comply regularly being like Master Christopher Sly 1 loath  
(4-409)to fall into my tantrums again.

(4-409)I will not trust myself to say anything on the subject of  
(4-409)Lady Byrons letter 2 but I feel a great deal. I must say I  
(4-409)never heard any one say any thing to her disparagement  
(4-409)though several have endeavoured to palliate and apologize  
(4-409)for Lord B's conduct-all the Whigs by the way. I wish  
(4-409)I had been born and bred a Whig-it is a saving faith  
(4-409)which cloaks many an error-but this will vex you who  
(4-409)need wear no cloak yourself and therefore cannot think  
(4-409)how convenient it might be for other folks. I have a  
(4-409)letter from friend Morritt (a great friend of Lady B's by  
(4-409)the way) with this postscript " People here swear you  
(4-409)wrote the Revw. on Ld. B. in the Quarterly you get  
(4-409)great credit by it I hope it is true at least it contains  
(4-409)your sentiments more than those of most others I meet  
(4-409)with, and it does credit to your good humour." Now  
(4-409)Morritt who is Downright Dunstable would not have let  
(4-409)this sentence slip him if he could have dreamd of the  
(4-409)review injuring Lady B. So I am much cheerd about  
(4-409)this cursed blunder. I will lay up your letter and Lady  
(4-409)Byrons with great care. The time may come when we

(4-409)are all dead and gone for many a day when it may be  
(4-409)interesting to some one.

(4-409)To a better subject-your own poems-I am delighted

410

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-410)to hear of your labours and particularly at your taking up  
(4-410)the touching story of Lady Grizzell 1 with which I have  
(4-410)been familiar from my infancy from the misfortunes of my  
(4-410)own forbears. My mothers maternal grandfather was Sir  
(4-410)John Swinton of Swinton who was an exile in Holland at  
(4-410)the same time with Ld. Marchmont and my mother  
(4-410)who is thank God still well and hearty tells many of the  
(4-410)singular occurrences as if she had been there herself.  
(4-410)Lady Diana Scott daughter of the last Earl of Marchmont  
(4-410)(Popes friend) is alive and equally communicative and  
(4-410)from some other family connections being far too fatally  
(4-410)connected with these state plots I have heard a great  
(4-410)deal about them and could almost paint Lady Grizzel.  
(4-410)I will be delighted to see how You will treat this beautiful  
(4-410)tale of domestic generosity and distress.<sup>2</sup> There is no  
(4-410)chance of my being in London this spring and I conceive  
(4-410)Mr. Frelings cover would be the safest and surest means of  
(4-410)conveying them to me for you may believe I will not  
(4-410)easily forgo the hope of seeing them before publication.  
(4-410)I deny what you allege of your unpopularity. Your  
(4-410)name stands with the highest and above most who are  
(4-410)accounted such for strength and originality of genius.  
(4-410)I never heard this disputed by any one whose opinion I  
(4-410)would give a farthing for. Why an author should be in  
(4-410)high repute and generally known and esteemed and yet  
(4-410)his works be less rapidly dispersed by sale than many of  
(4-410)inferior reputation and far inferior value may in some  
(4-410)measure be answered by supposing that Dramas being  
(4-410)properly an entertainment designd for the stage plays

(4-410)which are given to the public without being acted want  
(4-410)the usual and natural introduction to general sale. But  
(4-410)I lay almost no weight upon this remark and only notice  
(4-410)it because I have heard it mentiond by others. My

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

411

(4-411)own idea is that our friends Longman & co/ have a sort  
(4-411)of mercantile mode of treating all their books alike and  
(4-411)according to what they call the rules of trade which is  
(4-411)unfavourable to rapid sale. They have an immense  
(4-411)collection of stock of every various description and it is  
(4-411)their business to make the fat carry off the lean. They  
(4-411)therefore do not and will not make the allowances to the  
(4-411)retail trade upon a stirring article which others in the  
(4-411)trade would do but let it shift for itself wisely considering  
(4-411)that it will want less assistance than the ricketty brats  
(4-411)which their ware-houses are loaded with. Now what is  
(4-411)the consequence ? There is a selling time for every popular  
(4-411)work which may last perhaps from four to six months or  
(4-411)a year at most. A pushing bookseller keeps the market  
(4-411)full during that period and contents himself with smaller  
(4-411)profits on each copy that he may be reimbursed by the  
(4-411)quantity disposed of. He will contrive that while it is  
(4-411)the subject of conversation it may be procured at the next  
(4-411)Stationers in every town in England and this can only  
(4-411)be done by giving the retail dealer handsome discounts.  
(4-411)But if these shopkeepers are only supplied slowly and at  
(4-411)high rates they will be sparing in their orders buying no  
(4-411)more than they are pretty sure to sell immediately. If  
(4-411)the demand increases and cannot be rapidly supplied  
(4-411)people borrow from each other, or according to a yet  
(4-411)more common practice see all about it in the Reviews and  
(4-411)escape the disgrace of ignorance which ten chances to  
(4-411)one was their chief motive for purchasing the book.  
(4-411)Other works are publishd other topics of conversation



(4-411)occurr, the story is rememberd the author praised but  
 (4-411)the period of rapid sale has gone by. Perhaps you will  
 (4-411)think this an unjust account of our book-purchasers but  
 (4-411)you remember the quack's answer to a regular physycian  
 (4-411)" You see how many individuals pass the windows of this  
 (4-411)coffee-house-what do you suppose may be the proportion  
 (4-411)of men of sense ? " " Probably as one to nine "  
 (4-411)replied the graduate. " Do you take for your patients

412

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-412)these and leave the rest to me "-answerd the Empiric.  
 (4-412)I do not at all blame Longmans house for their mode of  
 (4-412)managing in this respect. They could not let down the  
 (4-412)price of a good article without exciting a demand for  
 (4-412)greater abatements in the case of a bad one and immense  
 (4-412)as their stock is this would make a dreadful hole in their  
 (4-412)profits which in the case of the heavy-selling book would  
 (4-412)be totally uncompensated by any extension of the sale.  
 (4-412)So on the whole their plan of equalizing is for them a  
 (4-412)prudent and good system. But it tells severely upon us  
 (4-412)clever folks. I had occasion (this is in strict confidence) to  
 (4-412)make some enquiries at a sure hand concerning the sale  
 (4-412)of the popular novels and I have this result from a sure  
 (4-412)hand.

(4-412)Waverley managed by Constable-9000 copies

(4-412)G. Mannering- Longman-5000.

(4-412)Antiquary Constable-8000.

(4-412)Tales of my Landlord (Murray)-8000.

(4-412)I cannot think there would have been this inferiority of  
 (4-412)sale in the case of Guy Mannering to all the others had  
 (4-412)the work been equally well husbanded. The author  
 (4-412)must have lost 600 or 700 by the mode of management.  
 (4-412)Yet it is as widely known as much talkd of and as

(4-412)much admired as the others.

(4-412)In my own case (and as Sir Terence OFay says if I  
(4-412)cannot manage them I dont know who can) I have  
(4-412)always found it best to allow a liberal but a temporary  
(4-412)interest to booksellers in my labours. I sell editions but  
(4-412)never of late years copyrights and submit to some  
(4-412)temporary loss to keep up my right in these things the  
(4-412)value of which may be supposed to be increased after  
(4-412)the death of the author. Perhaps however this mode of  
(4-412)management would be troublesome to you. But I must  
(4-412)bring this long lecture to a close. Suffice it to say my  
(4-412)experience and advice is always at your slightest command  
(4-412)and that I long to see the new efforts of your muse. The

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

413

(4-413)grasshopper is still a burthen to me and I feel tired and  
(4-413)giddy with making black lines on white paper. Our  
(4-413)kindest love attends Mrs. Agnes. Ever affectionately  
(4-413)yours,

(4-413)WALTER SCOTT

(4-413)17 March [1817]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, M.P., PORTLAND PLACE, LONDON

(4-413)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I hasten to acquaint you 1 that  
(4-413)I am in the land of life and thriving though I have  
(4-413)had a light shake and still feel the consequence of the  
(4-413)medical treatment. I have been plagued all through  
(4-413)this winter with cramps in the stomach which I endured  
(4-413)as a man of mould might and endeavoured to combat  
(4-413)them by drinking scalding water and so forth. As they

(4-413)grew rather unpleasantly frequent I had reluctant  
(4-413)recourse to Bailey. But before his answer arrived on the  
(4-413)5th. I had a most violent attack which broke up a small  
(4-413)party at my house and sent me to bed roaring like a  
(4-413)bullcalf. All sort of remedies were applied as in the  
(4-413)case of Gil Blas's pretended colic but such was the pain  
(4-413)of the real disorder that it out-devild the doctors hollow.  
(4-413)Even heated salt which was applied in such a state that  
(4-413)it burnd my shirt to rags I hardly felt when applied to  
(4-413)my stomach. At length the symptoms became inflammatory  
(4-413)and dangerously so the seat being the diaphragm :  
(4-413)they gave way only to very profuse bleeding and blistering  
(4-413)which under higher assistance saved my life. My  
(4-413)recovery was slow and tedious from the state of exhaustion  
(4-413)I could neither stir for weakness and giddiness nor read  
(4-413)for dazzling in my eyes nor listen for a whizzing sound  
(4-413)in my ears nor even think for lack of the power of arranging  
(4-413)my ideas. So I had a comfortless time of it for about

414                      LETTERS                      OF                      1817

(4-414)a week. Even yet I by no means feel as the copy book  
(4-414)hath it

(4-414)The lion bold which the lamb doth hold.

(4-414)On the contrary I am as weak as water. They tell me  
(4-414)(of course) I must renounce every creature-comfort as  
(4-414)my friend Jedediah calls it. As for dinner and so forth  
(4-414)I care little about it-but toast and water and three  
(4-414)glasses of wine sound like hard laws to me. However to  
(4-414)parody the lamentation of Hassan the Cameldriver 1

(4-414)The lily Health outvies the grapes bright ray  
(4-414)And Life is dearer than the Usquebae-

(4-414)So I shall be amenable to discipline. But in my own  
(4-414)secret mind I suspect the state of my bowels more than  
(4-414)any thing else. I take enough of exercise and enough  
(4-414)of rest. But unluckily they are like a Lapland year  
(4-414)divided as one night and one day. In the vacation I  
(4-414)never sit down. In the Session time I seldom rise up.  
(4-414)And all this must be better arranged in future and I  
(4-414)trust I shall live to weary out all your kindness of which  
(4-414)I am deeply sensible.

(4-414)I am truly glad you are at length setting seriously to  
(4-414)the Poors Laws : the great antiquity of the evil and the  
(4-414)deep root it has taken in the constitution of England  
(4-414)renders it like an old & inveterate cancer an evil difficult  
(4-414)to be eradicated. The tendency of Poors Rates to  
(4-414)increase where ever they are once introduced is a singular  
(4-414)feature. In a small property which belonged for several  
(4-414)years to my uncle & afterwards to myself in the neighbourhood  
(4-414)of Kelso the rates were at first 10/ and when I  
(4-414)sold the property amounted to about 8 in the course of  
(4-414)fourteen or fifteen years. A great advantage would be  
(4-414)to destroy your whole system of overseers, throw the  
(4-414)management into the hands of the heritors, and release  
(4-414)them from the obligation of maintaining those who are  
(4-414)capable to earn their own livelihood. I could not but

(4-415)hold up my hands in wonder at a proposal in the Quarterly  
(4-415)Review : that those who had money deposited in a Poors'  
(4-415)Bank should be entitled to claim parish aid as if they  
(4-415)were penniless. The truth is the poor in England seem  
(4-415)to be getting at the effective part of Spences system  
(4-415)without other means than the parish rates. The D. of  
(4-415)Buccleuch says that in the Parish of Kettering Northampton  
(4-415)the poors rates are as 17/6 to 1 of the rent.

(4-415)The Devils in it if the poor have not a due proportion of  
(4-415)the produce of the soil.

(4-415)I am obliged to break off hastily. I beg particular  
(4-415)remembrances to Lady Louisa to whom I will soon write  
(4-415)a long letter. I trust I will be able to get over the Fell in  
(4-415)the end of summer which will rejoice me much for the  
(4-415)sound of the woods of Rokeby are lovely in mine ear.  
(4-415)Ever most truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-415)EDINR. 18 March 1817

(4-415)Will you let Billet Doux commonly calld M[r] Dove  
(4-415)throw the inclosed into the 2d. post office.

[Law]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-415)[22nd March 1817]

(4-415)MY DEAR TERRY,-You think too much about the  
(4-415)supposed favor. Gold & silver have I none but such as  
(4-415)I have it is natural I should try therewith to help any old  
(4-415)friend & my godson. My head is still Whiggiggish much  
(4-415)inclined to giddiness so I work slow & cautiously. I  
(4-415)think the matter will be something tragic, the decay'd  
(4-415)Baron for Young & for you a certain Edie Ochiltree of a  
(4-415)half warlock half mendicant.<sup>1</sup> But my present cause of  
(4-415)writing is about these damned measurements. Paterson

(4-416) insists he forwarded them a fortnight since so I fear they  
(4-416) must be lying about Lord Montagues hand or mislaid by  
(4-416) the carelessness of the servants. I will write to Lord

(4-416)Montague tomorrow. I sincerely hope the accident you  
(4-416)mention may give a favorable turn to Mrs. Terrys  
(4-416)complaint. My best compliments attend her. Yours  
(4-416)very truly WALTER SCOTT

(4-416)EDINBURGH.

(4-416)John Kemble is here taking leave, as great as ever.  
(4-416)I saw him.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(4-416)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I am very much flattered  
(4-416)by your kind remembrance of me & truly sorry for the  
(4-416)cause of your long silence. I sometimes think I could  
(4-416)almost part with my thumb to have a good apology for  
(4-416)leaving off writing & yet I no sooner have a moments  
(4-416)release than I tire of idleness & begin to scribble again.  
(4-416)I have got safely through a bad inflammatory complaint  
(4-416)in the stomach but I still feel the effects of blistering &  
(4-416)bleeding being weak & at times giddy. I do not think  
(4-416)I shall come quite round till milder weather will permit  
(4-416)me to go to the country & take gentle exercise on my own  
(4-416)hills.

(4-416)Kemble is beating himself as I hear : tonight I intend  
(4-416)to venture to the theatre & see Coriolanus 1 for the last  
(4-416)time. As good actors may perhaps succeed him in other  
(4-416)parts but in his own peculiar line I think he will never  
(4-416)be matched. The fine figure & dignified manner joind

(4-417)to the perfect good taste with which he presents before  
(4-417)us the heroes of ancient Rome places him in a rank far  
(4-417)beyond what I ever expect to look upon again.

(4-417)I have some prospect of getting your old acquaintance  
(4-417)Tom a better situation in Canada unless his former follies  
(4-417)rise up in judgement against him through the means of  
(4-417)interested competitors for I think mere ill will would  
(4-417)hardly follow him to the wilds of America. I know no  
(4-417)one whose ill report he has greatly to fear unless it be Lord  
(4-417)Abercorns whose kindness he certainly neglected and  
(4-417)misused at a moment of great streight & desperation. He  
(4-417)has had a terrible pennance for it however of broken  
(4-417)health & ten years struggle with narrow circumstances  
(4-417)& I am sure I may trust to Lord Abercorns natural  
(4-417)generosity that if (which I do not consider as the least  
(4-417)likely) Toms name should be mentioned to him he will  
(4-417) dwell upon faults so long past as lightly as he finds it  
(4-417)possible. And if the said Tom should happen as your  
(4-417)Ladyship supposes to prove the author of this celebrated  
(4-417)family of Novels his genius as in the case of greater men  
(4-417)may be allowed to shelter past failings.

(4-417)My family are all well & beg respectful remembrances.  
(4-417)My eldest son is grown too tall to be your page. He is  
(4-417)fully half an inch taller than I am but strong & healthy  
(4-417)in proportion a tolerable scholar & a skillful & graceful  
(4-417)horseman. He is to have a command in the Yeomanry  
(4-417)this year & will be a smart officer which I am glad of as  
(4-417)we are not unlikely to need these corps.

(4-417)Mrs Kemble tells us that you take all your gaiety at  
(4-417)home & that my friend Lady Charlotte Campbell  
(4-417)chaperones Lady Julia. Pray remember me to both

(4-418)ladies as well as to the Marquis. I ever am, Dear Lady

(4-418)Abercorn, Your truly obliged & faithful

(4-418)22 March [1817].

WALTER SCOTT

(4-418)EDIN.

(4-418)Terrible hard frost.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE 1

(4-418)[23 March 1817]

(4-418)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-This comes to let you  
(4-418)know you had nearly seen the last sight of me, unless I  
(4-418)had come to visit you on my red beam like one of Fingal's  
(4-418)heroes, which Ossianic as you are, I trow you would not  
(4-418)readily dispense with. The cause was a cramp in my  
(4-418)stomach which after various painful visits, as if it had been  
(4-418)sent by Prospero and had mistaken me for Caliban, at  
(4-418)length chose to conclude by setting fire to its lodging, like  
(4-418)the Frenchmen as they retreated through Russia, and  
(4-418)placed me in as proper a state of inflammation as if I had  
(4-418)had the whole Spanish committee in my unfortunate  
(4-418)stomach. Then bleeding and blistering was the word,  
(4-418)and they bled and blistered till they left me neither skin  
(4-418)nor blood. However they beat off the foul fiend and I  
(4-418)am bound to praise the bridge which carried me over.  
(4-418)I am still very totterish and very giddy. Kept to panada  
(4-418)or rather to porridge, for I spurned all foreign slops and  
(4-418)adhered to our ancient oatmeal manufacture. But I have  
(4-418)no apprehension of any return of the serious part of the  
(4-418)malady, and I am now recovering my strength, though



(4-419)looking somewhat cadaverous upon the occasion. Many  
(4-419)thanks (too long delayed), for the real Allan of Moidart  
(4-419)and no fewer for the very funny verses on St. Mary's well.  
(4-419)I have cause to remember it having very nearly stuck in  
(4-419)the bog in my pious and persevering efforts to pay my  
(4-419)respects to the sad and deserted spring. As for the  
(4-419)Collector, it is my fault that the same knight of the yellow  
(4-419)not sanguine yoke is collecting there at all. For it was  
(4-419)the Collector's place which Park should have had, and  
(4-419)it was only at the particular request of Mr. Earle, Chairman  
(4-419)of the board here, and under promise of certain  
(4-419)advantages to Archie Park that I agreed he should take  
(4-419)the Comptroller's place and the Comptroller, who I take  
(4-419)to be the Inspector of eggs, should be Collector. But  
(4-419)though I had it in my power to have given Park the latter  
(4-419)appointment yet as his future promotion must depend on  
(4-419)the board, I thought it imprudent that he should sit at  
(4-419)Rome and strive with the Pope. By the way, he is  
(4-419)exceedingly grateful for your kindness, about which he  
(4-419)writes in the warmest possible terms. I enclose a few  
(4-419)lines to him under this cover which may go to Tobermory  
(4-419)when opportunity occurs. They are merely to wish him  
(4-419)joy of his settlement. Our Ettrick Foresters, very  
(4-419)abstemious in general, are sometimes terrible fellows for a  
(4-419)screed, and temptations occur frequently where there is  
(4-419)plenty both of whiskey and idle time to drink it.

(4-419)I much approve of your going to Italy by sea : indeed  
(4-419)it is the only way you ought to think of it. What a  
(4-419)famous thing it would be to get a cast in a King's ship-  
(4-419)perhaps Capt. Clephane might arrange such a matter  
(4-419)for you. It would save expense, and then the having it  
(4-419)in your power to land here and there would render the  
(4-419)voyage so interesting. But I do not know how far this

(4-419)is possible. I am only sorry you are going to leave us  
(4-419)for a while, but indeed the Isle of Mull might be Florence  
(4-419)to me in respect of separation, and cannot be quite  
(4-419)Florence to you since Lady Compton is not there.-I

420

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-420)heard her mentioned in a company where my interest in  
(4-420)her was not known, as one of the very few English ladies  
(4-420)now in Italy whose acquirements, conduct, and mode of  
(4-420)managing her time induced that part of foreign society  
(4-420)whose approbation is valuable to consider with high  
(4-420)respect and esteem. This, I think, is very likely, for  
(4-420)whatever folks say of foreigners, those of good education  
(4-420)and high rank have a most supreme contempt for the  
(4-420)frivolous, dissipated, empty, gad-about manners of many  
(4-420)of our modern belles-And we may say among ourselves  
(4-420)that there are few upon whom high accomplishments and  
(4-420)information sit more gracefully.

(4-420)John Kemble is here to take leave, acting over all his  
(4-420)great characters and with all the spirit of his best years.  
(4-420)He played Coriolanus last night (the first time I have  
(4-420)ventured out) fully as well as I ever saw him, and you  
(4-420)know what a complete model he is of the Roman Patrician.  
(4-420)He has made a great reformation in his habits, given up  
(4-420)wine, which he used to swallow in pailfulls, and renewed  
(4-420)his youth like the eagles. He seems to me always to play  
(4-420)best those characters in which there is a predominating  
(4-420)tinge of some over-mastering passion or acquired habit  
(4-420)[of] acting and speaking colouring the whole man. The  
(4-420)patrician pride of Coriolanus, the stoicism of Brutus and  
(4-420)Cato, the rapid and hurried vehemence of Hotspur mark  
(4-420)the class of characters I mean. But he fails where a ready  
(4-420)and pliable yielding to the events and passions of life  
(4-420)makes what may be termed a more natural personage.

(4-420)Accordingly, I think his MacBeth, Lear, and especially  
(4-420)his Richard, inferior in spirit and truth. In Hamlet, the  
(4-420)natural fixed melancholy of the prince places him within  
(4-420)Kemble's range of excellence. But many delicate and  
(4-420)sudden turns of passion slip through his fingers. He is a  
(4-420)lordly vessell, goodly and magnificent when going large  
(4-420)before the wind, but wanting the facility to go " ready  
(4-420)about" and tack, as occasion demands, so that he is  
(4-420)sometimes among the breakers before he can wear ship.

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(4-421)Yet we lose in him a most excellent critic, an accomplished  
(4-421)scholar, and one who graced our forlorn drama with  
(4-421)what little it has left of good sense and gentleman-like  
(4-421)feelings. And so Exit He. He made me write some lines  
(4-421)to speak when he withdraws and he has been here  
(4-421)criticizing and correcting till he got them quite to his  
(4-421)mind, which has, I think, rather tired me, for he would  
(4-421)not make the alterations on the broad ground that as  
(4-421)he was to speak them, he had a title to please himself, but  
(4-421)dragd me into the land of metaphysics and rythmical  
(4-421)harmony where I am not at present very equal to follow  
(4-421)him.<sup>1</sup>

(4-421)I wish I was near you to " sit on silken seat," hear the  
(4-421)harp and drink goat's whey, for unto that I am come for  
(4-421)the present ; or I wish I was at Abbotsford if this iron  
(4-421)frost would give way and let me get there. Did I tell you  
(4-421)my bogg has afforded me an inexhaustible store of good  
(4-421)marle, and I have found a tolerable quarry which tempts  
(4-421)me to build a connection between the present farmhouse  
(4-421)and the Chapel, in which you were tenants. So you see  
(4-421)I have fair temptation to ruin myself with improvements  
(4-421)and buildings for it is with quarries and marle mosses  
(4-421)that the Demon who wasted Sir Vista's wealth baits his

(4-421)hook now-a-days. I trust we will see or hear of you as  
(4-421)you come or go towards your place of embarkation, and  
(4-421)I hope you will find us at Abbotsford. Certainly either  
(4-421)there or here. Mrs. Scott joins in kind respects. She  
(4-421)was greatly obliged to Miss Clephane for some seeds with  
(4-421)which she expects to work wonders at Abbotsford.

(4-421)Ever my dear friends, most truly yours while

(4-421)WALTER SCOTT  
[Northampton]

422                      LETTERS OF                      1817

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-422)MY DEAR SIR,-I will enable you in the course of two or  
(4-422)three days to send Mrs. Scott 1 the hundred and eighty  
(4-422)pounds which with twenty more advanced to her will  
(4-422)reduce my note to 2000 instead of 2200. It will be  
(4-422)proper that you apprize her of this for there should be no  
(4-422)mistake betwixt us. I have some money lying in the  
(4-422)country which will serve this purpose well. Yours truly

(4-422)W. SCOTT  
(4-422)EDINB Tuesday [24th March, 1817]

(4-422)To Hay Donaldson  
[Griffith]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-422)DEAR TERRY,-Your very welcome epistle with the  
(4-422)plan of the Basement story of the pigeon house at Abbotsford  
(4-422)with which Mr. Atkinson has so kindly supplied me,  
(4-422)reached [me] yesterday & I forwarded it immediately to

(4-422)the operative gentry. I saw one of them the day before  
 (4-422)& I believe not a days time has been lost; for if they had  
 (4-422)begun, the frost must have stopt them. I trust they will  
 (4-422)now get on without delay & shall wait with confidence  
 (4-422)the working plan of the ground story also what Mr.  
 (4-422)Bullock has to say about the shape of the doors, furnishing  
 (4-422)the wainscoting &c with a view to his own cost for labour  
 (4-422)that we may have them of a price. Pray dont you think  
 (4-422)there should be niches or provisions made for arranging  
 (4-422)any busts, arms, &c in the space between the Green house  
 (4-422)& drawing room. If two niches could be made in the  
 (4-422)North wall which divides that little lobby which we will  
 (4-422)call the Armoury from the Boudoir, I would put the Indian  
 (4-422)Armour in the one, & the Gothic in the other : both suits  
 (4-422)are nearly compleat. You see I follow the old trade of  
 (4-422)beggars for though it is said they ought not to be chusers

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(4-423)yet they are importunate from the very nature of that  
 (4-423)profession. I soon tired of painting my heraldick trash  
 (4-423)& never having attempted such a thing before I have  
 (4-423)made horrid work. The coats are

(4-423)Paternal	Maternal
(4-423)Scott of Harden	Rutherford
(4-423)Haliburton of Mertoun	Swinton of Swinton.

(4-423)As I tired of colouring I hope the description of those of  
 (4-423)Scott & Swinton may be intelligible.

(4-423)I shall be anxious to hear of Mrs. Terry : those able  
 (4-423)physicians Doctors Quiet, Diet & Merryman will I trust  
 (4-423)bring her round.

(4-423)The arrangement of the Basement is admirable, only

(4-423)I shall keep the butlers cellar for some other purpose as I  
(4-423)always take charge of my own wine. God help me it  
(4-423)could be easily done if I am to get only three glasses a  
(4-423)day but I trust when we meet I shall be able to drink a  
(4-423)bottle of claret,

(4-423)" For a' the ill it does me yet."

(4-423)I will very soon send you a prima cura of the first act of the  
(4-423)Fortunes of Devorgoil. Yours in haste

(4-423)WALTER SCOTT

(4-423)EDINBURGH 28 March [1817]

(4-423)I do not expect to get to the country till this day  
(4-423)fortnight. I hope Mrs. Terry will get over the agony of  
(4-423)flitting without verifying Dr. Franklins calculation that  
(4-423)three white washings are equal to a removing & two  
(4-423)removings to one fire.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-423)[29 March 1817]

(4-423)MY DEAR TERRY,-The plans & measurement for the  
(4-423)iron beams arrived safely. I have just expedited them to

424

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-424)Paterson. I have been prevented from going to Abbotsford  
(4-424)partly by the death of one of my brethren of office  
(4-424)whose duty devolves on my shoulders until his successors  
(4-424)commission is signed by the Prince Regent, partly by  
(4-424)some recurrence of my vile spasms with an oppressive

(4-424)pain in my chest & other inconveniences. These are  
(4-424)ugly twinges as your friend Lord Ogleby 1 says but such  
(4-424)things come when youth goes & strength wanes. I am  
(4-424)however as anxious about my hall as if it were to be for  
(4-424)ages my dwelling place & thank you kindly for the  
(4-424)interest you take in it. I intend to be at Abbotsford for  
(4-424)certain on Saturday 7th May so that if I get the result of  
(4-424)your Sundays deliberation any day next week I shall have  
(4-424)the opportunity to talk it over on the spot with my  
(4-424)operative friends which will be the greatest possible  
(4-424)convenience. I shall not I fear get out again till after  
(4-424)the 12 July avis au lecteur which avis intimates that the  
(4-424)sooner I can get the advice of my counsel learned in the  
(4-424)laws of taste the more likely I am to profit by them. If  
(4-424)the packet is sent to me addressed to me under cover to  
(4-424)William Kerr Esqr. Secretary Post Office Edinburgh it  
(4-424)will reach me safe & save some time in troubling Mr.  
(4-424)Freeling for his cover & Mr. Kerr will forward it in case  
(4-424)I should chance to be at Abbotsford when it comes. I  
(4-424)should like whatever requires care of the wood work done  
(4-424)either here or in London. My honest neighbours of  
(4-424)Galashiels are excellent masons & have been since the  
(4-424)building of Melrose but very sorry carpenters. I therefore  
(4-424)joyfully acquiesce in having the windows furnished 2 in  
(4-424)London as far as they may be supposed to require any  
(4-424)particular neatness & care. Staircase & bed-room  
(4-424)windows I suppose we may find here, as the expence of  
(4-424)packing carriage &c would be very great in proportion

(4-425)to any advantage which could be desired. I am going to  
(4-425)despatch to Messrs. Longman a small packet for Mr.  
(4-425)Atkinson containing a set of my poetical labours : he  
(4-425)will probably wonder at the disproportioned size of my  
(4-425)poems & my house but I have Ariostos excuse, words are

(4-425)more easily put together than bricks. I sought every  
(4-425)where to make up a large paper set but it is quite  
(4-425)impossible & after all it is the Ex dono which can alone give  
(4-425)value to the volumes. I would like when your counsels  
(4-425)are so far settled to know what articles should be finished  
(4-425)in London which here. I understand the second (that is  
(4-425)the parlour) story of the house is well on. I thought of  
(4-425)making the balcony in front of the house a veranda of cast  
(4-425)Iron : the bars will of course be correct with painted boards  
(4-425)which will be removed in the winter season. Little  
(4-425)advantage would arrive from making it of iron which  
(4-425)would be expensive & I think heavy. I have some  
(4-425)thoughts of adopting the Gas lights should I find on an  
(4-425)accurate enquiry that they emit no smell. In other  
(4-425)respects the saving & beauty is immense. Now suppose  
(4-425)I do adopt this mode of lighting I intend to have the  
(4-425)principal rails of my balustrade cast hollow & to finish at  
(4-425)top with a fleur de lys or thistle with burners. Along the  
(4-425)bottom will be a tube of communication which on any  
(4-425)rejoicing occasion can be filled with Gas, & lighting the  
(4-425)burners at the top of the rails you have an extempore  
(4-425)illumination at pleasure. I say this is a whim that  
(4-425)floats about my head with other whims & waits for some  
(4-425)breeze of approbation to drive it ashore. I have some  
(4-425)other things to write to you about but the business of the  
(4-425)Session & this cursed pain in my breast is inimical to a  
(4-425)prolong'd correspondence : I trust I will soon get rid of  
(4-425)both. I am heartily glad Mrs. Terry gets stout : quiet  
(4-425)& good hours will I trust confirm what care has begun.  
(4-425)I am not much alarmed with the little fellows inflammatory  
(4-425)complaint : it is the sign of a strong constitution but  
(4-425)must of course be watched carefully. I have made some

(4-426)progress in ye ken what I but not to my satisfaction ; it



(4-426)smells of the cramp as the Bishop of Grenadas sermon did  
(4-426)of the Apoplexy 2 & I must get it into better odour before  
(4-426)sending it to you. Most truly yours,

(4-426)EDINBURGH.

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-426)DEAR SIR,-I enclose you a cheque or rather first Bill  
(4-426)for 180 received this morning from the Country. There  
(4-426)is a bank at Dumfries 3 so I suppose it will be as good a  
(4-426)mode of remittance as any other. I also enclose two  
(4-426)receipts of Mrs. Scott for 20. I send both but only  
(4-426)wish you to give me credit for one of these sums the other  
(4-426)to equip my Godson being a free gift. But as the sums  
(4-426)are alike and the dates near each other it might be forgot  
(4-426)that there were two of these payments. My advance  
(4-426)being thus 200 I request [it] may be marked on my bill  
(4-426)of 2400. Ever yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(4-426)EDINB 29 March [1817].

[Griffith]

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(4-426)DEAR JAMES,-As I wrote the last three or four pages in  
(4-426)great pain I had better look them over before going to  
(4-426)press. I should be glad to see Mr. Hogarth 4 in the course  
(4-426)of today if convenient to settle about counsel! etc. I  
(4-426)should not have advised Moncrieff. As this is in my

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

427

(4-427)department a little I should be glad to consider it regularly

(4-427)& in progress.

(4-427)Mr. Laidlaw leaves town tomorrow. I beg you will  
(4-427)settle with him poor fellow for his penmanship. You  
(4-427)have not sent me the bill. Yours ever

(4-427)[After March 1817] W. S.  
[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-427)[1817]

(4-427)DEAR JAMES,-I beg you will make the following  
(4-427)correction in the poem.1

(4-427)A tramontane, a heretic, the buck  
(4-427)Poffaredio ! still has all the luck.

(4-427)Cazacco has rather a licentious derivation though  
(4-427)constantly used. I wish much to see you this morning about  
(4-427)Sharpes book. Yours W S

(4-427)Sharpe is to be here at three but I must see you earlier.  
(4-427)I am at home all the day. W S

[Glen]

TO W. LAIDLAW

(4-427)EDINBURGH, April 5, 1817

(4-427)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing can give me more pleasure  
(4-427)than the prospect of your making yourself comfortable  
(4-427)at Kaeside, till some good thing casts up. I have not  
(4-427)put Mr. Moss to any inconvenience, for I only requested

(4-427)an answer, giving him leave to sit if he had a mind-and  
(4-427)of free will he leaves my premises void and redd at  
(4-427)Whitsunday. I suspect the house is not in good order, but  
(4-427)we shall get it brushed up a little. Without affectation  
(4-427)I consider myself the obliged party in this matter-or at  
(4-427)any rate it is a mutual benefit, and you shall have grass

428                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-428)for a cow, and so forth-whatever you want. I am sure  
(4-428)when you are so near I shall find some literary labour for  
(4-428)you that will make ends meet.<sup>1</sup> Yours, in haste,

(4-428)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO J. WILSON CROKER

(4-428)MY DEAR CROKER,-I have been so plagued with  
(4-428)making up the long lee way occasiond by my illness that  
(4-428)I almost forget my mysterious mode of correspondence.<sup>2</sup>  
(4-428)I now send a sheet in which it is used in its most simple  
(4-428)form & I have written the words expressd opposite to the  
(4-428)lines in which the letters occur of which they are formd-  
(4-428)that is when so many letters make the word I write that  
(4-428)word opposite to the line in which the last letter occurs.  
(4-428)It is in fact using the common alphabet in the common  
(4-428)way-the difficulty of discovery lies in the unsuspecting  
(4-428)form of the medium employd. A decypherer would at  
(4-428)once find it out were [we] to give him a sheet of paper &  
(4-428)say the secret lies here but were a secret agent arrested  
(4-428)with a newspaper or prayer book or any other ordinary  
(4-428)volume about his person it would scarce occur to any  
(4-428)one to be the depositary of his secret. And I can  
(4-428)conceive an order of marking the letters to be adopted in  
(4-428)which those intended to be used in the correspondence

(4-429)should be distinct from all others which chance or accident  
(4-429)might put on the same paper. I could make this very  
(4-429)plain were I at your elbow. I conceive you to be quite  
(4-429)at liberty to take any sound opinion on the utility of this  
(4-429)device. What I chiefly want to know is whether it be  
(4-429)original or no-if not original it is wonderfully simple.  
(4-429)You will observe that to enable you to understand the  
(4-429)principle distinctly the points in the present case are made  
(4-429)as distinct as possible were a person acquainted with the  
(4-429)secret & in the habit of using it to be addressd the letters  
(4-429)would be markd more faintly & in a varied order.  
(4-429)Sympathetic ink might be used to mark the letters.

(4-429)I am now in haste to enjoy at Abbotsford the coldest  
(4-429)Spring I have seen these some years. Our treason trials  
(4-429)are proceeding & our great Whigs make them a party  
(4-429)question. What can these poor devils think but that so  
(4-429)many gentlemen of fortune and respectability are of their  
(4-429)own mind in private though they do not put themselves  
(4-429)in the van of deliberation. There are some things funny  
(4-429)enough. It was remitted to a committee of five weavers  
(4-429)to consider whether the new Constitution should have  
(4-429)any religion-psalm singing weavers they were not for  
(4-429)they answerd in the negative. The lawyers were cried  
(4-429)down at once :1 they agreed that parochial juries should  
(4-429)settle all disputed questions without troubling either  
(4-429)bench or bar. I hope we will get a conviction or we  
(4-429)will have awkward times here. Yours very truly

(4-429)EDINR. 12 April 1817  
[L. M. Mackay]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-429)ABBOTSFORD, Monday. [April 1817]

(4-429)DEAR JOHN,-I have a good subject for a work of  
(4-429)fiction in petto. What do you think Constable would give

430                    LETTERS    OF                    1817

(4-430)for a smell of it ? You ran away without taking leave  
(4-430)the other morning, or I wished to have spoken to you  
(4-430)about it. I don't mean a continuation of Jedediah,  
(4-430)because there might be some delicacy in putting that by  
(4-430)the original publishers. You may write if anything  
(4-430)occurs to you on this subject. It will not interrupt my  
(4-430)History. By the way I have a great lot of the Register  
(4-430)ready for delivery, and no man asks for it. I shall want to  
(4-430)pay up some cash at Whitsunday, which will make me  
(4-430)draw on my brains.<sup>1</sup> Yours truly,                    W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-430)DEAR JAMES,-Your letter reachd me this morning.  
(4-430)I am sick of the encroachments of these gentlemen <sup>2</sup> and  
(4-430)will not give up an inch beyond what you proposed, that  
(4-430)is nine months bills. They seem to have totally forgot  
(4-430)that the credit was extended for no reason whatever to  
(4-430)12 months from six months upon the first three payments.  
(4-430)There is no end of this- Were they to refuse the offer  
(4-430)you have made I have no doubt but the edition might be  
(4-430)sold to Constable & Longman upon very advantageous

1817                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    431

(4-431)terms although under the condition that they were to

(4-431)wait till these gentlemens 600 were off; or else to buy  
(4-431)them. Indeed were Constable to engage in the transaction  
(4-431)I would probably give him four volumes more by  
(4-431)next season on proper conditions and John might have  
(4-431)such a share in the transaction as he could manage safely  
(4-431)for himself. I would expect either a good lift of stock or  
(4-431)something very handsome for 6000 of the new Jedidiah.  
(4-431)I could not engage with any other person except  
(4-431)Constable to write the continuation this summer because it  
(4-431)would postpone his history. Perhaps you had better  
(4-431)wait untill John comes to town before answering these  
(4-431)gentry as one would not like to slip one knot till we were  
(4-431)sure we could knitt another ; and John could easily as  
(4-431)from himself sound the man of fraud & suet. I saw him  
(4-431)here but he took trench leave in the morning before I was  
(4-431)up. Your cash matters cannot I think push you to a  
(4-431)hasty settlement & you can hasten Johns return to town  
(4-431)by a letter. I am really tired of being supposed to receive  
(4-431)favours when I am in fact conferring them & besides Mr.  
(4-431)Blackwood in holding the door of his puritanical magazine  
(4-431)open to all sorts of abuse on Mr Jedidiah has no particular  
(4-431)title to expect a continuance of his favours. I wish you  
(4-431)had written to Murray but it now seems [too] late. I  
(4-431)never saw the sense or propriety of considering Blackwood  
(4-431)as his organ. I hope you will remember to pay my bills  
(4-431)the day before due to prevent bankers clerks calling in  
(4-431)Castle Street- Your not speaking to Blackwood for  
(4-431)some days will have a good effect every way.

(4-431)I hope you will do your utmost to break off bad habits  
(4-431)even after forty five. It is never they say too late to mend  
(4-431)and you suffer habits of abstraction & forgetfulness to interfere  
(4-431)with the exercise of your good sense & excellent parts.

(4-431)I will certainly look over Mr Hogarth's proofs since he  
(4-431)wishes it conditionally that he will look over mine &

(4-431)suggest whatever occurs for I am aware he may detect  
(4-431)errors which would escape both you & me.

432                                      LETTERS OF                                      1817

(4-432)I have not yet seen the critique on Kean, the saleroom  
(4-432)not having found its way here. I think this is all I have  
(4-432)to say. Yours truly

(4-432)WALTER SCOTT

(4-432)ABBOTSFORD 16 April 1817

[Glen]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON[E] 2

(4-432)ABBOTSFORD 21 April 1817

(4-432)DEAR SIR,-Nothing can be more obliging than your  
(4-432)attention to the old stones, you have been as true as the  
(4-432)sun dial itself. Of the two I would prefer the large one  
(4-432)as it is to be in front of a parapet quite in the old taste.

(4-432)I agree with you perfectly as to the state of the periodical  
(4-432)press in Edinburgh : unfortunately great difficulties  
(4-432)occur in any proposal to remedy it- Nothing but  
(4-432)advertisements will ever pay a paper & every body  
(4-432)advertises in the old established papers. The Herald  
(4-432)sunk in spite of poor Browns efforts & now the Correspondent  
(4-432)is gone certainly because it did not pay. Ballantyne  
(4-432)bought the Edinr. Weekly Journal 3 the other day &  
(4-432)will make a good thing of it as I counted 75 advertisements  
(4-432)in the last No. this is sure in its principles the rest are all  
(4-432)so so except Donaldsons. I do not quite understand what  
(4-432)you allude to about the . . . 4 but I think any thing in that

(4-432)quarter disagreeable to the Magistrates could only arise  
(4-432)from inadvertance or misinformation.

(4-432)WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1817                      433

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY

(4-433)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I have no better reason for  
(4-433)encroaching on your patience just now than what is to me  
(4-433)a very important one as well as to many a man besides &  
(4-433)that is to enquire about your health. The people here will  
(4-433)have it that you are indisposed. If it is a goutish affection  
(4-433)I trust you will think of Bath which though a tiresome  
(4-433)place is famous for fixing any of those uncertain attacks  
(4-433)of that Proteous of diseases, old Podagra.!

(4-433)I have been well enough to toil a day by the loch-side  
(4-433)(with trimmers) and catch no fish though we had a  
(4-433)glorious nibble or two. The very monster would not  
(4-433)show himself. But the day was delightful beyond  
(4-433)measure. Of late it has got into frosty mornings and that  
(4-433)repining race the farmers begin to clamour for rain-So do  
(4-433)not I-for when our climate begins once to weep it knows  
(4-433)as little when to stop as a Miss of fifteen at a sentimental  
(4-433)comedy. Bowhill is by all accounts superlatively improved  
(4-433)by shifting the road to the other side and report  
(4-433)speaks of an aqueduct for draining the loch in mighty terms.

(4-433)I have been fortunate enough to find a beautiful &  
(4-433)excellent quarry of blue granite for the front of my future  
(4-433)mansion which harmonizes most charmingly with the  
(4-433)grey freestone. It bears dressing with the hammer into  
(4-433)square pieces of any size & seems inexhaustible. Obstinacy



(4-433)(said to be inherent in the four letters of our clans  
(4-433)surname) is sometimes a good thing for I stuck by this  
(4-433)quarry on my own opinion (knowing nothing of such  
(4-433)subjects & being therefore obstinate & not persevering)  
(4-433)against all sober mens advice.

(4-433)As I will take this opportunity to improve my kitchen-  
(4-433)grates I would be greatly obliged to Florence if he would  
(4-433)write down the name of the person who framed that very  
(4-433)excellent one at Bowhill-Thrift-Thrift-Horatio-we  
(4-433)must save coals if we can for Nicol Milne can find none at

434                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-434)Lindean 1 and Hardens experiment at Maxton is equally  
(4-434)hopeless.

(4-434)I have a very curious petition from the Kerrs to Queen  
(4-434)Mary after the slaughter of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch  
(4-434)in 1553. They say they could neither go to kirk nor  
(4-434)market but were obliged to forsake their houses & dwell  
(4-434)in woods & caves from the revenge of their enemies.

(4-434)Charlotte & I are here alone but I return on the lath  
(4-434)May to their Lordships of the Session humble service.  
(4-434)I am ever with great respect My dear Lord your ever  
(4-434)faithful & obliged                                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-434)ABBOTSFORD 24 April [1817]

[Buccleuch]

TO ADAM FERGUSSON

(4-434)DEAR ADAM,-The worthy Knight of Riddel has  
(4-434)generously rewarded with a frank (volunteer upon honour)

(4-434)the trouble you took in opening a battery on Mr. Spalding  
(4-434)-The breach it seems was stormed before your letter  
(4-434)arrived. Mr. Spalding had some how become convinced  
(4-434)that Maxwell did not quite make his canvass with the  
(4-434)approbation of government and that four or five good  
(4-434)friends (in the planting line) were not like to be satisfied  
(4-434)with his vote if given to the friends of that gentleman.  
(4-434)So if Mr. S. has learned among other negative propositions  
(4-434)what it is that does not butter parsnips he has probably  
(4-434)also learned what it is that does. The fact is they are  
(4-434)more afraid than hurt. These honest burgesses will  
(4-434)alway[s] rally to the clap of the lid of the corn-chest, though  
(4-434)they may fast and fling for a season to accelerate the turn  
(4-434)of the key.

(4-434)We have all force on, on Monday to gravel the road at  
(4-434)Toftfield. The Chief & Chas. Adam 2 have made out

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      435

(4-435)their visit, and we had two rare days that wanted only  
(4-435)your presence. The Chief seemed extremely pleased  
(4-435)with what he came to see especially with your accomodations  
(4-435)and declared though as unlike to the Queen of Sheba  
(4-435)as his entertainer to Solomon that " the half thereof had  
(4-435)not been told to him."

(4-435)I hope to see you shortly-remember I am bound to go  
(4-435)on the 12th and I wish to let you hear a cousin of mine  
(4-435)play on the Pipes-the small pipe is as delightful a thing  
(4-435)as I ever heard. Also we have a probationery piper for  
(4-435)Abbotsford to take into consideration- So pray come  
(4-435)so soon as you can possibly. There is much to do for  
(4-435)your convenience in which I would like to have your own  
(4-435)views & assistance- In short I trust to see you so soon  
(4-435)as possible. Yours truly

(4-435)W. SCOTT

(4-435)ABBOTSFORD 24 April [? 1817]

(4-435)Kind compliments to the ladies & Skipper-1 The  
(4-435)Cellar will be quite dry, which was all I was afraid of-  
(4-435)The garden seems to be very nicely arranged indeed & I  
(4-435)trust is as well sown & stocked. The new fence is in a  
(4-435)great measure up and gives you a very pretty paddock.-  
(4-435)I have seen a number of grey fowl. Sir John is very  
(4-435)grateful for your reinforcement and has sent it off by  
(4-435)express to secure the victory over Mr. Spalding.-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-435)[29th April 1817]

(4-435)MY DEAR TERRY,-Mr. Atkinson has certainly the wand  
(4-435)as well as the good nature of the fairy Goodwill & I am  
(4-435)not the less indebted to him that he bestows his kindness  
(4-435)on me out of regard in a great measure to you. The  
(4-435)place I had proposed for my grapery was the angle of  
(4-435)my garden wall having its aspects nearly due south &

436

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-436)west. The ground is perfectly drain'd and dry & may  
(4-436)be made still more so : the southern wall is something  
(4-436)obscured by the hill rising in front so that the sun does  
(4-436)not reach it early in the winter mornings but to the west  
(4-436)it is quite open. I have no thoughts of proceeding with  
(4-436)this however until next year & I devoutly hope I may  
(4-436)have an opportunity of seeing Mr. Atkinson & returning

(4-436)some of his kindness (at least acknowledging it) in the  
(4-436)course of this summer & I will be then guided by his  
(4-436)better judgment in the position of the said grapery : the  
(4-436)bearing of the garden is about this supposing the lines to  
(4-436)form the angle I mentioned

(4-436)West angle aforesaid South.

(4-436)North with about a point to the east.

(4-436)The Garden is sheltered from the north & east by thriving  
(4-436)plantations & banks. There is a space between the  
(4-436)north wall & the nearest plantations where I keep hot  
(4-436)beds at present, very fit for a grapery. I intend to finish  
(4-436)all my new buildings this year because I shall wish to have  
(4-436)possession of it while they unroof & raise the walls of my  
(4-436)present house next year. In this way I shall never be  
(4-436)utterly ousted from the premises. I have made a great &  
(4-436)important change in the arrangement of my basement  
(4-436)story. What was marked Laundry & Wash house is  
(4-436)now turned into kitchen & servants hall & our dinner  
(4-436)is brought so much nearer to us. The accommodation is  
(4-436)excellent & what was whilome kitchen & scullery makes  
(4-436)or rather is to make very good laundry & wash house  
(4-436)close by the pump, well, & opening into the yard. For  
(4-436)two of my massive triangular carved stones I have found  
(4-436)an excellent destination on the summit of the square  
(4-436)tower containing (with reverence be it spoken) the water

(4-437)closets. It has been hitherto drawn as if to be flat on  
(4-437)the roof above the cistern but these triangular stones  
(4-437)which are about six feet 8 inches in length by four in  
(4-437)height will enable me to finish it like one of the square  
(4-437)turrets of an old Scottish mansion thus they will form

(4-437)the upright gables & we will slate it between them :  
(4-437)Of course they must rest on a projecting block cornice.  
(4-437)Nothing can look handsomer of its kind than the  
(4-437)greyish blue granite of my new Quarry when neatly  
(4-437)dress'd with the hammer & laid in courses & it  
(4-437)harmonizes uncommonly well with the freestone  
(4-437)which I chose for its sober grey tint though it  
(4-437)costs some more expence in drawing. The basement  
(4-437)story is now well up & in a few days my masons will be  
(4-437)like Michael Scotts fiend roaring for employment &  
(4-437)certainly doing mischief until the arrival of the plans give  
(4-437)them the means of proceeding by line & level : the  
(4-437)weather has been most favorable & the building advances  
(4-437)in proportional rapidity so that we will look anxiously  
(4-437)for the promised plans. I intend to do nothing about the  
(4-437)interior until I hear the voice of Mr. Bullock on that  
(4-437)important subject.

(4-437)Were you to see Abbotsford now it would confirm you  
(4-437)in your vocation of planting groves & plantations for our  
(4-437)labours begin now to make a distinguished appearance &  
(4-437)every year will add to them. The banks next the house  
(4-437)are allowed to have thriven faster than any in this  
(4-437)country & make some show though only between four &  
(4-437)five years planted. The Counsellor slipp'd through my  
(4-437)fingers like a knotless thread through muslin, so I had no  
(4-437)opportunity to charge him with special greetings. I just  
(4-437)had a glimpse of him on one of Keans squeezes as I was  
(4-437)handing an old lady to her carriage & when I came back  
(4-437)lo ! he was not. I am bothering my brains about  
(4-437)Devorgoil but I have it at heart to try my hand fairly &  
(4-437)handsomely. Even the sketch I will send you shortly  
(4-437)I consider as a mere Esquisse. Have you read Schlegel

(4-438)on the Drama ? There are good things in it though he is  
(4-438)something too dogmatical. I have taken a few lessons  
(4-438)from him. But whether the fancy of a modern audience  
(4-438)will entertain the supernatural I have some doubts. It  
(4-438)must be previously strongly excited if possible. That you  
(4-438)may not think us altogether strangers to the drama here  
(4-438)I will inclose you by the first parcel a couple of bills for  
(4-438)the theatre at Melrose being for the Lady of the Lake &  
(4-438)Guy Mannering. By the way Listons Dominie 1 is a very  
(4-438)fine thing & does him infinite credit. I saw him for a  
(4-438)second behind the scenes. I am delighted to hear Mrs.  
(4-438)Terry is restored to health & to the occupation she  
(4-438)understands so well-but do not let it amount to fagging.  
(4-438)The little pickaninny has my kindest wishes. They grow  
(4-438)up on us fast these young sprouts : Mine you would  
(4-438)hardly know. The girls are fast becoming young women.  
(4-438)Walter is taller than I am by an inch : he is a most  
(4-438)beautiful horseman & I resign my yeomanry saddle &  
(4-438)broad sword to him this summer as I do not now get on  
(4-438)horseback once in a month.

(4-438)The eldridge knight gave up his arms  
(4-438)With many a sorrowful sigh !

(4-438)However people must grow old or die which is the  
(4-438)best apology I have for folks declining in activity or  
(4-438)strength. In the meantime let us live while we live & be  
(4-438)merry & build the lofty & the lowly cottage as long  
(4-438)as we can. Pray look at Swifts verses on Vanbrughs  
(4-438)house 2 & you will see a very apt comparison between the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

439

1817

(4-439)writing a play & building a house. I fear in this case the  
(4-439)Architect will beat the Playwright. We will be in great  
(4-439)want of precise directions for our green house : that is a

(4-439)matter in which my free & accepted brethren have no  
(4-439)experience. It occurs to me that in the passage between  
(4-439)the green house & the dining parlour, a borrow'd light  
(4-439)from the greenhouse will be necessary. As I design to  
(4-439)make the little armoury between the drawing room &  
(4-439)green house, a closed anti room & not a mere lobby the  
(4-439)passage will take no benefit from its window & very little  
(4-439)from the light in the lobby at the other end which will  
(4-439)I suppose be a fan light over the outward door. Talking  
(4-439)of the said armoury or anti room should it not communicate  
(4-439)by folding doors with the Boudoir which doors being  
(4-439)made to correspond in breadth with the thickness of the  
(4-439)partition might be fasten'd back on occasions & thus throw  
(4-439)the two appendages to the drawing room into our room  
(4-439)communicating with it & with each other. I pray Mr.  
(4-439)Bullock to think on this-also whether it would not be  
(4-439)possible by handsome arches to open all these three rooms  
(4-439)as it were into one : to be sure the fire would be in the  
(4-439)middle which would be something new except in a herds  
(4-439)cottage. Hamlet (cidevant Marmion) turns out a most  
(4-439)beautiful dog & to judge from his activity in puppyhood  
(4-439)will maintain the honors of his illustrious descent. Yours  
(4-439)truly 1 W. S.

(4-439)ABBOTSFORD

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(4-439)ABBOTSFORD, Saturday, May 3, 1817

(4-439)DEAR JOHN,-I shall be much obliged to you to come  
(4-439)here with Constable on Monday, as he proposes a visit,  
(4-439)and it will save time. By the way, you must attend that

(4-440)the usual quantity of stock is included in the arrangement  
(4-440)-that is, 600 for 6000 copies. My sum is 1700,  
(4-440)payable in May-a round advance, by'r Lady, but I  
(4-440)think I am entitled to it, considering what I have twined  
(4-440)off hitherto on such occasions.

(4-440)I make a point on your coming with Constable, health  
(4-440)allowing.<sup>1</sup> Yours truly, W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE BARTLEY 2

(4-440)ABBOTSFORD 5 May 1817

(4-440)DEAR SIR,-I am this morning favoured with your  
(4-440)obliging letter and thank you very much for giving me  
(4-440)an opportunity to add my name to the list of Mr. Kemble's  
(4-440)admirers who have come to the honourable resolution  
(4-440)of testifying their respect for him and [? sincere] sorrow for  
(4-440)the loss which the stage is about to sustain through his  
(4-440)retirement.

(4-440)I trust you will excuse my declining to write anything

(4-441)for the occasion considering how very lately I have been  
(4-441)engaged on the same topic and I have the less hesitation  
(4-441)in pleading this apology as from the literary talents  
(4-441)belonging to the names which you enumerate you must  
(4-441)certainly be considered as having Moses & the Prophets  
(4-441)on your side of the border and cannot need assistance  
(4-441)from our northern regions.



(4-441)I have been here for about three weeks recovering as  
(4-441)well as I can from the effects of a severe inflammatory  
(4-441)disorder or rather of the Doctors treatment of it. Mrs.  
(4-441)Scott joins in kindest respects to Mrs. Bartley & I remain  
(4-441)-Dr Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(4-441)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-441)MY DEAR SIR,-For once I have got what you I know  
(4-441)will think too good an apology for long and ungracious  
(4-441)silence for I have been extremely ill, and not far from  
(4-441)giving up the ghost. The complaint was of an inflammatory  
(4-441)nature and it was only brought under by copious  
(4-441)bleeding, blistering and so forth. The doctors (whom I  
(4-441)have not consulted on my own account for thirty years)  
(4-441)used me as if they had a mind that I should not with my  
(4-441)good will come near them again for thirty years more for  
(4-441)besides all the ill usage I have alluded to they have laid  
(4-441)my victuals and drink under so many restrictions that  
(4-441)you would think Sancho's physician in ordinary had  
(4-441)presided on the occasion at their consultation. I believe  
(4-441)however they have acted for the best for now that I have  
(4-441)got over the weakness incidental to their first operations  
(4-441)my health is better than it has been all winter and I feel  
(4-441)none of those abominable spasms which used to remind  
(4-441)me of the cramps with which Prospero visited Caliban.  
(4-441)I have been in this place for about a month superintending  
(4-441)my numerous improvements. I shall make as many

(4-442)changes as Augustus did at Rome (I love a grand comparison)  
(4-442)when he found it of brick and left it of marble.  
(4-442)A considerable addition to my cottage is at present going  
(4-442)on so when you next favour us with a visit you will find  
(4-442)more comfortable accommodation than the last time.  
(4-442)I still retain the old cottage in which however I must  
(4-442)make some alterations next year. You know I have  
(4-442)purchased two small farms in addition to Abbotsford  
(4-442)proper so last season I was enabled to keep a great many  
(4-442)of mine honest neighbours at work who would otherwise  
(4-442)have had little enough to do. I do not call this charity  
(4-442)because I wanted the work done and could never have  
(4-442)done it so economically-but it is a pleasant sauce to such  
(4-442)indulgences that the expense goes to support the honest  
(4-442)labourers. I hope things have not been so bad in your  
(4-442)island as with us for the labouring poor have suffered much  
(4-442)notwithstanding all that has been done to relieve them  
(4-442)and find them work.

(4-442)Two kind remembrances arrived from you two days  
(4-442)ago under Mr. Frelings cover. The Valliados 1 is a little  
(4-442)book of great rarity and I need not say both as your gifts  
(4-442)are most acceptable to me. It is singular among all the  
(4-442)poetry Wallace has given rise to how little there is of any  
(4-442)real intrinsic merit. Blind Harry the old rhiming minstrel  
(4-442)beats the whole of them. Then as if it were not [enough]  
(4-442)that he was murdered by Edward I, he has been murdered  
(4-442)on the stage in about a dozen bad tragedies. I intend  
(4-442)to read Valliados in order to discover if it forms any  
(4-442)exception to the general rule.

(4-442)I have little or no news to send you except what relates  
(4-442)to my own family-the girls are fast becoming young  
(4-442)women and Walter is an inch taller than I am and one of  
(4-442)the best horsemen of his age I ever saw. So fast do young  
(4-442)people grow up on their elders. Do you intend to look

(4-443)about you this year and if so, do you design to take  
(4-443)Scotland into your tour or have you it in your thoughts  
(4-443)to sit down quiet in the Green Isle and look out for a  
(4-443)companion and house-keeper. " Get thee a wife-get  
(4-443)thee a wife " as Benedict says, a man is never settled in  
(4-443)this world without it.- I have the songs with which you  
(4-443)have obliged Campbell and will endeavour to get them  
(4-443)fitted in whole or in part with tunes so soon as I can  
(4-443)muster courage to face Alaster Dhu for I have promised  
(4-443)him some rhimes myself and never found myself in the  
(4-443)humour of writing them which I fear he has not taken well.

(4-443)Do you ever hear of the Edgeworth family ? Beast  
(4-443)that I am I have fallen into disgrace with them too for  
(4-443)putting off writing till I am ashamed to write at all and  
(4-443)besides I have half a letter lying by me which stares me  
(4-443)in the face every time I open my writing desk as if to say  
(4-443)Why don't you finish me ? It is Goldsmith I think says  
(4-443)that he loves his correspondent as much as a dog loves  
(4-443)roast-beef and yet felt when taking up the pen the same  
(4-443)reluctance that the same dog exhibits to mounting the  
(4-443)wheel in the capacity of turnspit. Mrs. Scott joins me in  
(4-443)kindest compliments and I am ever truly yours,

(4-443)ABBOTSFORD, 6 May, 1817.

WALTER SCOTT

(4-443)I must leave this on Monday-Alas ! Alas ! durum  
(4-443)cano for all the trees are bursting into leaf. The season  
(4-443)has been the driest ever known.

[Brotherton]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, NO. 15 QUEEN ANN STREET,

CAVENDISH SQUARE, LONDON

(4-443)[No date. PM. 7 May 1817]1

(4-443)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I have been a strangely negligent  
(4-443)correspondent for some months past more especially as I

444                      LETTERS        OF                      1817

(4-444)have had you rarely out of my thoughts for I think you  
(4-444)will hardly doubt of my sincere sympathy in events which  
(4-444)have happened since I have written. I shed sincere tears  
(4-444)over the pilgrimage to Waterloo.<sup>1</sup> But in the crucible of  
(4-444)human life the purest gold is tried by the strongest heat  
(4-444)and I can only hope the continuance of your present  
(4-444)family blessings to one so well favoured to enjoy the pure  
(4-444)happiness they afford.

(4-444)My health has of late been very indifferent. I was very  
(4-444)near succumbing under a violent inflammatory attack  
(4-444)and still feel the effects of the necessary severity of the  
(4-444)treatment. I believe they took one third of the blood of  
(4-444)my system and blistered in proportion so that my flesh  
(4-444)and blood have been in a woeful reduced state. I got out  
(4-444)here some weeks since where by dint of the insensible  
(4-444)exercise which one takes in the country I feel myself  
(4-444)gathering strength daily but am still obliged to observe  
(4-444)a severe regimen.

(4-444)It was not to croak about myself that I took up the pen  
(4-444)but to wish you joy of your triumphant answer to that  
(4-444)coarse-minded scoundrel William Smith.<sup>2</sup> He deserved  
(4-444)all he has got and to say the truth you do not spare him  
(4-444)and have no cause. His attack seems to have proceeded  
(4-444)from the vulgar insolence of a low mind desirous of  
(4-444)attacking genius at disadvantage. It is the ancient and

(4-444)eternal strife of which the witch speaks in Thalaba. Such  
(4-444)a man as he feels he has no alliance with such as you and  
(4-444)his evil instincts lead him to treat as hostile whatever he

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

445

(4-445)cannot comprehend. I met Smith once during his stay  
(4-445)in Edinburgh and had what I seldom have with anyone in  
(4-445)society a high quarrel with him. His mode of travelling  
(4-445)had been from one gentleman's house to another abusing  
(4-445)the well-known hospitality of the highland gentlemen by  
(4-445)taking possession of their houses even during their  
(4-445)absence, domineering in them when they were present  
(4-445)and not only eating the dinner of today but requiring  
(4-445)that the dinner of to-morrow should also be made ready  
(4-445)and carried forward with him to save the expense of inns.  
(4-445)All this was no business of mine. But when in the middle  
(4-445)of a company consisting of those to whom he owed this  
(4-445)hospitality he abused the country of which he knew little  
(4-445)the language of which he knew nothing and the people  
(4-445)who have their faults but are a much more harmless,  
(4-445)moral and at the same [time] high-spirited a population  
(4-445)than I venture to say he ever lived amongst I thought it  
(4-445)was really too bad and so e'en took up the debate and  
(4-445)gave it him over the knuckles as smartly as I could.

(4-445)Your pamphlet therefore fed fat my ancient grudge  
(4-445)against him as well as the Modern one for you cannot  
(4-445)doubt that my blood boiled at reading the report of his  
(4-445)cowardly and insulting speech. Enough of this gentleman  
(4-445)who I think will not walk out [of] the record in a hurry  
(4-445)to slander the conduct of individuals. I am at present  
(4-445)working at our head-court of freeholders, a set of quiet  
(4-445)unpretending but sound judging country-gentlemen and  
(4-445)whose opinions may be very well taken as a fair specimen  
(4-445)of those of men of sense and honour who are not likely

(4-445)to be dazzled by literary talent which lies out of their beat  
(4-445)and who therefore cannot be of partial counsel in the  
(4-445)cause and I never heard an opinion more generally even  
(4-445)more warmly expressed than that Smith had acted like  
(4-445)an ungenerous scoundrel and that your triumphant  
(4-445)vindication brands him as a slanderer in all time coming.  
(4-445)I think you may not be displeased to know this because  
(4-445)what men of keen feeling and literary pursuits must have

446

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-446)felt cannot be unknown to you and you may not have the  
(4-446)same access to know the impression made upon the general  
(4-446)class of society.

(4-446)I have to thank you for the continuation of the history  
(4-446)of Brazil one of your gigantic labours, the fruit of a mind  
(4-446)so active, yet so patient of labour. I am not far advanced  
(4-446)in the second volume reserving it usually for my hour's  
(4-446)amusement in the evening as children keep their dainties  
(4-446)for *bonne bouche*. But as far as I have come it possesses  
(4-446)all the interest of the commencement though a more  
(4-446)faithless and worthless set than both Dutch and Portuguese  
(4-446)I have never read of, and it requires your knowledge  
(4-446)of the springs of human actions and your lively description  
(4-446)of hair-breadth scapes to make one care whether the boy  
(4-446)bites the dog or the dog bites the boy. Both nations  
(4-446)were in rapid declension from their short-lived age of  
(4-446)heroism and in the act of experiencing all those retrograde  
(4-446)movements which are the natural consequence of selfishness  
(4-446)on the one hand and bigotry on the other.

(4-446)I am glad to see you are turning your mind to the state  
(4-446)of the poor. Should you enter into details on the subject  
(4-446)of the best mode of assisting them I would be happy to  
(4-446)tell you the few observations I have made not on a very

(4-446)small scale neither considering my fortune, for I have  
(4-446)kept above thirty of the labourers in my neighbourhood  
(4-446)in constant employment this winter. This I do not call  
(4-446)charity because they executed some inclusive plantations  
(4-446)and other works which I could never have got done so  
(4-446)cheaply and which I always intended one day to do. But  
(4-446)neither was it altogether selfish on my part because I was  
(4-446)putting myself to inconvenience in incurring the expence  
(4-446)of several years at once and certainly would not have  
(4-446)done so but to serve mine honest neighbours who were  
(4-446)likely to want work but for such exertion. From my  
(4-446)observation I am inclined greatly to doubt the salutary  
(4-446)effect of the scheme generally adopted in Edinburgh and  
(4-446)elsewhere for relieving the poor. At Edin. they are

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(4-447)employed on public works at so much a day 10d I believe  
(4-447)or 1/- with an advance to those who have families. This  
(4-447)rate is fixed below that of ordinary wages in order that no  
(4-447)person may be employed but those who really cannot find  
(4-447)work elsewhere. But it is attended with this bad effect  
(4-447)that the people regard it partly as charity which is  
(4-447)humiliating and partly as an imposition in taking their  
(4-447)labour below its usual rateable value to which many add  
(4-447)a third view of the subject, namely that this sort of half  
(4-447)pay is not given them for the purpose of working but to  
(4-447)prevent their rising in rebellion. None of these  
(4-447)misconceptions are favourable to hard work and the consequence  
(4-447)that I never have seen such a set of idle faineants  
(4-447)as those who work on this system on the public works and  
(4-447)I am sure that notwithstanding the very laudable intention  
(4-447)of those who subscribed to form the fund and the yet more  
(4-447)praiseworthy because more difficult exertion of those who  
(4-447)superintend it the issue of the scheme will occasion full as  
(4-447)much mischief as good to the people engaged in it.

(4-447)Private gentlemen acting in something like a similar  
(4-447)system may make it answer better because they have not  
(4-447)the lazy dross of the metropolis to contend with, because  
(4-447)they have fewer labourers to manage and above all  
(4-447)because one individual always manages his own concerns  
(4-447)better than those of the country can be managed. Yet  
(4-447)all who have employed those who were distressed for  
(4-447)want of work at under wages have had less or more  
(4-447)similar complements to make. I think I have avoided  
(4-447)this in my own case by inviting the country people to do  
(4-447)piece-work by contract. Two things are only necessary-  
(4-447)one is that the nature of the work should be such as will  
(4-447)admit of being ascertained when finished to have been  
(4-447)substantially executed-All sort of spade-work and hoe-  
(4-447)work with many other kinds of country-labour fall under  
(4-447)this description and the employer can hardly be cheated  
(4-447)in the execution if he keeps a reasonable look-out. The  
(4-447)other point is to take care that the undertakers in their

448                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-448)anxiety for employment do not take the job too cheap.  
(4-448)A little acquaintance with country labour will enable one  
(4-448)to regulate this but it is an essential point for if you do not  
(4-448)keep them to their bargain it is making a jest of the thing  
(4-448)and forfeiting the very advantage you have in mind-  
(4-448)that namely of inducing the labourer to bring his heart  
(4-448)and spirit to his work. But this he will do where he has  
(4-448)a fair bargain which is to prove a good or bad one  
(4-448)according to his own exertions. In this case you make  
(4-448)the poor man his own friend for the profits of his good  
(4-448)conduct are all his own. It is astonishing how partial  
(4-448)the people are to this species of contract and how diligently  
(4-448)they labour acquiring or maintaining all the while those  
(4-448)habits which render them honorable and useful members  
(4-448)of society. I mention this to you because the rich much



(4-448)to their honour do not in general require to be so much  
(4-448)stimulated to benevolence as to be directed in the most  
(4-448)useful way to exert it.

(4-448)I have still a word to say about the poor of our own  
(4-448)parish of Parnassus. I have been applied to by a very  
(4-448)worthy friend Mr. Scott of Linton in behalf of an  
(4-448)unfortunate Mr. Gilmour 1 who it seems has expended a little  
(4-448)fortune in printing upon his own account poems which  
(4-448)from the sample I saw seem exactly to answer the  
(4-448)description of Dean Swift's country house.

(4-448)" Too bad for a blessing, too good for a curse  
(4-448)I wish from my soul they were better or worse." 2

(4-448)He tells me you take some interest in him and I understand  
(4-448)that all Mr. Gilmour's hopes of fame and fortune now rest  
(4-448)on getting a play acted on Drury Lane Stage. Against  
(4-448)his hopes there are terrible odds : for it is two to one they  
(4-448)will not receive the play-three to one that being a regular

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      449

(4-449)tragedy it will not succeed and four to one that if it do he  
(4-449)will never get a farthing for Drury is bankrupt an hundred  
(4-449)times over. But you are the Dean of our corporation and  
(4-449)I am informd take some interest in this poor gentleman.  
(4-449)If you can point out any way in which I can serve him I  
(4-449)am sure my inclination is not wanting but it looks like a  
(4-449)very hopeless case.

(4-449)I cut a slip off a letter I have just received from my  
(4-449)friend and chief the Duke of Buccleuch who is a Noble of  
(4-449)the right old stamp, firm, generous and manly. I think  
(4-449)you will like to know how much all sorts of people enjoy  
(4-449)the trimming you have given Master William Smith who

(4-449)will chuse another anvil for himself I think the next time  
(4-449)he wishes to rise a clatter.

(4-449)I beg kindest regards to Mrs. Southey and am always  
(4-449)sincerely and affectionately Yours

(4-449)WALTER SCOTT

(4-449)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE

[Symington]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY

(4-449)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-It was with equal pain and  
(4-449)surprise that I yesterday learn'd the melancholy loss  
(4-449)which your Grace and your family have sustained in the  
(4-449)loss of my much regretted friend, Lady Douglas,1-a loss

450                      LETTERS OF                      1817

(4-450)which life cannot easily fill up ; for where are we to look  
(4-450)for so much sound sense and penetrating judgment, joined  
(4-450)to such powers of fancy and kindness of disposition, or  
(4-450)for wit so happily blended with gentleness and good-humour ?  
(4-450)When I last saw her we parted in a place of  
(4-450)public amusement, and with the hope on my part that  
(4-450)I should soon enjoy her society for two or three days in  
(4-450)the ensuing summer. And now I learn, that with all  
(4-450)who knew her, I must regret her as lost to us during  
(4-450)the reign of time. As we advance in life, and those whom  
(4-450)we most honour and value are snatched from us by  
(4-450)unexpected strokes of fate, it requires some reflexion not  
(4-450)to form a conclusion that the best and worthiest are  
(4-450)earliest called home, and to tremble for the friends whom  
(4-450)life yet holds among us. But it is not so ; the same

(4-450)doom waits us all, and these strokes seem most frequent  
(4-450)only because they are most impressive, and because,  
(4-450)while we should hear with comparative indifference the  
(4-450)loss of those less marked by worth and talents, the death of  
(4-450)one so much distinguished by both as Lady Douglas  
(4-450)seems to form a landmark and an era in our life, from  
(4-450)which all who were distinguished by her friendship are  
(4-450)to begin a new career, deprived of what afforded pleasure  
(4-450)to their past journey in proportion to the intimacy which  
(4-450)they had the happiness to hold with her. It is now many  
(4-450)years since Lady Douglas honoured me with her regard,  
(4-450)and such was my respect for her good opinion that I feel  
(4-450)I shall have an object fewer in any task I may in future  
(4-450)undertake, since I can no longer look forward to the  
(4-450)approbation she so often and so kindly conferred. To  
(4-450)her own family & to that of your Grace I well know how  
(4-450)extensive this loss must be & how painful from its suddenness  
(4-450)since the state of Lady Douglas's years & health by

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

451

(4-451)no means prepared [you] for such a rapid dissolution.  
(4-451)Receive my deep sympathy which also attends her family  
(4-451)& poor Lady Louisa Stuart to whom this will be a heavy  
(4-451)blow.

(4-451)I return to Edinburgh to-morrow & will take an early  
(4-451)opportunity of waiting on your Grace at Dalkeith when  
(4-451)I learn that you are likely to be disengaged. Believe me  
(4-451)with true regard My dear Lord Duke Your Graces most  
(4-451)obliged & truly grateful

WALTER SCOTT

(4-451)ABBOTSFORD ii May [1817]  
[Buccleuch and Familiar Letters]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(4-451)EDINBURGH, Monday, 19th May 1817

(4-451)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Many thanks for your kind  
(4-451)remembrances and the pleasant prospect they give me of  
(4-451)seeing you in summer. I am always bringing you trouble,  
(4-451)and what is worse, inefficient trouble, and I fear the  
(4-451)romantic circumstance which I am going to apprise you  
(4-451)of will be only another draught on your benevolent  
(4-451)patience. But it is a story in which you will be somewhat  
(4-451)interested, and I will give it to you at length.

(4-451)About two years ago, a man in the extremity of poverty  
(4-451)and distress applied to me for work. He had ten children,  
(4-451)he said, and was nearly starving. Finding that his character  
(4-451)was good, I did employ him in such work as his  
(4-451)exhausted strength permitted him to undertake, and  
(4-451)having been bred a nurseryman, he was able to do many  
(4-451)little things, though not in Tom Purdie's phrase " to work  
(4-451)a day's work." It seemed to me that this poor devil was  
(4-451)really marked out for a butt for misfortune to shoot at.  
(4-451)He fell on the ice at one time and injured himself greatly;  
(4-451)at another he had a slow fever; at a third a rock fell on  
(4-451)him from the quarry, and nearly smashed his hand off;  
(4-451)and the scarlatina has been perpetually wrestling with one

452                      LETTERS        OF                      1817

(4-452)or other of his ten children-one down, t'other come on.  
(4-452)The very servants called him par excellence " the poor  
(4-452)creature." I do not know whether fortune has reserved  
(4-452)as a final blow, to hold out to him a Pisgah prospect of  
(4-452)great wealth, and then puff the vision away, or whether  
(4-452)she intends to make a real fortunate youth out of poor  
(4-452)Aitken, but there is a large property of an intestate  
(4-452)merchant of London in which there seems to be a

(4-452)considerable chance of this man having some interest. The  
(4-452)father of this man had a younger brother bred a gardener  
(4-452)and who left this country early for the West Indies. His  
(4-452)name was George Aitken, and my pauper says that he is  
(4-452)named after him. He returned to London a great many  
(4-452)years since, certainly much above twenty, wrote to his  
(4-452)brother from London more than once, and sent them a  
(4-452)trunk with presents. But none of these letters have been  
(4-452)preserved, though perhaps should it prove worth while,  
(4-452)something might be found out concerning them ; and I  
(4-452)believe the existence of George Aitken and his departure  
(4-452)for the West Indies, also the fact of his returning and  
(4-452)settling in London, could be established. This however  
(4-452)would be a very imperfect step towards proving the  
(4-452)identity of my labourer's uncle with the defunct. I -hope  
(4-452)you will be able by looking over the enclosed letter to me  
(4-452)from my very sensible Sheriff-Clerk, Andrew Lang,<sup>1</sup> to  
(4-452)obtain without much trouble the information which he  
(4-452)points at, and I will reimburse any of the necessary  
(4-452)expenses. As the body is under my banner, I would not  
(4-452)like him to lose any right which he may actually possess,  
(4-452)at least for want of a little inquiry.

(4-452)Many thanks to you for your classical efforts on behalf  
(4-452)of John Kemble.<sup>2</sup> I am informed the medallion is most  
(4-452)beautiful. I hope we shall soon have some merry days on  
(4-452)Tweedside.-Ever yours most truly,     WALTER SCOTT

[Familiar Letters]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

453

TO JAMES BAILEY

(4-453)DEAR SIR,-I write a hasty note to say that your letters  
(4-453)have no otherwise miscarried than as being directed to

(4-453)a man in health they found a valetudinary. I was very  
(4-453)near bidding the world goodnight in the month of March  
(4-453)and when my physicians commanded me to get me to  
(4-453)Abbotsford and remain quiet they positively interdicted  
(4-453)me the use of pen and ink & indeed my head was for a  
(4-453)long time too giddy to make it easy for me to write letters.  
(4-453)So all my correspondence literary & of business has run  
(4-453)into one great chaos & I am but now (for I only came to  
(4-453)town last week) busied with bringing up my leeway.  
(4-453)Mean while how does the res domi stand with you ?  
(4-453)I ask the question because I shall have in the course of  
(4-453)ten days a small cheque heartily at your service and to  
(4-453)take off the unpleasant feeling of obligation real or  
(4-453)supposed I will request the favour of you to copy a very  
(4-453)curious Manuscript for me call[d] William & the  
(4-453)Wer-Wolf 1 a sort of romance which is in the Maudlin College  
(4-453)library. Professor Smythe once got it for me but I had  
(4-453)no friend at that time to whom I could entrust the  
(4-453)transcription. This will be a change from your classic

454

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-454)labours but every thing has its time and to read old  
(4-454)Manuscripts of all kinds distinctly & currently is a great  
(4-454)requisite in a librarian. I will endeavour to get access  
(4-454)for you to the Manuscript should that be difficult if you  
(4-454)think you can undertake the task of copying it. There  
(4-454)is no hurry whatever and I entreat you will not think of  
(4-454)it untill you have time on your hands. Believe me dear  
(4-454)Sir Your very faithful Servant                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-454)EDINR. 20 May 1817.

(4-454)Mr. James Bailey Trinity College Cambridge.  
[Fitzwilliam Museum]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-454)MY DEAR CHARLES,-Above is a cheque of two hundred  
(4-454)& fifty pounds which I beg you will have the goodness to  
(4-454)apply in payment of Mrs. Mercer &c. There will not be  
(4-454)enough to clear with Moss as he must have the balance  
(4-454)of 400 paid [the MS. has been torn at this point] besides his  
(4-454) 70 interest. But I intend to be out on Saturday se'en  
(4-454)night to settle matters with John Usher and if you will let  
(4-454)me know what balance on a full accounting is due to Moss  
(4-454)I will put you in cash for that at the same time. Pray  
(4-454)allow him whatever is necessary for his fixtures to let him  
(4-454)part in good humour. I am always ready to purchase  
(4-454)peace at a little expence, and am now thank God more  
(4-454)able to do it than at some former periods of my life.  
(4-454)The processes came safe I will bring them out with me on  
(4-454)Saturday for out I must be if I should travel all night.  
(4-454)Our new Clerk is Robt. Dundas but he has not yet got his  
(4-454)commission. I trust in heaven he will get it in the course  
(4-454)of the week that he may do my business on tuesday 3d. &  
(4-454)the 4th. being a holiday I shall be a man at large for two  
(4-454)days & will have full time to settle my marches with Mr  
(4-454)Usher &c. Yours ever

(4-454)EDINR. 23 May [1817]  
[Curle]

[Signature torn out]

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

455

TO MAJOR PRYSE LOCKHART GORDON, BRUSSELS

(4-455)MY DEAR SIR,-My little friend John Ballantyne  
(4-455)bookseller being on a tour through the Continent to see  
(4-455)what he can do in the way of collecting books or whatever  
(4-455)is rare and curious I take the advantage of his going by  
(4-455)Brussels to send you the Laurence Kirk box of which I

(4-455)beg your best acceptance. The arms came all safe by  
(4-455)favour of Mr. Huntley Gordon. I have had them  
(4-455)burnished and they look most splendid. The sword  
(4-455)found in Hougomont must I think have belonged to one  
(4-455)of the old Lairds of Buccleuch for there is a fellow  
(4-455)represented on the hilt catching a deer by the legs.

(4-455)I have not been able to find a good opportunity of  
(4-455)sending the ale but trust to get one. If you can favour  
(4-455)John Ballantyne with a word of advice concerning the  
(4-455)persons with whom he should deal you will find him civil  
(4-455)and grateful and he can tell you much Edinburgh news.  
(4-455)I have been very dangerously ill this spring but am now  
(4-455)got stout again. My kindest and best respects attend  
(4-455)Mrs. Gordon and all your family and I ever am Dear Sir  
(4-455)Your obliged humble Servant                      WALTER SCOTT

(4-455)EDINBURGH 25th May 1817  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-455)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have been pretty well thanks  
(4-455)to your kind interest and inquiry I might say very well  
(4-455)but for an attack of the cramp which I had in consequence  
(4-455)of eating butter-milk with my oatmeal porridge. But I  
(4-455)soon got over it and shall take it for a warning to meddle  
(4-455)as little with acids as I possibly can. I suppose this gave  
(4-455)rise to a report that I had had a relapse which fortunately  
(4-455)has not been the case. I spent about a month at Abbotsford  
(4-455)-cold backward weather and the young plantations

456                      LETTERS                      OF                      1817

(4-456)suffering for lack of rain. We have had a fine seedtime  
(4-456)however and please God to send us warm weather we



(4-456)may look for a good crop an event to be devoutly prayd  
(4-456)for. Pray let me have your pamphlet on the Poors-rates  
(4-456)so soon as it is out. It is an Augean stable-it is the very  
(4-456)canker in the bosom of the country and no small claim  
(4-456)will he have on the gratitude of Old England who can  
(4-456)suggest a practical remedy. In general I think you  
(4-456)English both in high and low degree stand rather too  
(4-456)much isolated and too much detachd from connections  
(4-456)and relationship. I own this makes some of the finest  
(4-456)points in your national character-your high spirit of  
(4-456)independence your freedom from prejudice and partial  
(4-456)counsel and the free exercize of your judgement on all  
(4-456)occasions without fear or favour. But I think it has  
(4-456)corresponding inconveniences. In Scotland men of all  
(4-456)ranks but especially the middling and the lower classes  
(4-456)are linkd together by ties which give them a strong  
(4-456)interest in each others success in life and it is amazing  
(4-456)the exertion which men will make to support and assist  
(4-456)persons with whom you would suppose them connected  
(4-456)by very remote ties of consanguinity and by no other  
(4-456)link whatever. They have in the lower ranks a wholesome  
(4-456)horror for seeing a relation on the poors roll of the  
(4-456)parish-it is a dishonour to them in all cases and if they  
(4-456)are in close relationship as parent and child or brother  
(4-456)and sister it is such a blot on their moral character  
(4-456)that the communion has been refused to those who  
(4-456)having the means did not prevent such a circumstance.  
(4-456)Hence in most parts of Scotland poors-rates are not very  
(4-456)grievous, but in those abominable manufacturing districts  
(4-456)they are little better than English without English  
(4-456)independence to make amends for this hard heartedness.  
(4-456)It is evident also that Poors-rates, when the recurrence to  
(4-456)their assistance becomes matter of common course, strike  
(4-456)at the very root of industry and providence-for if you  
(4-456)do not give Hob parish-assistance till he has not a crown

(4-457)left Hob will be a great fool if he works for more than he  
(4-457)can help or spends a farthing less than his whole wages  
(4-457)by the time Saturday night comes round. This is a sad  
(4-457)temptation and I do not well see how it can be done  
(4-457)away. I have been attending practically to the effects  
(4-457)of the various modes fallen upon to employ the poor and  
(4-457)I think I see some of them are of a kind to make irreparable  
(4-457)havoc with their habits of industry notwithstanding the  
(4-457)excellent intentions of those by whom they were promoted.  
(4-457)For instance a large subscription was raised in Edinr. by  
(4-457)means of which 100 or 200 men were set to make a walk  
(4-457)round the Gallon. To prevent persons from coming to be  
(4-457)employd on this job who could get work elsewhere, the  
(4-457)wages were fixd so low as 10d. or a shilling with some  
(4-457)extra allowance to those who had families. But so far  
(4-457)were they from feeling grateful for this species of assistance  
(4-457)that they seemd unanimously to agree 1st. that the wages  
(4-457)were mere charity and therefore dishonorable to the  
(4-457)acceptor 2d. that the rate of wages (considering their pay  
(4-457)as such) was an imposition upon them 3d. that it was a  
(4-457)bonus or solatium paid to them by the gentry to prevent  
(4-457)their rising and righting themselves at the expence of  
(4-457)the aristocracy. And with these various views of the  
(4-457)transaction I declare to you that one good labourer  
(4-457)whose heart was in his task would have wrought harder  
(4-457)than any three of these grumbling faineants and where  
(4-457)young fellows were so employd I consider their education  
(4-457)to be as much improved as if they had been working a  
(4-457)turn with the convicts. These observations refer it is  
(4-457>true to the mob of a corrupted and large city. But it is  
(4-457)evident to me that unless you can make it the interest  
(4-457)of labourers to exert themselves and make what we call  
(4-457)a days work they acquire very bad habits by being  
(4-457)employd in this manner and that the best way is to allot

(4-457)the work to them by the piece taking care not to fix it so  
(4-457)low but what an industrious man might make wages of it.  
(4-457)The man then works with his whole heart and strength

458

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-458)and reaps the benefit of his labour or if that benefit prove  
(4-458)to be small he has at least maintained the habit of honest  
(4-458)and bona fide labour.

(4-458)I need not say how much I sympathise with you on  
(4-458)the subject of Lady Douglas's death to me a most  
(4-458)unexpected event. She was at Dalkeith in the second  
(4-458)week of March and came to Edinburgh to see Kean. I  
(4-458)handed her to her carriage and thus we parted at the  
(4-458)door of a place of public amusement not to meet again on  
(4-458)this side of eternity-so does this transitory world glide  
(4-458)away from under us with all its pleasures and enjoyments.  
(4-458)I dare not write to Lady Louisa and yet I must after I see  
(4-458)the Buccleuch family which will be this day. I am well  
(4-458)aware what a cruel blow she has sustained : indeed it  
(4-458)seems to me that of all the persons I have known Lady  
(4-458)Louisa has been most frequently under affliction from the  
(4-458)loss of friends-rarely out of mourning and formed too  
(4-458)for suffering so acutely under these recurring blows.

(4-458)For Lady Hood Mackenzies views of happiness they  
(4-458)must depend much on the character of the man of her  
(4-458)choice who is externally a pleasant and well-bred man  
(4-458)and the little I have seen of him I like very well. But  
(4-458)after being a keen Pittite he has become a zealous Whig  
(4-458)and I am prejudiced enough to think this bespeaks either  
(4-458)no steadiness of principle or a peevish & discontented  
(4-458)temper. Moreover both are proprietors of large entailed  
(4-458)estates and both are much burdened-there is little  
(4-458)prospect of children since Lady Hood had none by Sir

(4-458)Samuel and should their union be childless it will be a  
(4-458)fretting circumstance to both that they have to keep up  
(4-458)their rank and at the same time to limit their expenditure  
(4-458)for the sake of Heirs of entail. Their present plans are  
(4-458)very prudent for I understand from Lady H. M. that  
(4-458)they intend to settle in Scotland and live quietly and  
(4-458)regularly. If they do this and if he is kind and attentive  
(4-458)they will be a happy couple. I trust he has a good heart  
(4-458)and warm affections and if that be the case her choice

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

459

(4-459)is a wise one for unquestionably her second marriage  
(4-459)supposing the choice prudently made is a natural as  
(4-459)well as a prudent step. It is said here he has gambled  
(4-459)& if he retains any itch of that kind I would as soon see  
(4-459)a friend married to the Knave of Clubs-But our ladies'  
(4-459)tongues in Edinburgh are not so well scraped as those of  
(4-459)our sheep-heads and a single instance of thoughtlessness  
(4-459)may be easily metamorphosed into a habitual vice. You  
(4-459)will see from all this that I dont know well what to say  
(4-459)on this subject. It is as near my heart as yours for she is  
(4-459)a noble creature frank honest high-spirited and with  
(4-459)all the warmth of a kind and generous disposition. I  
(4-459)wish her intended-I presume yesterday made him her  
(4-459)actual bridegroom 1 -had less smile and plausible civility  
(4-459)in his manner. I dont know what there is in that sort  
(4-459)of politeness which always puts me on my guard-it  
(4-459)often intimates a bad temper. But I will croak no longer  
(4-459)for really I have nothing to say against the man & he is  
(4-459)rather handsome polite and pleasant in conversation.  
(4-459)As for Jedediah-

(4-459)The creature's at his dirty work again.

(4-459)But all this I will write to you about another time. I

(4-459)sincerely hope to get over the march to Rokeby this  
(4-459)season which I may do the more easily as the workmen  
(4-459)will make residence at Abbotsford [disagreeable]-Nota  
(4-459)bene most of this letter was written on Wednesday last-  
(4-459)Charlotte and all the bairns salute you-Walter gets  
(4-459)another dog to assist Trout-conditionally that he learns  
(4-459)his Tacitus thoroughly against the 12th of August.  
(4-459)Believe me most truly yours

(4-459)EDINBURGH 27 May 1817                      WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

460                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

TO MR. LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

(4-460)[June 1817]

(4-460)MY DEAR SIR,-Kind thanks for your letter and your  
(4-460)friendly advice. I will certainly relieve the poor horses  
(4-460)while there is grass for them and they can be useful.  
(4-460)Respecting the grass in the plantation, I have some fears  
(4-460)of the scythe, and should prefer getting a host of women  
(4-460)with their hooks, which would be a good thing also for  
(4-460)the poor folks. But Tom 1 must set about it instantly and  
(4-460)watch them closely. He suffered all the grass cut in the  
(4-460)plantation to spoil last year, partly through being too late  
(4-460)in cutting it, partly by wet weather. He is too much  
(4-460)frightened for the expense of doing things rapidly, as if it  
(4-460)were not as cheap to employ twelve men for a week as six  
(4-460)men for a fortnight. I think of going to Drumlanrick for  
(4-460)two or three days, so it will be a fortnight at soonest ere  
(4-460)I get to my little dominions.

(4-460)There is no news here-all as dull as ditch water. I

(4-460)have some idea of going to Loch Lomond and thence to  
(4-460)Drumlanrig by the Lead hills. I never was at the top of  
(4-460)the lake, and have now an excellent opportunity, a boat  
(4-460)with six men being placed at my command. Interrupted-  
(4-460)Yours ever, W. S.

(4-460)Friday.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON, LONDON

(4-460)MY DEAR LORD,-I am honoured with your letter 2 and  
(4-460)will not fail to take care that the Shepherd profits by  
(4-460)your kind intentions and those of Lady Montagu. This  
(4-460)is a scheme which I did not devise for I fear it will end in

SIR WALTER SCOTT 461 1817

(4-461)disappointment but for which I have done and will do  
(4-461)all I possibly can. There is an old saying of the seamen  
(4-461)every man is not born to be a boatswain and I think  
(4-461)I have heard of men born under a six penny planet and  
(4-461)doomed never to be worth a groat. I fear something  
(4-461)of this vile sixpenny influence has gleamed in at the  
(4-461)cottage window when poor Hogg first came squeaking  
(4-461)into this world. All that he made by his original book  
(4-461)he ventured on a flock of Sheep to drive into the Highlands  
(4-461)to a farm he had taken there but of which he could  
(4-461)not get possession so that all the stock was ruined and sold  
(4-461)to disadvantage. Then he tried another farm which  
(4-461)proved too dear so that he fairly broke on it-Then he  
(4-461)published divers publications which had little sale-  
(4-461)brought him accordingly few pence though some praise-  
(4-461)Then came this Queens Wake by which he might &  
(4-461)ought to have made from £100 to £200 for there were I  
(4-461)think three editions. When to his bookseller turned

(4-461)bankrupt and paid him never a penny. The Duke has  
(4-461)now with his wonted generosity given him a cosie bield  
(4-461)and the object of the present attack upon the public is  
(4-461)to get if possible as much cash together as will stock it.  
(4-461)But no one has loose guineas now to give to poor poets  
(4-461)and I greatly doubt the scheme succeeding unless it is  
(4-461)more strongly patronized than almost can be expected.  
(4-461)In Bookselling matters an author must either be the  
(4-461)conjuror who commands the devil or the witch who  
(4-461)serves him and few are those whose situation is sufficiently  
(4-461)independent to enable them to assume the higher  
(4-461)character. And this is injurious to the indigent author  
(4-461)in every respect for not only is he obliged to turn his pen  
(4-461)to every various kind of composition & so to injure  
(4-461)himself with the public by writing hastily and on subjects  
(4-461)unfitted for his genius but moreover these honest gentlemen  
(4-461)the booksellers from a natural association consider  
(4-461)the books as of least value which they find they can get  
(4-461)at least expence of copy-money and therefore are

462                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-462)proportionally careless in pushing the sale of the work,  
(4-462)Whereas a good round sum out of their purse like a  
(4-462)moderate rise of rent on a farm raises the work thus  
(4-462)acquired in their own eyes and serves as a spur to make  
(4-462)them clear away every channel by which they can discharge  
(4-462)their quires upon the public. So much for  
(4-462)bookselling the most ticklish and unsafe and hazardous  
(4-462)of all professions scarcely with the exception of  
(4-462)horse-jockeyship.

(4-462)You cannot doubt the sincere interest I take in Lady  
(4-462)Montagus health. I was very glad to learn from the  
(4-462)Duke that the late melancholy event had produced no  
(4-462)permanent effect on her constitution as I know how

(4-462)much her heart must have suffered.<sup>1</sup> I saw our regretted  
(4-462)friend for the last time at the theatre and made many  
(4-462)schemes to be at Bothwell this next July-but thus the  
(4-462)world glides from us and those we most love and honour  
(4-462)are withdrawn from the stage before us. I know not  
(4-462)why it was that among the few for whom I had so much  
(4-462)respectful regard I never had associated the idea of early  
(4-462)deprivation with Lady Douglas. Her excellent sense  
(4-462)deep information and the wit which she wielded with  
(4-462)so much good humour were allied apparently to a  
(4-462)healthy constitution which might have permitted us to  
(4-462)enjoy and be instructed by her society for many years-  
(4-462)Dis aliter visum-and recollection dwelling on all the  
(4-462)delight which she afforded to society and the good  
(4-462)which she did in private life is what now remains to us of  
(4-462)her wit wisdom and benevolence.

(4-462)The Duke keeps his usual health with always just so  
(4-462)much of the gout however as would make me wish that  
(4-462)he had more-a kind wish for which I do not observe  
(4-462)that he is sufficiently grateful. I hope to spend a few  
(4-462)days at Drumlanrigg castle when that ancient mansion

(4-463)shall have so far limited its courtesy as to stand covered  
(4-463)in the presence of the wind and rain which I believe is  
(4-463)not yet the case. I am no friend to ceremony and like  
(4-463)a house as well when it does not carry its roof en chapeau  
(4-463)bras. I heartily wish your Lordship joy of the new  
(4-463)mansion at Ditton & hope my good stars will permit me  
(4-463)to pay my respects there one day a prospect to which I  
(4-463)look forward with great pleasure. The discovery of the  
(4-463)niches certainly bodes good luck to the House of Montagu  
(4-463)and as there are three of them I presume it is to come  
(4-463)threefold. From the care with which they were concealed



(4-463)I presume they had been closed in the days of Cromwell  
(4-463)or a little before and that the Artist employd (like the  
(4-463)General who told his soldiers to fight bravely against  
(4-463)the Pope since they were Venetians before they were  
(4-463)Christians) had more professional than religious zeal  
(4-463)and did not even according to the practice of the time  
(4-463)think it necessary to sweep away Popery with the besom  
(4-463)of destruction.<sup>1</sup>

(4-463)I am here on a stolen visit of two days and find my  
(4-463)mansion gradually enlarging and improving. Thanks to  
(4-463)Mr. Atkinson (who found out a practical use for our  
(4-463)romantic theory) it promises to make a comfortable  
(4-463)station for offering your Lordship & Lady Montagu a  
(4-463)pilgrims meal when you next visit Melrose Abbey and  
(4-463)that without any risque of your Valet (who I recollect  
(4-463)is a substantial person) sticking between the wall of the  
(4-463)parlour and the backs of the chairs placed round the  
(4-463)eating table. This literally befell Sir Harry Mackdougals  
(4-463)fat butler who lookd like a ship of the line in the loch at  
(4-463)Bowhill ; altogether unlike his master who could glide  
(4-463)wherever a weazell could make his way. Mr. Atkinson  
(4-463)has indeed been more attentive than I can express when  
(4-463)I consider how valuable his time must be and I am fully

464                      LETTERS                      OF                      1817

(4-464)sensible of the obligation.<sup>1</sup> We are attempting no  
(4-464)castellated conundrums to rival those Lord Napier used  
(4-464)to have executed in Sugar when he was commissioner and  
(4-464)no cottage neither but an irregular somewhat like an old  
(4-464)English hall in which your Squire of     500 a year, used to  
(4-464)drink his ale in days of yore.

(4-464)If your Lordship could spare me a few acorns or  
(4-464)holly-berries this next season I will make bold to be a

(4-464)beggar for them as they far excell what can be purchased  
(4-464)for money or got for love in Scotland. I am making  
(4-464)considerable plantations (that is considering) being  
(4-464)greatly encouraged by the progress made by those I  
(4-464)formerly laid out. I have banks of four & five years  
(4-464)planting where though I cannot (to be candid) boast of  
(4-464)walking under the shade of my oaks yet I think with some  
(4-464)arrangement I could contrive to lie under them which is  
(4-464)the more classical & pastoral posture. Read the veracious  
(4-464)Gullivers account of the Windsor forest of Liliput and you  
(4-464)will have some idea of the solemn gloom of my Druid  
(4-464)shades.

(4-464)May I request your Lordship would favour me with a  
(4-464)line to say how Lady Montagu gets over her confinement  
(4-464)All good things my dear Lord attend her & you. I beg  
(4-464)her acceptance of my kind respects in which Mrs. Scott  
(4-464)joins and I am ever Your Lordships truly faithful humble  
(4-464)Servant  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-464)ABBOTSFORD 8 June [1817]

(4-464)This is the eighth June & not an ash-tree in leaf yet-the  
(4-464)country cruelly backward & whole fields destroyed by the  
(4-464)grub. I dread this next season.

[Buccleuch]

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      465

TO MR. LAIDLAW

(4-465)EDINBURGH, June 16, 1817

(4-465)DEAR SIR,-I enclose you " rare guerdon, better than  
(4-465)remuneration,"-namely, a check for     25, for the Chronicle

(4-465)part of the Register.<sup>1</sup> The incidents selected should have  
(4-465)some reference to amusement as well as information, and  
(4-465)may be occasionally abridged in the narration ; but, after  
(4-465)all, paste and scissors form your principal materials.  
(4-465)You must look out for two or three good original articles ;  
(4-465)and, if you would read and take pains to abridge one or  
(4-465)two curious books of travels, I would send out the  
(4-465)volumes. Could I once get the head of the concern fairly  
(4-465)round before the wind again, I am sure I could make it  
(4-465) 100 a-year to you. In the present instance it will be at  
(4-465)least 50. Yours truly.

(4-465)W. S.

[Lockhart and Huntington Library]

TO JAMES BAILEY 2

(4-465)DEAR SIR,-It is only the multiplicity of business that  
(4-465)has prevented my writing which I ought & meant to have  
(4-465)done long since. Some twinges of the cramp in my  
(4-465)stomach may be added and after all I will remain guilty  
(4-465)of negligence. I enclose a cheque upon Coutts for  
(4-465)twenty guineas of which I beg your acceptance as a  
(4-465)slight acknowledgement of the trouble you are willing to  
(4-465)take on my behalf. The Mans. I allude to is called

466                LETTERS        OF                1817

(4-466)William and the Wer-Wolf.<sup>1</sup> It is not in the Pepysian  
(4-466)collection as far as I know- I mean not among the  
(4-466)collection of ballads ; but the librarian will of course be  
(4-466)able to point it out. Will you be so good as to point out  
(4-466)the nature of the application to be made to obtain  
(4-466)permission to take a copy. I have no acquaintance in  
(4-466)the University excepting Professor Smythe and yourself.  
(4-466)Ballantyne is gone to Hamburgh but I have no doubt he

(4-466)will upon his return account for the papers and I dare say  
(4-466)his brother will do so in his absence which has probably  
(4-466)occasioned the puzzle. He intended I know to give up  
(4-466)the Sale-Room but I suppose received some encouragement  
(4-466)to proceed. At any rate you will have your money  
(4-466)as you are well entitled to.

(4-466)I wish I could say I saw any prospect of assisting your  
(4-466)views here but at present there is not any opening in the  
(4-466)Advocates Library and I fear in the first that may occur  
(4-466)my assistance will be expected by an old friend who I was  
(4-466)once in hopes had other & better views. I mentioned  
(4-466)the possibility of this in my first letter to you but did not  
(4-466)then think it probable : now it seems more likely that he  
(4-466)will be a candidate than that the opening will occur soon.

(4-466)The Church is one of those lines in which in your  
(4-466)establish[ment] there is the most certain encouragement  
(4-466)for learning and talent. The number of illustrious names  
(4-466)in the Church the owners of which have risen from  
(4-466)circumstances of indigence and difficulty is one of her proudest  
(4-466)honours. The patronage is in some degree vested in the  
(4-466)Universities which is so favourable for a young scholar  
(4-466)of your high attainments. I therefore cannot but regret  
(4-466)that you do not turn your thoughts that way as a literary  
(4-466)man is peculiarly favourable to it. A man of business  
(4-466)even a lawyer does not take any advantage from literary  
(4-466)acquirements ; they are on the contrary sometimes  
(4-466)supposed to divert him from his professional pursuits and  
(4-466)so far the reputation of possessing them is a positive

(4-467)disadvantage. But in a clergyman literary talent is always  
(4-467)graceful becoming and suited to his character and in  
(4-467)general by attracting attention and patronage they secure

(4-467)advancement. To live the life of a mere author for bread  
(4-467)is perhaps the most dreadful fate that can be encountered.  
(4-467)Booksellers like other men drive the best of bargains they  
(4-467)can: with those who have no independent means of support  
(4-467)they make them very narrow indeed & sometimes  
(4-467)contrive to evade fulfilling them. Besides they become  
(4-467)masters of your time & your labour as well as dictators  
(4-467)of the subjects on which they are to be employed and  
(4-467)working under their direction a man who has got a  
(4-467)reputation is in all probability forced upon some  
(4-467)undertaking unfavourable to his talents by which he loses  
(4-467)it. And those who may be disposed to befriend him have  
(4-467)scarce the means of doing so since he does not possess the  
(4-467)character and sort of education which enable a man to  
(4-467)get forwards. A clergyman may be befriended-he may  
(4-467)get a living-a lawyer he may get an office-a soldier he  
(4-467)may be promoted in the service. But the mere man of  
(4-467)letters possesses no quality whatsoever upon which he  
(4-467)can pretend to a certain line of advancement Cela ne tire  
(4-467)a rien as the French say. I beg you will not think that I  
(4-467)insist too much on this topick & I assure you whatever  
(4-467)resolution you may ultimately take your interest in me  
(4-467)to the extent of my limited power will remain perfectly  
(4-467)the same. Especially as I willingly allow that there may  
(4-467)be a degree of repugnance to the clerical profession which  
(4-467)conscientiously cannot be surmounted and if this exists  
(4-467)you will discharge your duty in giving way to it. But it  
(4-467)is right you should have the alternative fully before you  
(4-467)and I entreat you to consider what I have stated as  
(4-467)entirely the result of my anxiety on your account.

(4-467)I cannot add to this long letter at present as I am just  
(4-467)going to the country but I will be back before you can  
(4-467)write to me. Although I mentioned William & the Wer  
(4-467)Wolf yet I would not have you give yourself any trouble

(4-468)should it prove difficult of access. My only motive was the  
(4-468)wish to prevail on you to use the enclosure in a way most  
(4-468)agreeable to your own feelings. I remain Yours very truly  
(4-468)EDINR. 21 June [1817] WALTER SCOTT

(4-468)Mr James Bailey Trinity College, Cambridge.  
[Fitzwilliam Museum]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-468)[July 1817]

(4-468)MY DEAR LORD,-Many thanks for the perusal of the  
(4-468)letter which I have seen or heard of before but I cannot  
(4-468)tell which. My mother who knew old Sir Hew 1 well and  
(4-468)was related to him adds something of the marvellous to  
(4-468)the circumstance of the minister happening to preach at  
(4-468)North Berwick. I think she was living with Mrs.  
(4-468)Dalrymple (now Lady Dowager Hamilton Dalrymple)  
(4-468)when the thing happend. I will copy the letter & bring  
(4-468)back the original on Wednesday when Mrs. Scott & I  
(4-468)with one of our young folks propose ourselves the honour  
(4-468)of dining at Dalkeith at four o clock-

(4-468)I cannot suppress the joyful intelligence that I killd  
(4-468)with some assistance ten dozen of perches in Caldshields  
(4-468)Loch but saw no monster. The said perches would have  
(4-468)added a good dish to our slender house keeping had they  
(4-468)not come like your Graces ancestor to the field of Melrose  
(4-468)" with ane leathern coat " on their backs. As it is they  
(4-468)would require the skill of Monsr. Florence 2 who could I  
(4-468)suppose have made an excellent dish even out of the buff  
(4-468)coat and black-bonnet of the old Baron himself. Ever  
(4-468)your Graces truly obliged

(4-468)PARLT. HOUSE Saturday

WALTER SCOTT.

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

469

(4-469)I will not fail in my promised visit to Drumlanrig.

(4-469)I have a plan to go to the head of Loch Lomond if I make

(4-469)it out I will come to Drumlanrig by Douglas Mill.

[Buccleuch]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN

(4-469)To Hector MacDonald Buchanan, Esq

(4-469)Favoured by R. N. Lord Ashley                      Ross Priory

(4-469)& honble Mr. Howard

(4-469)DEAR HECTOR,-Please upon sight of this my first bill

(4-469)of Exchange of strangers to show a little countenance to

(4-469)two very pleasant young men Lord Ashley (eldest son

(4-469)to Earl of Shaftesbury) and honble Mr. Howard (eldest

(4-469)son of Lord Morpeth and grandson to the Earl of Carlisle)

(4-469)and draw on me in favour of any of your friends who may

(4-469)wish to see Melrose. I would not plague Mrs. Buchanan

(4-469)& you with these two youngsters but they are really

(4-469)agreeable young men and for many reasons I would be

(4-469)glad to show them any kindness in my power. Believe

(4-469)me with great regard and with best compliments to

(4-469)Mrs. B. Missie & family ever most truly yours

(4-469)WALTER SCOTT

(4-469)ABBOTSFORD 8th July [? 1817] 1

[Lady Leith-Buchanan]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(4-469)MY DEAR LORD,-I have an unexpected opportunity  
(4-469)of augmenting my retinue to Drumlanrig with no less a

470                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-470)person than the renowned Adam Fergusson. As I know  
(4-470)very few men that possess equally generally the powers of  
(4-470)giving and receiving amusement and as your Grace seemed  
(4-470)as if you would like to see a little more of [him] I will be  
(4-470)disposed to embrace this opportunity of making him  
(4-470)better known to you unless anything should render  
(4-470)another time more convenient. It is not prudent to  
(4-470)propose any one whom we desire should be agreeable but  
(4-470)I think I am pretty sure of my card in the present instance  
(4-470)otherwise I would not lay it down (for I deny the American  
(4-470)visitor). Besides the father of the said Adam (the  
(4-470)celebrated philosopher and historian) was always a  
(4-470)welcome guest at Dalkeith.

(4-470)On Monday I propose to be on the Braes of Glenfalloch  
(4-470)at the head of Loch Lomond and on Wednesday steer  
(4-470)my course towards Drumlanrig with my wife Sophia  
(4-470)and the aforesaid Adam. I am sure your Grace will  
(4-470)acquit me of any wish to thrust my own friends upon  
(4-470)you but I really wish you to see this singular person  
(4-470)although I should lose my reputation (as I flatter myself  
(4-470)I possess some) of being conteur and diseur in ordinary to  
(4-470)the House of Buccleuch as well as their born minstrel and  
(4-470)devoted friend.

(4-470)I have just seen Macconochie who insinuates hopes.  
(4-470)But Mac was always sanguine and I hardly dare trust  
(4-470)myself to think on the probability of my arriving when  
(4-470)your Grace has had the news of being really Lord of Linne



(4-470)and free to cut and carve at will upon your goodly  
(4-470)domains.<sup>1</sup> After all I will stick to my principle-in  
(4-470)planting as in war you must contrive to throw out a few  
(4-470)sharp-shooters to cover and mark your line of enclosure-  
(4-470)But it is time to enclose my own line if I mean it to go by  
(4-470)this post and yet I have almost forgot to say that our  
(4-470)gracious presence will present itself at the portal of  
(4-470)Drumlanrigg on friday evening or Saturday morning

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

471

(4-471)health allowing & as we can get forwards. I had written  
(4-471)a day earlier but recollecting that to go to the head of  
(4-471)Glenfalloch & return must be a 24 hours at least I reform  
(4-471)my plan according to the interlineation.

(4-471)I have a humble request for your Grace if you can  
(4-471)gain the lawsuit which as Satchells<sup>1</sup> says ought to be the  
(4-471)better for all poor friends-

(4-471)It is not gowd it is not gear  
(4-471)It is not lands nor far nor near.

(4-471)But it is a draught on your patience as well as your purse  
(4-471)and is nothing less than your picture to hang in my long  
(4-471)room at Abbotsford now building

(4-471)To shine the bright palladium of the place.

(4-471)Pray think of this. You should sit for your own family  
(4-471)and a copy will gratify me beyond description. Ever your  
(4-471)Graces truly obliged  
(4-471)EDINR 9th July [1817]

WALTER SCOTT

(4-471)My address if your Grace favours me with a line will be  
(4-471)care of Hector MacDonald Buchannan Esq. Ross by

(4-471)Dunbarton.

[Buccleuch]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DRUMLANRIG CASTLE 2

(4-471)[July, 1817]

(4-471)From Ross where the clouds on Ben-Lomond are sleeping

(4-471)From Greenock where Clyde to the Ocean is sweeping

(4-471)From Largs where the Scotch gave the Northmen a drilling

(4-471)From Ardrossan whose harbour cost many a shilling

(4-471)From Old Cumnock where beds are as hard as a plank Sir

(4-471)From a chop & green pease & a chicken at Sanquhar

(4-471)This eve please the fates at Drumlanrigg we anchor.

472                LETTERS        OF                        1817

(4-472)MY DEAR LORD,-I wrote from Ross that we left the

(4-472)banks of Loch Lomond two days sooner than we expected

(4-472)but probably my letter may not have reachd your Grace

(4-472)as it requires skill in calculation to make the posts bear

(4-472)on each other to the greatest advantage. I therein also

(4-472)mentiond that we meant to take a round in Ayrshire & be

(4-472)at Drumlanrigg this evening instead of last night as we

(4-472)had intended. They had a little boy unwell at Ross with

(4-472)a feverish complaint & although there was no possibility

(4-472)of our having any interference with the patient or his

(4-472)attendant we thought it best to take flight & to take an

(4-472)airing of a few days in order that our bill of health might

(4-472)keep clear & indisputable. We will wait on your Grace

(4-472)& the Ladies by the time you are calling for coffee. Ever

(4-472)your Graces truly obliged

(4-472)SANQUHAR INN two o'clock

W SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(4-472)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I am just favoured with your  
(4-472)few lines and lose no time in sending you my poor advice  
(4-472)since you are so good as [to] ask it and I hope I need use  
(4-472)no apology for writing with the most perfect sincerity.  
(4-472)N'allez pas dans cette galere-do not think of committing  
(4-472)yourself by writing for the stage. There are a thousand  
(4-472)good reasons against it and there can only be one in favour  
(4-472)of the attempt and that is the pecuniary recompense in  
(4-472)case of success which to you is no object, or if it were one  
(4-472)is likely to be of little consequence where Drury Lane is  
(4-472)concerned.<sup>1</sup> You do not know half the plague you undertake  
(4-472)-to London you must go, cut, carve and correct at  
(4-472)the pleasure first of the managers and then of the players,  
(4-472)have your whole play to write half over again. Your  
(4-472)own talent does not appear to me (though in this I may

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

473

(4-473)easily be mistaken) to lie decidedly in the dramatic line  
(4-473)and a failure in an attempt of this nature is attended with  
(4-473)something more unpleasant than in any other case.  
(4-473)There is a touch of the ridiculous which clings to the  
(4-473)author of an unsuccessful piece while success by no means  
(4-473)makes up to the candidate for public applause the risque  
(4-473)which he runs in case of failure. Then supposing your  
(4-473)work to be in every respect as deserving of success as you  
(4-473)could desire still you committ yourself to the taste or  
(4-473)rather to the caprice of a mob of people assembled by no  
(4-473)means from the best informed classes of society and even  
(4-473)the very excellencies of your piece may be hissed if they  
(4-473)do not jump with their humour. In short there is so  
(4-473)little to be gaind and so much trouble to be taken, so

(4-473)many people to be humoured and wheedled any one of  
(4-473)whom by mere exertion of caprice can impede your  
(4-473)success and after all as times go the applause of a London  
(4-473)audience is so little to be desired that it has allways  
(4-473)appeared to me that writing for the stage is a most  
(4-473)desperate business. If however you are inclined to  
(4-473)amuse yourself in that way and feel case-hardened against  
(4-473)the risque (which has so often attended the first authors)  
(4-473)of whoops and catcalls and all the hubbooboo of damnation  
(4-473)take the advice of some person constantly and habitually,  
(4-473)if possible professionally connected with the theatre.  
(4-473)I have seen plays written by play actors succeed upon the  
(4-473)stage merely as it seemed to me by practical or rather  
(4-473)technical experience in the mode of combining scenes  
(4-473)and exciting surprize, the dialogue and interest of which  
(4-473)was much inferior to the elegy of Cock-Robin and the  
(4-473)dramatis persons not half so interesting as that in the  
(4-473)House that Jack built. Whereas on the contrary even  
(4-473)Miss Baillie's beautiful poetry and impassiond sentiment  
(4-473)falls short of effect in the mouths of the actors. God only  
(4-473)knows why. Now my dear Sir you have my full and free  
(4-473)opinion which I give you the more freely as you cannot  
(4-473)suppose that it implies any disrespect to your talents being

474

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-474)formed upon principles entirely general. I like your  
(4-474)little Satirist 1 very much and am greatly obliged to him for  
(4-474)putting me on his white list instead of his black one. I  
(4-474)must cut short here for I am at present at the foot of Loch  
(4-474)Lomond and a boat is waiting to carry me up to Glenfalloch  
(4-474)which is near the top. My companions are,  
(4-474)clamorous and the showers passing off to the leeward so  
(4-474)I have only time to assure you that in all my best to serve  
(4-474)you, I always am. Yours very truly, WALTER SCOTT

(4-474)ROSS ON LOCH LOMOND 13 July [1817]

(4-474)I will be at Abbotsford in about a fortnight.

[Brotherton]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-474)MY DEAR FRIEND Many thanks for your kind letter  
(4-474)which followd me hither from Edinburgh. I had one  
(4-474)or two recurring attacks of my spasmodic attacks in the  
(4-474)stomach though I am a good boy and do upon the  
(4-474)whole as Dr Baillie was so kind as to recommend. Since  
(4-474)the rest of our courts I have been at liberty to take a little  
(4-474)tour and to make a run up to the head of Loch Lomond  
(4-474)which I feel myself much the better for as my life in  
(4-474)Edinburgh is necessarily very sedentary. I have been for  
(4-474)some time with my Chief in this magnificent old Castle  
(4-474)where one would require a clew or a plan to guide you  
(4-474)from tower to tower and gallery to gallery. The late  
(4-474)Duke of Queensberry cut down the magnificent woods  
(4-474)which once surrounded Drumlanrigg 2 but there are

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

475

(4-475)already five hundred acres replanted and the Duke  
(4-475)proposes to extend them to upwards of a thousand. At  
(4-475)his various seats this hard winter he has employd daily  
(4-475)upwards of nine hundred and forty labourers at the  
(4-475)expense of 70 per day. This is something better than  
(4-475)hoarding useless thousands or squandering them in profuse  
(4-475)luxury or losing them at games of hazard.

(4-475)I have always delayd to write about Columbus 1 till I  
(4-475)could write fully and quietly which is not easy in Edinburgh  
(4-475)especially when by the death of a brother in office I had  
(4-475)a double proportion of my usual duty to discharge. At

(4-475)present I will only say that both William Erskine and  
(4-475)I were delighted with the tale. I must remark at the  
(4-475)same time that it labours as a story under two defects the  
(4-475)one that it is necessarily well known in all its parts and  
(4-475)the other that it must (also from necessity) be told in a  
(4-475)general manner and without these details which you can  
(4-475)render so striking and interesting. These defects will  
(4-475)weigh more with the ordinary mass of readers than with  
(4-475)lovers of poetry who admire the beauties of sentiment  
(4-475)and expression in which its excellence principally consists  
(4-475)without demanding as essential the interest of a narrative.  
(4-475)I think you may have curbd your genius a little too  
(4-475)tightly up from the desire to make a markd distinction as  
(4-475)widely as possible between your dramatic and narrative

476                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-476)poetry. Or perhaps it may be that with the beauties  
(4-476)of the dramas so strongly impressd on my mind as  
(4-476)essential to your stile I am led into critical conclusions  
(4-476)which I would [not] have entertaind had I read the story  
(4-476)of Columbus before the plays. But with this qualifying  
(4-476)circumstance which I express because I hold it stuff of  
(4-476)the conscience to be sincere I repeat that the story is  
(4-476)told in a manner noble simple and interesting. I observe  
(4-476)you are laudably accurate in your rhymes but not quite  
(4-476)determined enough in avoiding the flattering facility  
(4-476)which the structure of verse holds out for writing without  
(4-476)effort. The family of haths dos and other expletives  
(4-476)should be peculiarly avoided in a kind of rythm the fault  
(4-476)of which is its too great ease and a few lines might be  
(4-476)advantageously altered with some attention to this  
(4-476)criticism. What I mean is calculated to throw more  
(4-476)bone as it were into the diction and you have so much  
(4-476)power always in the sentiment that you ought not to suffer  
(4-476)it to lose in expression. As what I mean will be best

(4-476)understood by an example or two I will return a few of  
(4-476)my minute observations with the valued manuscript itself  
(4-476)through Mr. Freelings office in the course of two or three  
(4-476)days. You see that like all the world I start up a critic  
(4-476)at the sight of a manuscript. Indeed it has always the  
(4-476)effect of making even those who never thought themselves  
(4-476)judges before throw their minds into a critical attitude  
(4-476)that they may not seem altogether unworthy of the  
(4-476)honour conferrd on them by the author. But I differ  
(4-476)from most critics in supposing the authors own opinion  
(4-476)of far greater consequence than that of any friend whatsoever  
(4-476)and in holding it for a fixd principle that a far  
(4-476)inferior judgement than yours ought never to resign itself  
(4-476)unless in case of conviction to that of any adviser  
(4-476)whatsoever. There are many things which may perhaps be  
(4-476)subject of criticism considerd separately that nevertheless  
(4-476)agree so well with the general tone of composition as  
(4-476)to render it imprudent to alter them and it is therefore

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

477

(4-477)very possible that if you should think it worth while to  
(4-477)attempt the alterations which I mentiond you might  
(4-477)render your verses more stiff and less simple rather than  
(4-477)more forcible. So that I deprecate being supposed to  
(4-477)insist upon my own opinion while I shall not scruple to  
(4-477)state it frankly. But more of this in my next.

(4-477)Sophia is much honourd and obliged by your remembrance  
(4-477)which she deserves as far as gratitude for your  
(4-477)kindness can render her worthy of it. She will not I  
(4-477)think be much taller but she has great health and spirits  
(4-477)and a very good temper. My son Walter is an inch  
(4-477)taller than I am and I think a very handsome lad. I  
(4-477)have some thoughts of taking him with me to France and  
(4-477)Italy next year if I can make out a long projected tour

(4-477)in those countries. Methinks I will not die quite happy  
(4-477)without having seen something of that Rome of which  
(4-477)I have read so much.

(4-477)This year promises a fine harvest and the poor folks  
(4-477)are particularly favoured in a copious supply of the  
(4-477)finest potatoes which if our good weather continues will  
(4-477)be soon in the market. They need all this for their  
(4-477)distress has been extreme and they may be said to  
(4-477)deserve it for generally speaking they have borne severe  
(4-477)privations with great patience. On Saturday night I  
(4-477)will be at my poor kingdom of Abbotsford where I hope  
(4-477)to find my subjects rejoicing at the expected return of  
(4-477)plenty. The pasture grass is far more plentiful than  
(4-477)I ever observed before so that there is a profusion of  
(4-477)verdure upon the hills and the meadows which belongs  
(4-477)to a better climate than poor auld Scotlands. I send you  
(4-477)all this disjointed chat amidst a great clamour of preparation  
(4-477)among the young and old of the castle for a sally to  
(4-477)some remote place among the hills where we are to dine  
(4-477)on the turf. What I would give that you were with  
(4-477)us, only they are singing so many Jacobite songs that it is  
(4-477)thought the full length pictures of King William and  
(4-477)Queen Mary which hang in the ante-room will walk out

(4-478)of their frames like that in the Castle of Otranto and  
(4-478)march off in their royal robes to some mansion where  
(4-478)their canvas ears may avoid being shocked with such  
(4-478)sounds. I beg my kindest compliments to Mrs. A. Baillie  
(4-478)the kind Doctor and his lady whose manuscript of  
(4-478)Columbus is so beautifully distinct in all which my wife  
(4-478)and Sophia cordially join. I am sorry Lady Byron does  
(4-478)not extend her tour to Scotland 1 as somehow or other  
(4-478)I might perhaps have been useful to her which would



(4-478)have given me particular pleasure. I trust and hope  
(4-478)she would not have refused me the opportunity of being  
(4-478)so had such occurd.

(4-478)I think Miss Edgeworths last work 2 delightful though  
(4-478)Jews will always be to me Jews. One docs not naturally  
(4-478)or easily combine with their habits and pursuits any  
(4-478)great liberality of principle although certainly it may  
(4-478)and I believe does exist in many individual instances.  
(4-478)They are money-makers and money brokers by profession  
(4-478)and it is a trade which narrows the mind. I own I  
(4-478)breathed more freely when I found Miss Montenero was  
(4-478)not an actual Jewess. The second tale, Ormond, is  
(4-478)excellent and King Corny 3 one of those inimitable  
(4-478)sketches which miss Edgeworth alone can draw. The  
(4-478)dramatic tales I did not quite so much admire-they  
(4-478)wanted from the very plan that vivacity of description  
(4-478)which Miss Edgeworth throws into her narrations. But  
(4-478)the Irish Scold is most excellent; I would have liked to  
(4-478)have written the Scotch military musician for her in the  
(4-478)last drama he wants a spice of our peculiar nationality.  
(4-478)But whips crack wheels rattle dogs bay and all is in

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      479

(4-479)motion so I must close up this kiver while I can get  
(4-479)Borthwickbrae to frank it. Ever my dear friend most  
(4-479)truly yours    WALTER SCOTT

(4-479)DRUMLANRIGG CASTLE 24 July [1817]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Abbotsford Copies]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(4-479)MY DEAR SIR,-I hope you will bring the Baronet to

(4-479)pay at Lambmas so as to reimburse yourself advances on  
(4-479)account of us. I left the Duke admirably well at  
(4-479)Drumlanrick after spending a few merry days with him not the  
(4-479)less blythe that we hope for good from this remit of the  
(4-479)Chancellors. The Duke deserves it for he pays 950  
(4-479)workmen exclusive of his establishment every day he rises.  
(4-479)I hope you will give us a summer visit from you while  
(4-479)the trouting lasts. Is there any chance of selling the Fife  
(4-479)land now that money must be getting plenty ? Yours  
(4-479)ever  
WALTER SCOTT

(4-479)ABBOTSFORD 27 July [1817]

(4-479)We arrived here last night after a rainy march through  
(4-479)the mountains. . . .

[Griffith]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-479)ABBOTSFORD, 29th July [1817]

(4-479)MY DEAR SIR,-This will be presented to you by Mr.  
(4-479)Phillips, a young gentleman who has a desire to look  
(4-479)towards literature as a profession, and of whose talents  
(4-479)I think well. I thought it right to lay before him the  
(4-479)difficulties which attend such a scheme at this time, and

480                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-480)as he has respectable friends, I hope they may be able to  
(4-480)provide for him in a line of life less precarious. At the  
(4-480)same time I cannot refuse him the advantage of being  
(4-480)known to you : in case you should think well of his plans  
(4-480)it may prove an advantage to both, or at anyrate he will  
(4-480)have the benefit of your good advice and experience.-

(4-480)I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

(4-480)[Rosebery]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-480)DEAR SIR,-I have been since the rising of the Session

(4-480)chiefly taking a little tour in Dunbarton & Ayrshire &

(4-480)residing at Drumlanrigg. Air & constant exercise have

(4-480)greatly removed the stomach complaints which I was

(4-480)afflicted with & labour must now again take its turn.

(4-480)What you are concerned in will immediatly go on at

(4-480)double quick time to meet your London visit. I write

(4-480)chiefly to inclose extract of a letter from Mr. Mathurine

(4-480)which I wish you would answer yourself. He has a good

(4-480)name in literature & I think you may safely oblige him

(4-480)to a reasonable extent. If not pray let me know as I will

(4-480)endeavour to help him through by some other means ;

(4-480)as one or two of the trade were anxious about his novel.

(4-480)I wish Mr. Napier would be so kind as to send me the

(4-480)Memoires de la Chevalerie by Mons. de St. Palaye.<sup>1</sup> I

(4-480)shall want it to help out my promised article which must

(4-480)now be thought upon.

(4-480)I wish you would make me a visit here this fine season

(4-480)and bring young Mr. Constable with you. Everything

(4-480)is [in] greatest beauty around Tweedside with the

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

481

(4-481)prospect of a plentiful harvest. Believe me Dear Sir ever

(4-481)your most faithful Servant

(4-481)WALTER SCOTT

(4-481)ABBOTSFORD 29th. July 1817

(4-481)Archibald Constable Esq, Cross, Edinburgh  
[Stevenson]

#### EXTRACT FROM MR. MATHURINE'S LETTER

(4-481)I fear I am fated to be a torment to all my correspondents  
(4-481)till this day I was led constantly to expect the receipt of what  
(4-481)was due to me by Drury lane theatre, which they acknowledge  
(4-481)to amount to 100     or 130  
(4-481)this day I have just received a letter written in Cavalier to  
(4-481)inform me they cannot pay me, an answer I presume they would  
(4-481)scarcely give to a candle snuffer who asked for his weekly salary.

(4-481)Under these circumstances of severe and unexpected  
(4-481)disappointment from both quarters, I am induced to hope that  
(4-481)perhaps Mr. Constable on the receipt of the first volume  
(4-481)of my work (which shall be forwarded in a few days, and has  
(4-481)been delayed only by my writing for the quarterly Review)  
(4-481)would advance me something for it-it is my only resource  
(4-481)but if my request appears unreasonable to you do not mention  
(4-481)it to him.-I think the originality of the plan may give some  
(4-481)chance of popularity to my work, it is properly neither novel  
(4-481)or romance, and much more resembling life than any thing  
(4-481)I have yet attempted-  
[Stevenson]

#### TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DRUMLANRIGG CASTLE

(4-481)MY DEAR LORD,-We made our retreat from Drumlanrick  
(4-481)with great success and passd the defiles of the  
(4-481)Greymares tail 1 annoyd by some severe showers which  
(4-481)we felt the more severely as we had to walk great part of  
(4-481)the way through the pass. The road is very fair till we  
(4-481)enter Selkirkshire after which there is no road at all.  
(4-481)I hope the two Mr. Pringles will take this into their

(4-482)consideration as no great outlay would complete an  
(4-482)admirable road between Selkirk & Moffat. About ten  
(4-482)miles is the space which remains to be made & if the line  
(4-482)be taken along Lord Napiers side of the Loch there will  
(4-482)be very little cutting or bridging excepting over small  
(4-482)reservoirs. Our friend Adam Fergusson left us on  
(4-482)Monday delighted with the hospitality of Drumlanrick &  
(4-482)promising himself much pleasure from renewing his visit  
(4-482)in the winter.

(4-482)My principal reason for adding to your Graces too  
(4-482)numerous correspondents at present is to communicate  
(4-482)the enclosed passage of a letter from Donaldson & to take  
(4-482)your Graces directions how I shall answer it. There is  
(4-482)no occasion for his attendance at Jedburgh nor would he  
(4-482)wish it but I really think there would be great pity to  
(4-482)lose the benefit of the complete experience which he has  
(4-482)acquired in these affairs. At the same time it can only  
(4-482)be at Your Graces expence that these researches can be  
(4-482)continued & I am afraid those of last year will also fall to  
(4-482)be placed to your Debit. The amount is inconsiderable  
(4-482)especially considering the high importance of watching &  
(4-482)securing the county which can only be preserved by  
(4-482)keeping a vigilant eye on the motions of the enemy who  
(4-482)is not dead but sleepeth. Your Grace has so much to  
(4-482)attend to that you will I am sure pardon my acting as a  
(4-482)flapper on the present occasion. The duty presently to  
(4-482)be executed is merely that of examining all claims which  
(4-482)are to be presented at the Head Court. It must be  
(4-482)executed by some one or we shall fall into our former state  
(4-482)of infirmity & for the present at least I should presume  
(4-482)it will be best left with the person who has already  
(4-482)executed it with such uncommon acuteness. But this will  
(4-482)be of course as your Grace shall please to determine.

(4-482)Believe me with greatest respect & regard Ever Your

(4-482)Graces truly obliged

(4-482)WALTER SCOTT

(4-482)ABBOTSFORD 30 July [1817]

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(4-483)I send another slip of Donaldsons letter respecting the

(4-483)grand Cause. It would be hard after your Graces

(4-483)ancestors drove such hetacombs of English cows that one

(4-483)single Bullock should be too hard for their descendant.

[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-483)ABBOTSFORD 30 July 1817

(4-483)DEAR SIR,-I have been on a short tour through the

(4-483)West & spent a week at Drumlanrick. The crops are fine

(4-483)every where but there is much reason to pray for warm

(4-483)weather. If we have not sunshine our crops will be as late

(4-483)as last year & precarious of course an event devoutly to

(4-483)be deprecated.

(4-483)I fancy the tolbooth still keeps its feet but as it must

(4-483)soon descend I hope you will remember me. I have an

(4-483)important use for the niche above the door & though

(4-483)many a man has got a niche in the Tolbooth by building 1

(4-483)I believe I am the first that ever got a niche out of it on

(4-483)such an occasion. For which I have to thank your

(4-483)kindness & to remain &c

W. SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DAVID WILKIE

(4-483)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE, 2d Aug. 1817.

(4-483)MY DEAR SIR,-I learn with great pleasure from your  
(4-483)letter just received, that you have revisited your native  
(4-483)country. I cannot, now-a-days, pretend to point out any  
(4-483)good Highland originals, to be rendered immortal on  
(4-483)your canvas, for the old Forty-Five men, of whom I knew

484

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-484)many in the days of yore, are now gathered to their  
(4-484)fathers. But I am sure you will be gratified by the  
(4-484)scenery which time cannot make any impression upon.  
(4-484)Pray do not omit to visit the head of Loch Awe, which  
(4-484)I look upon as equal to any thing in the Highlands.  
(4-484)There is some curious scenery near Aberfoil, in Perthshire,  
(4-484)particularly a waterfall at Ledear, at the top of Loch  
(4-484)Hard,<sup>1</sup> within an hour's walk of the inn, which, from its  
(4-484)size and accompaniments, I should think particularly  
(4-484)qualified to fill up a Highland landscape. I never saw  
(4-484)any thing which I admired so much : the height is not  
(4-484)remarkable, but the accompaniments are exquisitely  
(4-484)beautiful. In a different style, and at no great distance,  
(4-484)is an island called Inchmahome, which has some ruins of  
(4-484)a monastery surrounded by huge chesnut trees, very  
(4-484)striking, though looking of no importance from the shore.  
(4-484)To mention minute information of this kind would  
(4-484)exhaust your patience ; but there is no corner of the  
(4-484)romantic region, in which this letter will find you, which  
(4-484)may not present something worth your looking at. I  
(4-484)hope, on your return, that you will pay me a visit. I have  
(4-484)my hand in the mortar-tub, but I have a chamber in the  
(4-484)wall for you, besides a most hearty welcome. I have also  
(4-484)one or two old jockies with one foot in the grave, and know

(4-484)of a herd's hut or two tottering to the fall, which you will  
(4-484)find picturesque. Of scenery we can boast but little ; the  
(4-484)best we have to say of ours is, that it is simple, pleasing,  
(4-484)and pastoral. I am labouring to produce landscapes to  
(4-484)please some future generation, by planting as busily as  
(4-484)I can, and I would be most happy to have your advice  
(4-484)and opinion. If you delight in old stories and fields of  
(4-484)battles, there are plenty to be had ; and I must add, that  
(4-484)we are within three miles of Melrose Abbey, and I will be  
(4-484)happy to be showman over these beautiful remnants of  
(4-484)architecture. A coach passes three times a week within

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

485

(4-485)a mile of my door ; it is called the Blucher, and tickets  
(4-485)are issued at the Black Bull, Leith Walk ; its destination is  
(4-485)Melrose and Jedburgh, but my guests stop at the turnpike  
(4-485)gate at the end of Melrose bridge, where I will meet you,  
(4-485)if you will let me know when I am to have the pleasure  
(4-485)of expecting you. I am almost never from home.

(4-485)Let me add my wishes for good weather and a pleasant  
(4-485)expedition. I would offer you letters of introduction,  
(4-485)but you bear them in your own high and deserved reputation,  
(4-485)nor can I think of a mode of transmitting them.  
(4-485)Believe me, dear Sir, Most truly yours

(4-485)WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Sir David Wilkie]

TO FRANCIS JEFFREY 1

(4-485)MY DEAR JEFFREY,-I flatter myself it will not require  
(4-485)many protestations to assure you with what pleasure I  
(4-485)would undertake any task that can give you pleasure.  
(4-485)But in the present case I am hampered by two circum-



(4-485)stances-one, that I promised Gifford a review of this  
(4-485)very Kirkton for the Quarterly ; the other that I shall  
(4-485)certainly be unable to keep my word with him.<sup>2</sup> I am  
(4-485)obliged to take exercise three or four hours [in the]  
(4-485)forenoon, and two after dinner, to keep off the infernal  
(4-485)spasms, which since last winter have attacked me with  
(4-485)such violence as if all the imps that tend to plague poor  
(4-485)Caliban were washing, wringing, and ironing my unshapely  
(4-485)but useful bag, which Sir John Sinclair treats with  
(4-485)such distinction-my stomach, in short.

(4-485)Now, as I have much to do of my own, I fear I can  
(4-485)hardly be of use to you in the present case, which I am  
(4-485)very sorry for as I like the subject, and would be pleased to

486                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-486)give my opinion respecting the Jacobitism of the Editor,  
(4-486)which, like my own case, has a good spice of affectation  
(4-486)in it, mingled with some not unnatural feelings of respect  
(4-486)for a cause which, though indefensible in common-sense  
(4-486)and ordinary policy, has a great deal of high spirited  
(4-486)Quixotry about it.

(4-486)Can you not borrow from your briefs and criticisms a  
(4-486)couple of days to look about you here ? I dare not ask  
(4-486)Mrs. Jeffrey till next year, when my hand will be out of the  
(4-486)mortar tub, and at present my only spare bed was till of  
(4-486)late but accessible by the feudal accommodation of a  
(4-486)drawbridge made of two deals, and still requires the clue  
(4-486)of Ariadne. Still, however, there it is, and there is an  
(4-486)obliging stage coach called the Blucher, which sets down  
(4-486)my guests within a mile of my mansion (at Melrose  
(4-486)bridge-end), three times a week, and restores them to  
(4-486)their families in like manner after five hours' travelling.  
(4-486)I am like one of Miss Edgeworth's heroines, master of

(4-486)all things in miniature. A little hill, and a little glen, and  
(4-486)a little horse-pond of a loch, and a little river I was going  
(4-486)to call the Tweed, but I remember the minister was  
(4-486)mobbed by his parishioners for terming it in his statistical  
(4-486)report an inconsiderable stream. So, pray, do come and  
(4-486)see me, and if I can serve you or pleasure you in the  
(4-486)course of the winter you shall command me.<sup>1</sup> As I  
(4-486)bethink me, I can contrive a bachelor-bed for Thomson  
(4-486)or Jo. Murray, if either of them will come with you, and  
(4-486)if you ride I have plenty of hay and corn, and a bed for  
(4-486)your servant. Ever yours affectionately,

(4-486)WALTER SCOTT

(4-486)ABBOTSFORD, 5th August, 1817.

(4-486)Our posts are not very regular, so I was late in receiving  
(4-486)yours.

[Hawick Arch. Soc.]

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      487

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-487)MY DEAR SHARPE,-I have a letter from Jeffrey to the  
(4-487)purport you mention but as I have already mentiond to  
(4-487)Gifford my wish to review Kirkton in the Quarterly  
(4-487)I cannot without breach of faith transact with the  
(4-487)other publication.<sup>1</sup> Jeffrey seems to be struck with the  
(4-487)publication itself & gives willing praise for the notes  
(4-487)though a little too Jacobitical for him as he expresses it.  
(4-487)I hope he will get the article well done but I should have  
(4-487)liked to have done it myself & left the high-church people  
(4-487)to have blunderd out their own article. There would  
(4-487)have been some pleasure in shelling the Whigs out of

(4-487)their own grand battery and leaving them only to  
(4-487)maintain a dropping & unheard return of heavy artillery  
(4-487)out of the Christian Instructor 2 or some such obscure  
(4-487)field-work. I cannot say my health is by any means  
(4-487)bad-and yet it is not to be trusted to-these damnd  
(4-487)spasms seem to be now constitutional & defy every thing  
(4-487)but diet and exercise-the Merchant Abudahs hag was  
(4-487)a hen wife to them when they give me a real night of it &  
(4-487)the provoking thing is that I am perfectly well next day  
(4-487)after such a prolongd agony.

(4-487)I was at Drumlanrick for a week & went half through  
(4-487)the great box of papers-it is a box as you said, not a  
(4-487)hamper as I insisted. There is much that would interest

488

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-488)though I think little of what is strictly & historically  
(4-488)valuable-autographs without end-I made some progress  
(4-488)in separating the private letters & memorandums from  
(4-488)public proclamations grants instructions etc etc & both  
(4-488)from the mass of mere private accompts by factors & so  
(4-488)forth but I did not get through one half of the box for the  
(4-488)weather cleard up & then walking & driving came in  
(4-488)fashion. The quizzical picture of the lady & child is in  
(4-488)great preservation with a few other scare-crows. I am  
(4-488)interested in what you tell me of the D. of Monmouth-  
(4-488)She saved my G. Grandfather from being hangd whether  
(4-488)before or after his becoming the sire of my immediate  
(4-488)progenitor I wot not-though the point of obligation may  
(4-488)be considerably varied by the circumstances as I might  
(4-488)revise the verse of Swift

(4-488)He should have had my hearty vote  
(4-488)To cut his throat before he married.

(4-488)As for the Knight of Allanton I I suspect him to be in a  
(4-488)scrape if his antagonist be as shrewd as his old adversary  
(4-488)Andw. Stuart who keel-hauled the knight in his character  
(4-488)of an anonymous author all along professing a profound  
(4-488)respect for him in his own. A masque should observe  
(4-488)one rule-never to speak of himself as a third person.  
(4-488)It was indeed impossible to doubt that the article was  
(4-488)his writing & the solemn manner in which he referd to  
(4-488)his own opinions & sentiments & authority is ridiculous  
(4-488)enough. Yet I believe the expression of Goodman was  
(4-488)given of old to persons of great consequence who happend  
(4-488)to hold their land of subject superiors as the epithet of

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

489

(4-489)Baron (particularly in the Highland districts) was often  
(4-489)given to the most petty proprietors who held of the crown  
(4-489)though not actually lords of a Barony. I remember  
(4-489)hearing of a Baron Mackfunn of the Dreip, a Baron Reid  
(4-489)& two or three other petty feudatories not to mention  
(4-489)the Baron of Kincleven whose property consisted in a  
(4-489)ferry over the Tay near Stobhall and a few acres bestowed  
(4-489)on his ancestor for fathering (with reverence) a fart of  
(4-489)Queen Mary's who happend to make the little mistake in  
(4-489)stepping into the boat whereupon the boatman steppd  
(4-489)forward & cravd pardon of the company a strain of  
(4-489)politeness greatly pleasing to the Queen who instantly  
(4-489)demandd Whose knave art thou ? & learning he was a  
(4-489)tenant or bondsman of the Earl of Mar askd his freedom  
(4-489)of her cousin Jock & moreover the barony aforesaid  
(4-489)which the Earl conferd on him accordingly. Anne  
(4-489)rejoices in the success of her remedy and we would all  
(4-489)rejoice if you pay us a visit here. I can give you a quiet  
(4-489)bed though the masons are busy around us and my  
(4-489)addition rises with more noise though less splendour than  
(4-489)the temple of Solomon. A coach calld the Blucher runs

(4-489)three times a week & sets you down at three o'clock at the  
(4-489)Melrose-bridge-end about a mile & a half from us where  
(4-489)the carriage would meet you & I have room for your  
(4-489)servant if it will make you comfortable to have him.  
(4-489)Said coach returns three times a week & sets you down at  
(4-489)Edinburgh. I am an early riser but the young Misses  
(4-489)will make you breakfast when you list or it shall be  
(4-489)manufactured in your own room. Pray think of this & oblige  
(4-489)your truly faithful

(4-489)WALTER SCOTT

(4-489)ABBOTSFORD 7 August. [1817]

(4-489)Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe Esq

(4-489)Princes Street Edinr.

[Hornel]

490                      LETTERS OF                      1817

TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT 1

(4-490)DEAR SIR,-I have at length received and read with  
(4-490)pleasure your very able defence of Swift against the violent  
(4-490)and unnatural attack of the Edinburgh Review which  
(4-490)written in the worst spirit of party spared neither the  
(4-490)acknowledged virtues or distinguished talents of that  
(4-490)great writer because he was a great name on the opposite  
(4-490)side of politics- His secession from the Whig party  
(4-490)was a crime neither to be forgotten or forgiven-yet  
(4-490)they would be very angry were we to call Fox a turncoat  
(4-490)or renegade because he changed the Tory principles in  
(4-490)which he was educated and professing which with no  
(4-490)ordinary keenness he held a share in his uncles administration.  
(4-490)I own that in a country like ours where two great

(4-490)parties are as necessary to the steadiness of the  
(4-490)constitution as the slings to the mast of a ship I cannot look  
(4-490)upon a change of political connections as so heinous and  
(4-490)inexpiable a crime-Swift no doubt felt himself illused  
(4-490)and neglected by those Whig patrons who had been  
(4-490)attracted by his display of his abilities whom he had  
(4-490)certainly served and by whom he had been promised  
(4-490)preferment. But to deny him on that account the credit  
(4-490)of being actuated by any other motives than those of  
(4-490)a personal nature is an unwarrantable want of candour.  
(4-490)As to the imputations concerning Walpole you have  
(4-490)distinctly shown them to be the grave dicta of the critic-  
(4-490)Swift had unquestionable faults of temper mixed with his

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

491

(4-491)great talents and from an early period displayed some  
(4-491)of that oddity which finally terminated in mental  
(4-491)disorder. But I think you have done good service to  
(4-491)English literature in the able manner in which you have  
(4-491)shown how industriously a reviewer has extracted everything  
(4-491)that could be termed blameworthy in his character  
(4-491)and by the assistance of much exaggeration has a lacquer  
(4-491)with which to blacken the whole.

(4-491)Nothing could be more completely absurd than to  
(4-491)reproach Swift with neglecting the Catholic interest in  
(4-491)Ireland. To have constituted himself a champion of  
(4-491)an interest against which all parties were at the time  
(4-491)united would have been at once exposing himself to the  
(4-491)charge of Jacobitism and popery-the idea of relieving  
(4-491)the Catholics as such no more entered or could enter the  
(4-491)head of a philanthropist of that time than it would have  
(4-491)occurred to Marcus Antoninus to abolish slavery. The  
(4-491)best thing the Catholics of that time had to expect was  
(4-491)forbearance and to share unnoticed and unnamed the

(4-491)advantages which Swift was desirous to secure for Irishmen  
(4-491)in general.

(4-491)I could be very prolix on this subject but I should  
(4-491)return many of the feelings and arguments which you  
(4-491)have expressed so well. I am much obliged to you for  
(4-491)pointing out the article to my attention and have to wish  
(4-491)you joy of turning your attention to literary composition.  
(4-491)It forms the best as well as most respectable amusement  
(4-491)both in youth and age and with talents and sound  
(4-491)principle such as you display in that article cannot but  
(4-491)render its possessor respected as well as happy. I am  
(4-491)always Dear Sir very much your most obedient servant  
(4-491)WALTER SCOTT

(4-491)ABBOTSFORD 10 August [? 1817]

[Miss G. Scott]

492                LETTERS        OF                1817

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-492)ABBOTSFORD, 10th August [1817]

(4-492)MY DEAR SIR,-Many thanks to you for your kind offer  
(4-492)and your son's to take commissions for the continent.<sup>1</sup> If  
(4-492)Mr. Constable can pick up for me a complete set of the old  
(4-492)German Romantic poetry, published originally by Muller  
(4-492)at Berlin, and continued in three or four parts, containing  
(4-492)the Helden-buch and other of their early romances of  
(4-492)chivalry, I will be much obliged to him. Poor Weber  
(4-492)had a copy, the only one I ever saw, and he would not  
(4-492)part with it. I hope Mr. Constable will have good  
(4-492)weather and a pleasant journey.

(4-492)In reference to what is now in hand, will you send me  
(4-492)the loan of a copy of Burn's Justice of Peace,<sup>2</sup> no matter  
(4-492)what edition. Our intercourse with Selkirk being more  
(4-492)rare, please send it by the Blucher coach, between  
(4-492)Edinburgh and Jedburgh, by Melrose, and address to be  
(4-492)left at Melrose bridge end, where my boy finds it in the  
(4-492)morning.

(4-492)I have a letter from Mathurin who is greatly delighted  
(4-492)with your liberality. He is certainly a man of very

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

493

(4-493)considerable talent, though deficient perhaps in the  
(4-493)knowledge how he should apply it to the greatest advantage.  
(4-493)J. B. will soon give you the first vol. of the new work  
(4-493)which is almost all in hand.-Yours truly,

(4-493)WALTER SCOTT  
[Rosebery]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(4-493)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I am arrived from a little tour  
(4-493)in the West of Scotland and had hoped in compliance  
(4-493)with your kind wish to have indulged myself with a skip  
(4-493)over the border as far as Rokeby about the end of this  
(4-493)month. But my fate denies me this pleasure for in  
(4-493)consequence of one or two blunders during my absence  
(4-493)in executing my new premises I perceive the necessity  
(4-493)of remaining at the helm while they are going on. Our  
(4-493)masons though excellent workmen are too little accustomed  
(4-493)to the gimcracks of their art to be trusted with the  
(4-493)execution of a bravura plan without constant inspection.  
(4-493)Besides the said labours lay me under the necessity of  
(4-493)working a little myself and I find I can no longer with



(4-493)impunity undertake to make one weeks hard labour  
(4-493)supply the omissions of a fortnights idleness. The upshot  
(4-493)of all is my being under the necessity to remain an  
(4-493)inhabitant of Abbotsford operative and residentiary for  
(4-493)this season unless I should get my matters so far advanced  
(4-493)in October as to make a run to Rokeby of which I have  
(4-493)very little hopes. Like you I have abridged my creature-  
(4-493)comforts as Old Mortality would call them renouncing  
(4-493)beer and ale on all ordinary occasions also pastry fruit  
(4-493)&c. and all that tends to acidity. I have not had a return  
(4-493)of the cramp since the nth of last month when I was  
(4-493)assaild by it with the greatest violence insomuch that  
(4-493)my stomach rejected even the laudanum which was  
(4-493)thought necessary to appease it and they were obliged

494                    LETTERS    OF                    1817

(4-494)finally to have recourse to Monsr. de Porceaugnac's treatment-  
(4-494)a lavement. These are awkward warnings but-  
(4-494)sat est vixisse-to have lived respected and regarded by  
(4-494)some of the best men in our age is enough for an individual  
(4-494)like me-the rest must be as God wills and when he wills.  
(4-494)What I have chiefly sufferd by is a sedentary habit for  
(4-494)one half of the year which has weakend my stomach &  
(4-494)deranged the powers of digestion in an uncommon degree.  
(4-494)At the same time I am as strong as a horse in many  
(4-494)respects for within a few hours after the paroxysm is over  
(4-494)I find no difficulty in taking exercise as usual. So I  
(4-494)believe with care all will do very well.

(4-494)The poor laws into which you have ventured for the  
(4-494)love of the country form a sad quagmire. They are like  
(4-494)John Bunyans Slough of Despond into which as he  
(4-494)observes millions of cart loads of good resolutions have  
(4-494)been thrown without perceptibly mending the way.  
(4-494)From what you say and from what I have heard from

(4-494)others there is a very natural desire to trust to one or two  
(4-494)empirical remedies such as general systems of education  
(4-494)and so forth. But a man with a broken constitution  
(4-494)might as well put faith in Spillsbury or Godbold. It is  
(4-494)not the knowlege but the use which is made of it that  
(4-494)is productive of real benefit. To say that the Scottish  
(4-494)peasant is less likely than the Englishman to become an  
(4-494)incumbrance on his parish is saying in other words that  
(4-494)the country is less populous-that there are fewer villages  
(4-494)and towns-that the agricultural classes from the landed  
(4-494)proprietor down to the cottager are individually more  
(4-494)knit and cemented together-above all that the Scotch  
(4-494)peasant has hardier habits of life and because he can  
(4-494)endure from his infancy a worse fare and lodging than  
(4-494)your parish Aim-houses offer is rarely a burthen on the  
(4-494)public. There is a terrible evil in England to which we  
(4-494)are strangers-the number to witt of tippling houses  
(4-494)where the labourer as a matter of course spends the  
(4-494)overplus of his earnings. In Scotland there are few and

(4-495)the Justices are commendably inexorable in rejecting all  
(4-495)application for licenses where there appears no public  
(4-495)necessity for granting them. A man therefore cannot  
(4-495)easily spend much money in liquor since he must walk  
(4-495)three or four miles to the place of action and back again  
(4-495)which infers a sort of malice prepense of which few are  
(4-495)capable-and the habitual opportunity of indulgence  
(4-495)not being at hand the habit of intemperance and of  
(4-495)waste connected with it is not acquired. If finances  
(4-495)would admit a general limitation of the alehouses over  
(4-495)England to one fourth of the number I am convinced  
(4-495)you would find the money spent in that manner would  
(4-495)remain with the peasant as a source of self-support and  
(4-495)independence.

(4-495)All this applies chiefly to the country-in towns and  
(4-495)in the manufacturing districts the evil could hardly be  
(4-495)diminishd by such regulations. There would perhaps  
(4-495)be no means so effectual as that (which will never be  
(4-495)listend to) of taxing the manufacturers according to the  
(4-495)number of hands which they employ on an average and  
(4-495)applying the produce in maintaining the manufacturing  
(4-495)poor. If it should be alleged that this would injure the  
(4-495)manufacturers I would boldly reply " And why not  
(4-495)injure or rather limit speculations the excessive stretch  
(4-495)of which has been productive of so much damage to the  
(4-495)principals to the country and to the population whom  
(4-495)it has in so many respects degraded and demoralized."  
(4-495)For a great many years manufactures taken in a general  
(4-495)point of view have not partaken of the character of a  
(4-495)regular profession in which all who engaged with honest  
(4-495)industry and a sufficient capital might reasonably] expect  
(4-495)returns proportional to their advances and labour; but  
(4-495)have on the contrary rather resembled a lottery in  
(4-495)which the great majority of the adventure[r]s are sure to be  
(4-495)losers although some may draw considerable advantage.  
(4-495)Men continued for a great many years to exert themselves  
(4-495)and to pay extravagant wages, not in hopes that there

(4-496)could be a reasonable prospect of an orderly and regular  
(4-496)demand for the goods they wrought up but in order that  
(4-496)they might be the first to take advantage of some casual  
(4-496)opening which might consume their cargoe let others  
(4-496)shift as they could. Hence extravagant wages on some  
(4-496)occasions for those adventurers who thus playd at hit  
(4-496)or miss stood on no scruples while the chance of success  
(4-496)remaind open-hence also the stoppage of work and  
(4-496)the discharge of the workmen when the speculators faild

(4-496)of their object. All this while the country was the  
(4-496)sufferer-for whoever gained the result being upon the  
(4-496)whole a loss fell on the nation together with the task of  
(4-496)maintaining a poor rendered effeminate and vicious by  
(4-496)over wages and over-living and necessarily cast loose  
(4-496)upon society. I cannot but think that the necessity of  
(4-496)making some fund before hand for the provision of those  
(4-496)whom they debauch and render only fit for the alms-house  
(4-496)in prosecution of their own adventures though it  
(4-496)operated as a check on the increase of manufactures  
(4-496)would be a measure just in itself and beneficial to the  
(4-496)community. But it would never be listened to-the weavers  
(4-496)beam and the sons of Zeruah would be too many for  
(4-496)the proposers.

(4-496)This is the eleventh of Augt. Walter happier than he  
(4-496)will ever be again perhaps is preparing for the moor.  
(4-496)He has a better dog than Trout and rather less active.  
(4-496)Mrs. Scott and all our family send kind love. I beg my  
(4-496)respects to Lord Lindsay if with you. I had the honor  
(4-496)to know his mother very well. Ever my dear Morritt  
(4-496)most truly yours

(4-496)WALTER SCOTT

(4-496)ABBOTSFORD II August [1817]

[Law]

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      497

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-497)11 August 1817

(4-497)DEAR SIR,-The stones arrived quite safe many thanks

(4-497)to your kind attention. I am now about to trouble you  
(4-497)with another commission in this hobby horsical affair.  
(4-497)As I must leave an open space in the north gabel of my  
(4-497)house to insert the niche which is over the gate of  
(4-497)the tolbooth, I am very desirous of knowing its height  
(4-497)& breadth that I may regulate the space to be left  
(4-497)accordingly. Would you have the goodness to cause some  
(4-497)accurate tradesman make out this measurement  
(4-497)distinguishing at the same time the extent of the stones of  
(4-497)which the ornamented work is composed where they  
(4-497)extend beyond the carving as I would wish to place it  
(4-497)just as it exists without cutting any of the stones & in  
(4-497)short to transpose it as in the scrawl below which will  
(4-497)hardly render my meaning more intelligible. I trust  
(4-497)however to your ingenuity to guess my meaning by my  
(4-497)mumping according to the old saying & beg you to  
(4-497)believe me your obliged humble servant

(4-497)WALTER SCOTT

[Sotheby Sale Catalogue facsimile  
and Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY BYRON

(4-497)August 14, 1817  
(4-497)I HAVE just received the honour of your Ladyship's  
(4-497)letter and hasten to say with what pleasure we shall  
(4-497)receive you at Abbotsford and accompany you to Melrose  
(4-497)or to any other scene in this neighbourhood which may  
(4-497)possess any interest. Mrs. Scott desires me to add more  
(4-497)apologies than I am able to express for the very humble  
(4-497)stile of accommodation which we are able to offer, as  
(4-497)great part of this cottage is at present in the act of being  
(4-497)rebuilt. But I have always found my house like the fairy  
(4-497)tent capable of being stretched to any dimension to

(4-498)receive those we wish to see, and have only the hope that  
(4-498)the goodness which promises us a visit so agreeable will  
(4-498)overlook the inconvenience of a garret bedroom in  
(4-498)consideration of the warmest welcome we can give.  
(4-498)There is no chance of our being engaged on any day, but  
(4-498)if your Ladyship will honour me with a line to say when  
(4-498)you leave Edinburgh, I will take care to be absent on no  
(4-498)rambling excursion.

(4-498)Permit me to add that few things give us more pleasure  
(4-498)than the honour of receiving Lady Byron.

(4-498)The people at Bankhouse know the way to this place  
(4-498)but pray do not permit them to try the ford which is  
(4-498)sometimes dangerous-the bridge is about three miles  
(4-498)round but much more safe. ... I am afraid your Ladyship  
(4-498)must have found Edinburgh very empty, for the  
(4-498)inhabitants migrate like wild geese about this time of year.

[Miss Mayne's Life of Lady Byron]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-498)DEAR JAMES,-I am heartily concernd for the fate  
(4-498)which seems to lie on Johns proceedings. I should fear  
(4-498)he may suffer much temporary inconvenience at least  
(4-498)from Ainslies affair 1 although I think the man should pay  
(4-498)in time : & I need not add I am vexd at your share in  
(4-498)the probable loss or inconvenience. I return the note  
(4-498)accepted as drawn. You will recollect there is some  
(4-498)interest personal to you paid by the company-there is  
(4-498)no hurry for the money but of course you will not lose  
(4-498)sight of it as by accepting for the present balance I might  
(4-498)in the way of business seem to discharge it.

(4-498)I will be glad to have your note of acceptances also of  
(4-498)the payments for the Journal 2 as they occur.

(4-498)You say nothing to my proposal that Mr. Hogarth &  
(4-498)you should visit me. Item Lady Byron writes me she had  
(4-498)made some communication through you of her purpose

499

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-499)to come to Abbotsford. I should be glad to know her  
(4-499)motions for as we stand at present it takes a little time to  
(4-499)redd up when we expect a guest.

(4-499)I send you some more of R. R.1 In a day or two you  
(4-499)shall have a larger allowance but I have had attacks of  
(4-499)the cramp and am obliged to work piano-If Constable  
(4-499)seriously thinks of the 10000 I shall not object-if it is so  
(4-499)much lost to the printer it is so much gaind to the author.  
(4-499)He is a dashing dog worth the whole bunch for spirit &  
(4-499)adventure. But we find PAPER-that must be understood  
(4-499)-he getting it as cheap from Duncan 2 as he can work it  
(4-499)out of the Gracious King of reams & foolscap. You will  
(4-499)not settle about any of these things without correspondence  
(4-499)with me.

(4-499)Will you send me by the carrier on Wednesday morning  
(4-499)two or three copies of the Antiquities 3 (the Introduction)  
(4-499)& one of the Register which I have never seen.

(4-499)I hope R. will answer. I will study to make it do it is  
(4-499)so much better dealing with Constable than with the  
(4-499)other ungracious fellow.4

(4-499)Pray glance over my letters before you write in answer  
(4-499)& say something were it but a word to the contents.

(4-499)Consider I am a hermit here & anxious about the trifles  
(4-499)I ask about. Yours truly W. S.

(4-499)16 August [1817]

(4-499)I send this by Mr. Pole who has been with me harping  
(4-499)& carping each evening very delightfully. Inclosed is a  
(4-499)letter to Johnstone.

[Glen]

500                      LETTERS OF                      1817

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-500)16 August 1817 ABBOTSFORD

(4-500)MY DEAR SIR,-I trouble you with these few lines to  
(4-500)thank you for the very accurate drawings &c of the  
(4-500)tolbooth door & for your kind promise to attend to my  
(4-500)interest & that of Abbotsford in the matter of the Thistle  
(4-500)& fleur de Us. Most of our Scutcheons are now mounted  
(4-500)& look very well as the house is something after the model  
(4-500)of an old hall (not a Castle) where such things are well in  
(4-500)character. I intend the old Lion to predominate over a  
(4-500)well which the Children have christened the Fountain of  
(4-500)the Lions.<sup>1</sup> His present den however continues to be the  
(4-500)hall at Castle Street.

(4-500)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO HAY DONALDSON, W.S., FREDERICK STREET,  
EDINBURGH

(4-500)[PM. MELROSE]



(4-500)[17th August, 1817]

(4-500)MY DEAR SIR,-I wrote to the Duke of Buccleuch my  
(4-500)earnest advice and opinion that you should continue  
(4-500)your investigations as usual upon the business of the  
(4-500)Roxburghshire politics. You will observe by the enclosed  
(4-500)which please to lay up among your papers that His Grace  
(4-500)is entirely of my opinion & also is desirous of settling your  
(4-500)last years accompt. You will of course lose no time in  
(4-500)setting about your investigation & when the information  
(4-500)obtained assumes a distinct form you had better communicate  
(4-500)it to the Duke. In the mean while any advice which  
(4-500)I can give is always at your service and I beseech you to  
(4-500)take no step where any matter of personal delicacy may  
(4-500)interfere without consulting me as I know the carte du pais  
(4-500)and I need not add have every motive for endeavouring

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

501

(4-501)to advance both your character and interest. A thread  
(4-501)delicately handled has been the means of pulling up a  
(4-501)cable and I would fain think this partial but confidential  
(4-501)employment may lead to something better hereafter.  
(4-501)I expect Lady Byron here in a day or two

[The remainder of the sentence and signature cut off]

(4-501)P.S. Perhaps as your accompt has lain over it may be  
(4-501)as well to send it in with that for the present High Court  
(4-501)business.

[Walpole Collection]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-501)DEAR JAMES,-Constable has written to me concerning

(4-501)the 10,000 (1) to which of course I gave ready acquiescence  
(4-501)& directed him to communicate with you as to particulars.  
(4-501)I mentiond formerly the paper a convenience which I do  
(4-501)not chuse to want. John also had a share in the  
(4-501)adventure on condition of his paying ready money  
(4-501)instead of bills. There may be doubt if he can follow this  
(4-501)up but at any rate you will take care to keep it open for  
(4-501)him-it may be the means of helping him materially or  
(4-501)bringing home in part your own 360. As to any other  
(4-501)proposals I suppose they will be the same as formerly;  
(4-501)if any thing new is stated you will let me know. There  
(4-501)should be every exertion made to get forward the printing.  
(4-501)You will recollect there is no Melrose post on Tuesday.  
(4-501)Yours truly W. S.

(4-501)ABBOTSFORD 17 August [PM. 1817]

[Signet Library]

502                      LETTERS OF                      1817

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-502)ABBOTSFORD, 18th August [1817]

(4-502)MY DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter and am  
(4-502)very glad to find the Register 1 is forthcoming ; I have  
(4-502)made some economical arrangements respecting the  
(4-502)Chronicle, &c., which I hope may render the work more  
(4-502)profitable. Relating to the other matter, I am very glad  
(4-502)you think the thing so promising, and of course acquiesce  
(4-502)in what you recommend. I am labouring regularly,  
(4-502)though I cannot work hard, and have no doubt of meeting  
(4-502)October at least, so that you may have the whole early  
(4-502)in that month. I write to Jas. B., with whom you will  
(4-502)take the trouble to communicate as to particulars. I

(4-502)should wish much to see you here before you go to  
(4-502)London ; we shall have comfortable apartments roofed  
(4-502)in during the course of next month, and if you will bring  
(4-502)Miss Constable with you, Mrs. Scott and the girls will be  
(4-502)very happy to see her, and Tweedside will be a novelty.

(4-502)If there is any change to take place in the Farmer's Mag.<sup>2</sup>  
(4-502)I hope you will think on my friend Will. Laidlaw who has  
(4-502)more real genius than most folks whom I know.-I  
(4-502)remain, your faithful Servant,                      WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE & CO.

(4-502)DEAR SIR,-I received your favour. There can be  
(4-502)no objection to the work getting forward. I inclose a  
(4-502)letter & packet from Mathurine of Dublin-He wishes  
(4-502)much to have a London Bill in exchange for yours as  
(4-502)there are no Scotch houses in Dublin. If you will give  
(4-502)the bill to James Ballantyne he will probably get such a  
(4-502)bill at par & remit it minus the discount to Mr. M. The

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      503

(4-503)work 1 which I have glanced over has very considerable  
(4-503)merit but I think requires softening in some passages where  
(4-503)religious sectaries are treated with severe satire. I would  
(4-503)at least smoothe over some expressions & I shall mention  
(4-503)this when I write to Mr. M. I remain Yours very truly  
(4-503)W SCOTT

(4-503)Mr. Cadell

(4-503)Monday [docketed 25 August 1817]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-503)DEAR JAMES,-I send you the end of Vol. I. These  
(4-503)bad days have brought me well up. In your letter you  
(4-503)perfectly explain Coutts matter but it is not the less a  
(4-503)most unlucky business & I wish in transactions with  
(4-503)London Houses where you must pointedly go on the  
(4-503)square that you would remit through the Banks or  
(4-503)Sir W. F. which would render discussion & dispute  
(4-503)impossible. I think you acted prudently in not hinting  
(4-503)anything to Coutts that might be disagreeable to them  
(4-503)to hear.

(4-503)Your poor fathers death will make some ease to the  
(4-503)business for I suppose the Book-keeping on the present  
(4-503)scale can be managed without great expence. Indeed  
(4-503)I suppose from the state of his health the conclusion will  
(4-503)not make much difference to what it has been for some  
(4-503)time before. We must oeconomise as we can when work  
(4-503)is failing & rates low. Please to speak to this when you  
(4-503)write.

504

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-504)I will be glad to hear when Mr. Hogarth 1 & you are  
(4-504)likely to come. I should have had gay lodgings for you  
(4-504)but these rainy days have baulkd the plaisterers. At  
(4-504)any rate you will have beds tales quales & wellcome.

(4-504)W. S.

(4-504)28 August [1817].

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-504)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheets & will be very happy  
(4-504)to see Mr. Hogarth & you at dinner on thursday & also  
(4-504)Alexander. It is possible that erratic planet Adam  
(4-504)Fergusson & his sister may be here in which [case] you  
(4-504)may be a little crowded but we can make many shifts as  
(4-504)I have the hay-loft still in reserve which you know of  
(4-504)old.

(4-504)I have your note of sums due. I wish before you come  
(4-504)out you would renew Constables bill of the 12 to meet  
(4-504)mine of 6th & I will renew mine to take up his. We must  
(4-504)try to [make] 2 some arrangement about the 1040 to  
(4-504)meet R. R. who I trust will be forth early in October if  
(4-504)you can get the printing through. I wish you would bring  
(4-504)with you the calculations of expence paper printing &c.  
(4-504)I am anxious about John-he had better let his loss be  
(4-504)loss and come home-his share of profit on R. R. will  
(4-504)more than balance it. I always feared the Philistines  
(4-504)would bite him at last. I send a little copy but have  
(4-504)more ready.

(4-504)I would not have plagued Mr. Hogarth about his  
(4-504)thousand. But my brother Tom has tipd me bills for  
(4-504) 500 at ten days sight.

(4-504)Never fear Rob making his appearance-if he has not  
(4-504)done so already-but you are aware the Highlands are  
(4-504)rather a worn out subject. Ne quid nimis-My health is

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

505

(4-505)greatly mended. I rise a mornings & sleep a nights-Will  
(4-505)you call or send to Castle Street & bring me any letters &c  
(4-505)that are there- You will of course ask the Great

(4-505)Constable his commands. Yours truly

W S

(4-505)September [1817]

[Glen]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-505)ABBOTSFORD 3 Sep 1817

(4-505)DEAR SIR,-I am greatly obliged to you for securing  
(4-505)the stone. I am not sure that I will put up the gate  
(4-505)quite in the old form but I would like to secure the means  
(4-505)of doing so. The ornamental stones are now put up &  
(4-505)have a very happy effect. If you will have the kindness  
(4-505)to let me know when the tolbooth door comes down I  
(4-505)will send in my carts for the stones. I have an admirable  
(4-505)situation for it. I suppose the door will be kept for the  
(4-505)new Jail : if not & not otherwise wanted I would esteem  
(4-505)it curious to possess it. Certainly I hope so many sore  
(4-505)hearts will not pass through the celebrated door when  
(4-505)in my possession as heretofore.

(4-505)WALTER SCOTT

(4-505)[" The door, lock, key, &c., were all sent."]1  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-505)[PM. 3rd Sept. 1817]

(4-505)DEAR JAMES,-I reinclose the bill which you can either  
(4-505)discount now or manage it as directed in my last & date  
(4-505)it later-observe to use the same ink in dating with which  
(4-505)the body of the bill is written. Bankers look sharp after  
(4-505)this. I own that it surprizes me that knowing John as

(4-505)you do know him you should again plunge deep into  
(4-505)his bill-transactions. Assuredly you will destroy your

506                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-506)own credit if you continue this conduct & that will not  
(4-506)be very just to those already connected with you. I will  
(4-506)assist John myself & have done so in all feasible matters  
(4-506)but not with credit & I assure you it will do him no good.  
(4-506)The only chance I see of your getting out of the scrape  
(4-506)is to keep hold of his share of R.R. for I suspect that  
(4-506)between Ainslie 1 and these misadventures John will have  
(4-506)a bad account of his affairs when he comes home. He  
(4-506)is an unlucky wight. I expect you on Thursday.

(4-506)W. SCOTT

[Signet Library]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-506)ABBOTSFORD, 5th Sept. [1817]

(4-506)MY DEAR SIR,-I will get to CHIVALRY 2 next week. I  
(4-506)will not have time to make the article long but will try to  
(4-506)make it lively. I am just finishing an apartment which  
(4-506)will be habitable in eight days, and make Miss Constable  
(4-506)and you more comfortable than I can at this moment,  
(4-506)so I hope to see you the week after the next any day that  
(4-506)is most agreeable, avoiding the 22d which is circuit-term.  
(4-506)James Ballantyne bears my mind in some matters which  
(4-506)will not be, I think, unpleasant to you. I wish you to  
(4-506)turn them in your mind.

(4-506)I am much obliged to Mr. Forrester for his very kind  
(4-506)attention. Will you be so good as let me know the

(4-506)amount of the balance, all discounts &c. taken off, when  
(4-506)you have time to enquire after it.-Yours truly,

(4-506)WALTER SCOTT  
[Rosebery]

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      507

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-507)MY DEAR JAMES,-I have an important communication  
(4-507)from John announcing that Longmans people are willing  
(4-507)to clear our hands of the whole remaining stock on getting  
(4-507)the next Tales. But I presume our freind at the Cross 1  
(4-507)will be willing to do the same a point which you must lose  
(4-507)no time in ascertaining. Mr. Constable will not I am  
(4-507)sure wish or expect me to be a loser by my preference  
(4-507)of him. Murray has through an indirect channel offerd  
(4-507)advantages equivalent or more than equivalent in a  
(4-507)pecuniary point of view : but I cannot stomach some  
(4-507)things which occurd formerly. I have little doubt  
(4-507)Longman & Co/ will go hand in hand with Constable the  
(4-507)latter managing. But as the bills of one House however  
(4-507)reputable would embarass us it would be necessary we  
(4-507)should have bills in London for one moiety of the concern.

(4-507)Respecting the Stock Longman have proposed to take  
(4-507)it by valuation but to this I will not consent : indeed they  
(4-507)do not make a condition but only a suggestion to that  
(4-507)effect to which assuredly I shall not listen. The terms  
(4-507)will be the same as formerly only including the whole  
(4-507)stock which after all these gentlemen must have taken soon  
(4-507)or syne. Being in their own hands they may make it  
(4-507)valuable and they are not ignorant that 10,000 copies of  
(4-507)the Tales must produce at least    8000 divisible between  
(4-507)the author and publishers-    4000 is not to be sneezed at



(4-507)though encumberd with some heavy stock which they  
(4-507)can use so as to secure themselves against loss if they cannot  
(4-507)turn it to advantage. I inclose Johns letter. I have  
(4-507)written in answer that we are in communication with  
(4-507)Constable. It will be necessary also to enquire if John  
(4-507)himself can take any share in the proposed negotiation.  
(4-507)I fear it greatly for of course the ready will be the terms on  
(4-507)which he must deal. I do not wish to disoblige Longmans  
(4-507)people but certainly to give a preference to Constable on

508                    LETTERS        OF                    1817

(4-508)any terms by which I shall not be a loser. A very  
(4-508)desireable purchase has occurd in this neighbourhood, a  
(4-508)sort of fairy land marching with Abbotsford. I have little  
(4-508)doubt our speculations will enable me to clear it with  
(4-508)advantage to my family-these are sunshine prospects  
(4-508)after rough weather. The first matter will [of] course be  
(4-508)to pay off the Bond at Mart ?l

(4-508)I have had a slight return of my complaint which keeps  
(4-508)me from my desk but I set to work tomorrow with renewd  
(4-508)vigour. Believe me Very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(4-508)ABBOTSFORD 10 Sept. 1817

(4-508)It will I think be best to keep the treaty quite open till  
(4-508)we hear from John.

[Glen]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(4-508)MY DEAR SHARPE,-" Doubt truth to be a liar " but  
(4-508)do not doubt my continued and anxious wish to do  
(4-508)whatsoever is like to be agreeable to you : my article 2

(4-508)was begun but owing to the want of divers volumes  
 (4-508)ponderous of conveyance or rare in occurrence I really  
 (4-508)had not the means of completing it for you know we have  
 (4-508)to do with a perverse generation who would take every  
 (4-508)advantage of a slip of memory & therefore we must  
 (4-508)walk according to the square. But it will & shall  
 (4-508)assuredly grace the next Quarterly. The feuds of the  
 (4-508)booksellers 3 are most diverting & I have no doubt the  
 (4-508)rival Magazines like opposition coaches will run the race  
 (4-508)untill their efforts to outstrip each other shall overthrow  
 (4-508)one or both. Wilson 4 will be a spirited character or I  
 (4-508)mistake him and take the corner with four starvd authors  
 (4-508)in hand in great stile. As for the Bart.5 cannot conceive

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

509

(4-509)what on earth made him enter into the lists as an unknown  
 (4-509)knight thus depriving himself of all the courtesy usually  
 (4-509)paid to one who wears his beaver up. Having formerly  
 (4-509)undergone a rude shock in the same career I should have  
 (4-509)judged that he would have tired playing the Stranger  
 (4-509)Knight- Goodman has certainly a mean sound yet  
 (4-509)it has been applied to families who now hold their head  
 (4-509)pretty high. I have seen a letter from James V to Ye  
 (4-509)Guidman of Torwoodlee in which he calls him his right  
 (4-509)traist friend or some such epithet & speaks I believe of  
 (4-509)dining with him. Now these same Pringles of Torwoodlee  
 (4-509)were Crusaders & men of consequence as appears from  
 (4-509)their reliques-the heart of a valiant champion of the  
 (4-509)family sent home from the Holy Land in a porphyry case  
 (4-509)plated with silver. Even the carta supellex may be  
 (4-509)matched by examining the wills of old families-but after  
 (4-509)all I doubt Allanton's honours are in a scrape. I thought  
 (4-509)I had known all the battles of Scottish history but can  
 (4-509)remember nothing of this same battle of Morningside.  
 (4-509)The heraldic Riccelli 1 has made a most ferocious attack :-

(4-509)what the devil can be the meaning of his extreme ardour ?  
(4-509)-in demolishing the champion of Morningside he will  
(4-509)realize the old maxim cedant arma togae.

(4-509)I renounce with much regret the hope of seeing you  
(4-509)here this season. Next year we shall be better prepared  
(4-509)for your reception & I can give you a den where you  
(4-509)shall be as sulky as the day is long when you do not incline  
(4-509)to be merry with us. I am finishing a whimsical house  
(4-509)here when the Heart of Midlothian pays contribution.  
(4-509)Item I am attempting to eke out a little cascade in a  
(4-509)certain glen belonging to my High-German dominions  
(4-509)of Bowden Moor. So your prudence has escaped much  
(4-509)hammering & knocking (for we want the silence as well  
(4-509)as the wisdom of Solomon's temple) with a quantum  
(4-509)sufficit of lime to daub your clothes & stones to break

510                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-510)your shins upon, not to mention that in constructing the  
(4-510)waterfall as the Potter's old song hath it

(4-510)All the livelong day  
(4-510)We dabble among the clay  
(4-510)And we do smoke tobacco  
(4-510)As I do suppose.

(4-510)Which admirable fragment I give you from tradition  
(4-510)as sung at the Potteries near Prestonpans when I was in  
(4-510)sea-bathing quarters there some forty years ago. From  
(4-510)all these inconveniences your prudence has saved you  
(4-510)though my selfish wish to see you here would have exposed  
(4-510)you to them- Davie Williamson<sup>1</sup> is a special hawl-I am  
(4-510)interrupted & forced to conclude in haste Most truly yours  
(4-510)WALTER SCOTT

(4-510)ABBOTSFORD Friday [Sep. 13, 1817]

(4-510)All the folks here are gratified by your remembrance.

(4-510)If you like blackcocks we can send you plenty-off my

(4-510)own moor-Ha ! I will caper in mine own free hold-

(4-510)Dogs & cats all well & send remembrances.

(4-510)Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe Esq

(4-510)Princes Street Edinburgh.

[Hornel]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-510)DEAR JAMES,-I have a letter from John today. He

(4-510)has gone fully farther with Longmans people than I

(4-510)intended. I gave him a general direction when he

(4-510)left Britain to sound them on the subject of the stock

(4-510)but understood from John on his return nothing could

(4-510)be done owing to Rees's absence. The seniors of the

(4-510)House have however oped their oracular jaws and profferd

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

511

(4-511)mighty things-in a word are anxious to accede to my

(4-511)terms. They cannot therefore be left out entirely and

(4-511)the Tales (say 10000 copies) must be divided as in the

(4-511)case of Rob Roy Constable taking the uncontrold management.

(4-511)I should have been well pleased to have let

(4-511)Constable have the whole but besides that it would be

(4-511)using Longmans ill to shut them out of a bargain which

(4-511)has been mentiond to them by an authorized agent it is

(4-511)very desireable where acceptances are taken for so large

(4-511)a sum that they should be divided between two houses.

(4-511)To save further discussion the following are the terms

(4-511)on which you may close with Constable.

(4-511)1. The Tales 4 volumes 10000 copies to be ready by  
(4-511)Whitsunday at farthest.

(4-511)2. I retain the option of finding paper.

(4-511)3. Acceptance for authors profit at six months as in  
(4-511)the former cases.

(4-511)4. In consideration of being preferred to this work  
(4-511)Messrs. C. & Co/ take the whole remaining stock  
(4-511)of J. B. & Co/ on the same terms of discount  
(4-511)acceptance etc as formerly. But as this is a heavy  
(4-511)lift we will aid them with such renewals of credit as  
(4-511)may be agreed on at their expence however not ours.

(4-511)5. Constable & Co/ are to offer Longman etc half the  
(4-511)above bargain and there may be a reserve made of  
(4-511)some small corner for the doughty John to cover  
(4-511)his swindling losses at home and abroad (to be  
(4-511)deducted proportionally from the two moieties of  
(4-511)Constable & Longman & managed as in the case  
(4-511)of R. R.)

(4-511)If Mr. Constable agrees to these terms you may close  
(4-511)with him directly under this understanding that as many  
(4-511)acceptances etc must be granted in November as will  
(4-511)take out of the way the 4000 bond. Should these  
(4-511)terms be less acceptable than I trust & expect they will  
(4-511)prove the arrangement will go to London for Longman

(4-512)have signified their disposition to acquiesce in the authors  
(4-512)plan. Indeed the only thing that seems heavy is the  
(4-512)quantity of stock but if the old is heavy the new is light  
(4-512)enough & being once all out of the warehouse they

(4-512)will escape this drug on future occasions. As to the union  
(4-512)of interests with Longman it is what Constable himself  
(4-512)seemd to like on former arrangements although it is very  
(4-512)natural he should like the whole better than a moiety.  
(4-512)Half a loaf however is better than no bread.

(4-512)As I said before I should like much to place G. M.1 under  
(4-512)his care instead of Longmans if it can be done without  
(4-512)offending them. In the mean time you will please lose  
(4-512)no time in ordering paper for an edition of 2000 and  
(4-512)putting the same to press as it will fill up gaps in R. R.1  
(4-512)which may be delayd for a few days longer.

(4-512)Respecting Johns mission you may recollect I mentiond  
(4-512)to you at Abbotsford that I had desired John when he  
(4-512)left Britain to take an opportunity to sound Longman &  
(4-512)Co/ & that you told me (which indeed his first letter  
(4-512)confirmd) that nothing could be done there in Rees's  
(4-512)absence. But undoubtedly as a prudent man I was  
(4-512)desirous to hear the breath of more than one house on a  
(4-512)transaction which involves first & last a most important  
(4-512)sum of money. Nothing is concluded with Longman so  
(4-512)if Constable accedes to my terms before John arrives the  
(4-512)affair may be closd. Direct pecuniary advantages equal  
(4-512)to half the price of the stock have been offerd in another  
(4-512)quarter so that I am quite fixd not to lower my terms.

(4-512)I have settled nothing yet about my arrondissement  
(4-512)but shall soon-it is a beautiful spot-Your Journal will  
(4-512)do admirably-it is a great defect in you that you distrust  
(4-512)[your] excellent abilities. Yours truly

(4-512)ABBOTSFORD 14 Septr. [PM. 1817]  
[Signet Library]

W. S.

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DRUMLANRIGG

(4-513)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I enclose the state of the claims  
(4-513)on the Roxburghshire roll drawn up by Donaldson.  
(4-513)The objection to Williamson which seems fatal it is not  
(4-513)for us to mention nor do I think there would be prudence  
(4-513)or propriety in being active to state that against John  
(4-513)Pringle. He is said to be adverse but he is a very young  
(4-513)man and can hardly be supposed to know his own mind.  
(4-513)Moreover he is what is now commonly termed a Dandie  
(4-513)and is therefore comeatable in many ways especially by  
(4-513)occasional attention from Bowhill. So as his vote could  
(4-513)only be winged for a time & that when there is no prospect  
(4-513)of its being of consequence I think it would be prudent  
(4-513)to spare him the aggravating feeling that it was set aside.  
(4-513)With your Graces permission I will speak to him cannily  
(4-513)& point out the objection that we may not lose the grace  
(4-513)of waving it. If however in your Graces better judgment  
(4-513)it should appear of consequence to keep him off we will  
(4-513)take care he shall not get on. As to Donaldsons attending  
(4-513)the head court it would certainly be of little consequence  
(4-513)on the present occasion. But he is a freeholder on the  
(4-513)roll & perhaps it may be as proper that he now should  
(4-513)remain so ; his attendance therefore becomes a business  
(4-513)of course & can attract no particular observation & the  
(4-513)expence attending it may be a means of balancing the  
(4-513)interest of his qualification which remains on his hand.  
(4-513)As to this point also your Grace will be pleased to honour  
(4-513)me with your directions which shall be implicitly  
(4-513)attended to.

(4-513)I send under a separate cover two letters of a painful  
(4-513)nature from my cousin Willie Scott younger of Raeburn  
(4-513)& I do it with the greatest reluctance. I have told him  
(4-513)a dozen times that I do not see how your Grace standing

(4-513)as I know you have reason to do with ministers should  
(4-513)solicit them for any one & that moreover I saw no  
(4-513)propriety in troubling you on his score in particular.

514

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-514)I found him howsoever so much disposed to think that  
(4-514)I exaggerated these difficulties that I cannot without  
(4-514)unkindness to a very near relation & really meritorious  
(4-514)young man avoid transmitting his own statement of his  
(4-514)case. His father-if he can be calld a father-has at  
(4-514)least 1400,, a year clear of which he spends at least in  
(4-514)visible expence about 300,, yet will he allow his son  
(4-514)& heir a man (I must scratch out young) of unexceptionable  
(4-514)character & conduct with an increasing family of  
(4-514)seven or eight fine children actually to fly to servitude to  
(4-514)support the necessary means of subsistence. I should  
(4-514)mention it to Willie's honour that he has positively  
(4-514)declined such pecuniary aid as I among many of his  
(4-514)friends was most willing to have afforded & even pressd  
(4-514)on him. Indeed I do not well see what can be proposed  
(4-514)or done for him unless something of a consulship in a  
(4-514)foreign country could be obtaind. At any rate may I  
(4-514)pray your Grace to pardon my complying with his wish  
(4-514)in placing his situation before you although he as well as  
(4-514)I must be sensible that much more of this most disagree-  
(4-514)able business devolves on your Grace than you can  
(4-514)possibly execute to the satisfaction of the applicants.

(4-514)A more pleasant communication relates to myself.  
(4-514)Your Grace is so apt to forget the kind & good things  
(4-514)you do that perhaps you do not remember that you had  
(4-514)the goodness to become my security for no less than  
(4-514)4000 which at time of need I was compelld to levy [?]  
(4-514)in order to keep my copy-rights in my own hands. It is  
(4-514)with pride & pleasure that I can assure your Grace that



(4-514)I will put the bond in your hand at Martinmas that you  
(4-514)may scratch out your name. I know it will give your  
(4-514)Grace great satisfaction to know that through your kind  
(4-514)confidence I have been enabled to realize property to  
(4-514)the amount of at least thrice the sum contained in the  
(4-514)Bond & which promises greatly to increase. But I will say  
(4-514)no more on this subject except that I am aware that the  
(4-514)knowledge that your kindness & confidence has been used

SIR WALTER SCOTT

515

1817

(4-515)with discretion & attended with most singular benefit  
(4-515)to the party obliged is the only acceptable excuse I can  
(4-515)offer for troubling you with my grateful thanks. And let  
(4-515)me add I hold my little fortune doubly valuable that it  
(4-515)has its foundation in a confidence so honorable to me &  
(4-515)so gratifying to my feelings.<sup>1</sup>

(4-515)I dined with Lord Lothian two days since & saw his  
(4-515)monument the finest piece of masonry I have seen in this  
(4-515)part of Scotland Bowhill & even Abbotsford itself not  
(4-515)excepted. The said monument is made of real granite-  
(4-515)my house as well as your Grace's mansion at Bowhill  
(4-515)are as Sir Humphry Davy assures me of simple Grawacky 2  
(4-515)(a hard word which I write in my best hand). Now this  
(4-515)Grawacky has only one advantage over the real Granite  
(4-515)that it is practicable to the hammer in such a superior  
(4-515)degree that your industrious workman will square  
(4-515)twenty pieces of Grawacky for one piece of real granite.  
(4-515)Yet the true thing is the true thing & I have fallen in  
(4-515)my own eyes one degree and a half since I have learned  
(4-515)that I have been using mere Grawacky for the ipsissimus  
(4-515)granite. As however it is an inferiority which I share in  
(4-515)your Graces good company which would console me for  
(4-515)heavier evils I will be comforted by the recollection that  
(4-515)Grawacky will keep out wind and rain as well as granite

(4-515)itself. But without jest the Peniel monumment 3 will [be]

516                      LETTERS OF                      1817

(4-516)one of the most simply grand which has ever been  
(4-516)built.

(4-516)Walter has been very successful on the moors as well as  
(4-516)about the doors. We have got amazing numbers of  
(4-516)black cocks on the sheep farm. I never go out without  
(4-516)seeing numbers. I burnt the water last night with Lord  
(4-516)Somerville but we had poor sport. Report says your  
(4-516)Grace is to be soon at Bowhill which will give us great  
(4-516)pleasure. Believe me ever most truly Your Graces truly  
(4-516)grateful & obliged Servant

(4-516)WALTER SCOTT

(4-516)ABBOTSFORD 20 Septr. [1817]

[Buccleuch]

[TO THE AUTHOR OF " BELSHAZZAR'S FEAST "] 1

(4-516)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE,

(4-516)21 September, [1817]

(4-516)SIR,-I assure you I do not merit the accusation of  
(4-516)neglecting what I promised. Your poem of " Belshazzar's  
(4-516)Feast" which has very considerable merit I  
(4-516)caused to be inserted in the "Edinburgh Annual Register."

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      517

(4-517)It is a mere trifle they can afford to give for fugitive  
(4-517)poetry probably two or three guineas at most.     But

(4-517)I understood the principal object to be an experiment  
(4-517)on the public taste and a gratification of your wish to lay  
(4-517)your verses in some shape or other before the World.  
(4-517)You seem to think that if I possessed the will I have the  
(4-517)means of patronizing you effectually. But this is a very  
(4-517)inaccurate though not an unnatural view of the case.  
(4-517)I live in great retirement upon a moderate fortune and  
(4-517)with health which is gradually giving way to severe  
(4-517)chronic afflictions. I have therefore little the means of  
(4-517)assisting you myself and still less that of influencing others  
(4-517)to any effectual purpose.

(4-517)I requested Mr. Ballantyne (printer, St. John-street  
(4-517)Edinburgh) to send you a copy of the Miscellany (Edinb.  
(4-517)Register) when printed. He is a good judge of poetry  
(4-517)and approved of yours very much. I repeat my request  
(4-517)to him by this post. I could not myself attend to this  
(4-517)matter having been in the Highlands for some time and  
(4-517)since my return a constant inhabitant of my summer  
(4-517)quarters at this place.

(4-517)I grieve I assure you for your acuteness of feeling. But  
(4-517)if you knew what literary reputation is your aspirations  
(4-517)after it would be far less fervent ; and as to your turning  
(4-517)a monk in this disappointment I believe the case would be  
(4-517)singular since though the love of terrestrial beauty has  
(4-517)sent many a man to the cloister you would certainly be  
(4-517)the first victim to that of the Muses. I hope you will  
(4-517)excuse me for smiling at such a fancy which if you had  
(4-517)been reviewed some five hundred times struck up and  
(4-517)struck down praised and parodied and flattered and  
(4-517)back-bitten for fifteen years would appear to you as  
(4-517)ludicrous as it does to me. At any rate [be] pleased to  
(4-517)hold me exculpated on the charge of neglecting poetry  
(4-517)which I really think has strong indications of genius.-  
(4-517)I remain Sir your obedient Servant      WALTER SCOTT

[Walpole Collection]

518                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-518)MY DEAR JAMES,-I received 1 Yours with Messrs.  
(4-518)Constable's inclosed which is perfectly satisfactory  
(4-518)excepting as to the reference to me concerning Longmans  
(4-518)share. On this point as it is not said in what manner  
(4-518)or on what terms Messrs. Longman are to receive their  
(4-518)share it is clear I can return no answer since I cannot say  
(4-518)I understand what is to be proposed. Indeed I should at  
(4-518)any rate postpone this part of the arrangement as I learn  
(4-518)by a letter from Terry that John will be here about  
(4-518)Wednesday and that Rees will be there almost as soon  
(4-518)as he. I think Johns share should be 1/4th. He wishes a  
(4-518)third but as in the arrangement proposed by Longman a  
(4-518)4th was named for him & as he will immediatly transfer  
(4-518)it to the other publishers at a discount I think a 4th will  
(4-518)be very handsome.

(4-518)I inclose copy-I agree with you that the English scenes  
(4-518)are not so striking as the Scotch but we must beware  
(4-518)of pressing one spring too hard- Enfin nous verrons-

(4-518)Your negligence or mine is like to occasion a singular  
(4-518)catastrophe as you will see from the inclosed from the  
(4-518)author of Belshazzars vision inserted in [the Register]. You  
(4-518)see the man is in danger of turning monk. Please send him  
(4-518)carriage paid a copy of the Register & two or three guineas  
(4-518)as you think reasonable with an apology for the smallness  
(4-518)of the sum and a quantum sufficit of praise. The man  
(4-518)has genius but I take him to be mad.

(4-518)Inclosed is a letter to Constable & one to Hay Donaldson :

(4-518)please to forward both by careful Devils. Yours etc

(4-518)Sunday [21 September 1817]

W. S.

(4-518)I have a letter from Terry & expect John & Bullock

(4-518)on Wednesday. I say nothing to Constable about the

(4-518)bargain leaving that to yourself.

[Signet Library]

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

519

TO MR. CONSTABLE, CROSS, EDINR.

(4-519)MY DEAR SIR,-I hope you have not forgot your

(4-519)purpose of coming here. To-morrow I go to the Circuit,

(4-519)and about Thursday we expect some young people to

(4-519)attend the county ball. From Saturday onward we are

(4-519)totally disengaged, and will take care to continue so, when

(4-519)we know when to expect Miss Constable and you. We

(4-519)have every prospect of fine weather and a glorious harvest,

(4-519)after so many fears and tremors on that important subject.

(4-519)My cramps have been tormenting, but are now mitigated ;

(4-519)I trust they are going off by degrees, as they have not

(4-519)near the violence of the attacks in spring.-I am, dear

(4-519)Sir, very truly yours,

W. SCOTT

(4-519)John Ballantyne, who like a cat, can tumble out of

(4-519)a ten-pair of stairs window and light on his feet, is on his

(4-519)return here. I expect Bullock and him about Tuesday.

(4-519)John is in full feather and high spirits.

(4-519)[ABBOTSFORD] Sunday 21 Sept. 1817

[Kilpatrick and Constable]

TO WILLIAM BLACKWOOD

(4-519)I WOULD have written to you long since had anything  
(4-519)occurred worth plaguing you about. But from an idle  
(4-519)man-and such I have been, from the necessity of taking  
(4-519)much hard exercise to keep the cramps at [arm's-length]  
(4-519)-there is but little to be looked for, always excepting  
(4-519)the gratitude due for the Stirling Heads,<sup>1</sup> which  
(4-519)are most beautiful. I think of getting some of them  
(4-519)done for the ornament above the compartments of my  
(4-519)library here, which they will accord with very happily.

(4-519)On the subject of the Magazine, I am too much a  
(4-519)veteran of literature to be surprised at the unexpected  
(4-519)shoals on which the fairest undertakings sometimes are

520

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-520)wrecked, or at the unforeseen causes of difference which  
(4-520)occur between publishers and authors. Mr. Pringle  
(4-520)wrote me a few lines on the subject, to which I answered,  
(4-520)expressing the interest I feel for Scottish literature and its  
(4-520)supporters in general, and my intention to be completely  
(4-520)neutral, reserving the privilege of contributing any  
(4-520)trifling assistance to either or to both publications.  
(4-520)Indeed, understanding that the principal conduct of  
(4-520)yours is committed to the charge of a gentleman whose  
(4-520)talents are of the highest order, and whose good opinions  
(4-520)and goodwill have been expressed to me in more ways  
(4-520)than one, it is naturally to be supposed I should be  
(4-520)desirous of aiding a work he is interested in, so far as I  
(4-520)have it in my power. As to any pecuniary recompense,  
(4-520)I cannot in conscience stipulate or accept of any ; for  
(4-520)as it can be only broken hints, detached fragments, and  
(4-520)so forth, that I can offer, and that but occasionally, I  
(4-520)would be very unreasonable to exact any emolument for

(4-520)such trifles, nor have I any thoughts of doing so.

(4-520)It is, however, in your power to interest me more  
(4-520)deeply in the success of your attempt, in the event of your  
(4-520)securing, as you propose, the assistance of my friend, Mr.  
(4-520)William Laidlaw, on the footing of a regular contributor.  
(4-520)He is one of my oldest and best friends in this country-  
(4-520)a man of a singularly original and powerful mind,  
(4-520)acquainted with science, well skilled in literature, and an  
(4-520)excellent agriculturist. Having lately given up an  
(4-520)over-rented farm, he is at present inhabiting a farmhouse of  
(4-520)mine called Kaeside, about half a mile from me, and I  
(4-520)am heartily desirous, both for his sake and my own, to  
(4-520)secure myself the benefit of his neighbourhood, as he is  
(4-520)amicus omnium bonorum, my confidential adviser on rural  
(4-520)economy, and my companion in field sports. If, therefore,  
(4-520)you should think it advisable to trust to Mr. Laidlaw  
(4-520)for supplying a certain portion of your Magazine with  
(4-520)agricultural or literary articles, I have not the least  
(4-520)doubt they will be executed to your satisfaction, and will

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

521

(4-521)consider myself as completely responsible for what he  
(4-521)may supply. He shall have my best advice and frequent  
(4-521)assistance ; and as a very special friend of mine answered  
(4-521)Dr. Lawson of Selkirk, when in the course of the Carritch  
(4-521)they came to the question, " What is Effectual Galling ? "  
(4-521)" I have little doubt we will make it out between us."  
(4-521)But, my good sir, if I am to give this sort of pledge, the  
(4-521)emolument derived to Mr. Laidlaw's family must be such  
(4-521)as will answer my selfish purpose of keeping him in my  
(4-521)neighbourhood, and that will cost you such a rate of copy  
(4-521)money as shall enable him to make at least 120 per  
(4-521)annum. Mr. Laidlaw is a good antiquary, and both he  
(4-521)and I would have pleasure in contributing to that branch.

(4-521)He has by him an excellent essay on converting high and  
(4-521)over-ploughed lands into grass, written for the benefit of  
(4-521)your humble servant in a manner likely to be generally  
(4-521)interesting. I have a curious letter of the well-known  
(4-521)Chevalier Ramsay to Mr. Bayers on the state, political  
(4-521)and economical, of France about sixty years since, and  
(4-521)I daresay I can find some other quodlibets for your  
(4-521)starting number if you think my plan likely to answer.

(4-521)I am glad there is a chance of our seeing Mr. Moore,  
(4-521)and sincerely happy that Mr. living liked Abbotsford as  
(4-521)much as its inhabitants liked him.

(4-521)[WALTER SCOTT]

(4-521)[ABBOTSFORD, 21st September 1817]

[Mrs. Oliphant's William Blackwood]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(4-521)MY DEAR MRS BAILLIE-You must [be] quite devoid  
(4-521)of the irritability of which as a poetess you are so well  
(4-521)entitled to claim your share if you are not very angry  
(4-521)with me. The only excuse you can figure for me is that  
(4-521)the cramp having been driven by the Doctors skill out of  
(4-521)its stronghold in the stomach has like its kindred  
(4-521)complaint the gout taken possession of the extremities and

(4-522)occupied my fingers so absolutely as to prevent the  
(4-522)possibility of my writing where I have owed a debt so long  
(4-522)and so ungraciously. But the verity is I have little else to  
(4-522)plead than the delay of those good intentions with which  
(4-522)some Divine says the infernal regions are paved. A series



(4-522)of little trinketty sort of business and occupation and  
(4-522)idleness has succeeded to each other so closely that I have  
(4-522)been scarce able for these seven weeks past to call my  
(4-522)time my own for half an hour together. But enough of  
(4-522)apologies-they are vile things and I know you will  
(4-522)impute my negligence to anything rather than forgetting  
(4-522)or undervaluing your friendship.

(4-522)You know by this time that we have had a visit from  
(4-522)Lady Byron 1 delightful on its own account and because it  
(4-522)was accompanied with good news and a letter from you.  
(4-522)I regret we could not keep her longer than a day with  
(4-522)us which we spent on the banks of the Yarrow and I  
(4-522)hope and believe she was pleased with us because I am  
(4-522)sure she will be so with every thing that is intended to  
(4-522)please her. Meanwhile her visit gave me a most lawyer-  
(4-522)like fit of the bile. I have lived too long to be surprized  
(4-522)at any exertion of human caprice but still it vexes me.  
(4-522)Now one would suppose Lady Byron young beautiful  
(4-522)with rank and fortune and birth and taste and high  
(4-522)accomplishment and admirable good sense qualified to  
(4-522)have made happy one whose talents were so high as  
(4-522)Lord Byrons and whose marked propensity it is to like  
(4-522)those who are qualified to admire and understand his  
(4-522)talents, and yet it has proved otherwise. I can safely

(4-523)say my heart ached for her all the time we were together.  
(4-523)There was so much patience and decent resignation to a  
(4-523)situation which must have pressd on her thoughts that  
(4-523)she was to me one of the most interesting creatures I  
(4-523)have seen for this score of years. She has however a  
(4-523)great deal of firmness and a certain decision of character  
(4-523)which perhaps is more graceful in adversity than it  
(4-523)might have at all times been in prosperity.<sup>1</sup> So at least

(4-523)it seemd to me : and I am sure I should not have felt  
(4-523)such strong kindness towards her had she been at the  
(4-523)height of her fortune and in the full enjoyment of all the  
(4-523)brilliant prospects to which she seemd destined. All this  
(4-523)is of course for your own eye but I know you will be  
(4-523)desirous of knowing how I liked your friend of whom  
(4-523)before I had seen but little.

(4-523)I have read Columbus over again and I think I like  
(4-523)it a great deal more than on the first perusal though I was  
(4-523)then struck with its beauty. This is in the course of the  
(4-523)capricious turns of human taste. In the first perusal we  
(4-523)are apt to look much for novelty of interest and this  
(4-523)cannot be found nor did you propose to seek it in a story  
(4-523)so very well know[n]. We also seek a sort of individual  
(4-523)interest arising from the collision of character and the  
(4-523)detail of incident. These also your plan excludes and  
(4-523)certainly so far you quit some of the most powerful claims  
(4-523)you possess on the attention of the interest. But on a  
(4-523)second perusal these objections are not so powerful. We

524                      LETTERS    OF                      1817

(4-524)are then more attentive to the manner in which the story  
(4-524)is told than to its interest as a narrative and the poet has  
(4-524)of course much more fair play. The story is admirably  
(4-524)told and the few pencil observations which I have made  
(4-524)I offer rather as subjects of consideration than with any  
(4-524)confidence that they are just. You will however give  
(4-524)them what weight you please. I have made them  
(4-524)frankly for I know you would wish me to do so. I do not  
(4-524)make them dogmatically because after all Ilka man  
(4-524)buckles his belt his ain gait and in communicating our  
(4-524)sentiments to our friends as in stating our opinions in  
(4-524)society we may expect a hearing from their candour but  
(4-524)should never presume to demand acquiescence.

(4-524)You will wish to hear of my complaint. I think that  
(4-524)thank God it is leaving me-not suddenly however  
(4-524)for I have had some repetitions but they have been  
(4-524)fainter and fainter and I have not been disturbd by  
(4-524)one for these three weeks. I trust by care and attention  
(4-524)my stomach will return to its usual tone and I am as  
(4-524)careful as I can. I have taken hard exercise with good  
(4-524)effect and am often six hours on foot without stopping  
(4-524)or sitting down to which my plantations and enclosures  
(4-524)contribute not a little. I have given up the gun this  
(4-524)season however finding myself unable to walk up to  
(4-524)the dogs. But Walter has taken it in hand and promises  
(4-524)to be a first rate shot. He brought us in about seven  
(4-524)or eight brace of birds the evening Lady Byron came  
(4-524)to us which papa was of course a little proud of. The  
(4-524)black cocks are getting very plenty on our moor ground  
(4-524)at Abbotsford but I associate them so much with your  
(4-524)beautiful poem 1 that I have not the pleasure I used  
(4-524)to have in knocking them down. I wish I knew how to  
(4-524)send you a brace. I get on with my labours here-my

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1817

525

(4-525)house is about to be roofd in and a comical concern it  
(4-525)is. I will cherish the idea we shall one day meet under  
(4-525)the roof which is now rising. I have a little armoury  
(4-525)to be filld with real armour none of your paris-plaster  
(4-525)make-believes I have plenty of it and some pieces of historical  
(4-525)or traditional interest; besides a number of little odds  
(4-525)and ends of urns and fragments and bronze utensils  
(4-525)which defy all antiquarian conjecture.

(4-525)Mrs Scott, Sophia and all my household join in kindest  
(4-525)love. The bower is getting on-yet another year or at  
(4-525)most two and it will lose its old character entirely and

(4-525)become a fine thicket of evergreens. Remember me most  
(4-525)kindly to Mrs A. Baillie the Dr and Mrs Baillie and all  
(4-525)friends. I hope the Tragic muse is not slumbering  
(4-525)though the lyrical nymph has superseded her for a space.  
(4-525)Pray let me hear what you are doing and once more  
(4-525)believe me Ever yours W. S.

(4-525)ABBOTSFORD 26 Sept. [1817]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO DANIEL TERRY 1

(4-525)[26 Sept 1817]

(4-525)MY DEAR TERRY,-I was a few days ago delighted by  
(4-525)receiving Mr. Bullock as your letter promised : he could  
(4-525)but give me a few hours nor indeed did I much press  
(4-525)him to stay for he has the Highlands & the Isle of Skye  
(4-525)before him & I am truly sorry he is to encounter the  
(4-525)Hebrides at such a season, & think he is ill advised not  
(4-525)to have come early in Summer. He does not suspect  
(4-525)what he is to encounter with rough & dangerous seas,

526                      LETTERS OF                      1817

(4-526)long nights unskilful boatmen & very bad boats. But  
(4-526)I trust the Apollo Belvidere will keep a look out after  
(4-526)him or whatever other deity protects taste spirit & good-  
(4-526)nature : he is to return to me I hope before I go to  
(4-526)Edinburgh, meanwhile I have had a full conversation  
(4-526)with him on the subject of my wants & wishes which has  
(4-526)occasioned Mr. Atkinson receiving from me a long &  
(4-526)very troublesome letter. I really feel criminal in  
(4-526)trespassing so much on his time. I wait his directions &  
(4-526)instructions for all the interior of the building as library

(4-526)drawing room & so forth requiring any taste, the bed-  
(4-526)rooms as they will only require to be neat & plain I will  
(4-526)not trouble him with. Whatever can conveniently be  
(4-526)done in London I should of course wish to be executed  
(4-526)there because it is sure to be right-What is to be done  
(4-526)here we will execute as men of mould may. The house  
(4-526)looks uncommonly handsome & you will be surprised  
(4-526)as Bullock was at the peculiar harmony of the colour.  
(4-526)The stone is not properly whin or granite but Grawacky  
(4-526)so says Sir Humphry Davy. Be which it will it is very  
(4-526)handsome a sort of twilight greyish colour very different  
(4-526)from the deep blue stone which looks so cold & sombre.  
(4-526)They are now busy with the roof & chimneys and we shall  
(4-526)have all winter for preparing the woodwork. Bullock  
(4-526)has seized upon the room hitherto call'd the Boudoir for  
(4-526)an armoury & threatens mighty things. I have so  
(4-526)much real ancient armour as will fill it compleatly. It  
(4-526)is thought it will be best to let the old house stand exactly  
(4-526)in its present state only gaining a temporary door from  
(4-526)the present drawing room into the new house. For as  
(4-526)it is in the state of the Highlanders gun which required  
(4-526)only a new stock lock & barrel to put it in perfect order  
(4-526)we now think it may be as well one day to rebuild  
(4-526)entirely & gain a good drawing room & a library above  
(4-526)it. I shall not I suppose be obliged to pull the oar  
(4-526)at the Clerk's table all my life & when I retire I will  
(4-526)settle here for good. So we will adjourn all idea of

(4-527)touching Mr. Redfords 1 mansion till we meet at Abbotsford  
(4-527)and concert it on a grand scale. I trust this will be next  
(4-527)year. Should it stand in its present condition I have  
(4-527)contrived a clever mode of uniting the upper story with  
(4-527)the new building by throwing a circular turret into the  
(4-527)angle where the old & new house join. This will look

(4-527)handsome being corded off at top & bottom & will afford  
(4-527)the means of turning the passage into the old house  
(4-527)without making the dressing rooms betwixt which  
(4-527)it passes oblique lines as thus. [Drawing in copy.]  
(4-527)A window in the turret would also light the passage.  
(4-527)If this plan be not adopted the passage must oblique  
(4-527)considerably which would spoil the dressing closets &  
(4-527)have I think an awkward effect. This is the only thing I  
(4-527)omitted to mention to Mr. Atkinson. Indeed it cannot  
(4-527)be done till the roof of the old house is raised, & if it is  
(4-527)to be pull'd down it must not be done at all. I have  
(4-527)requested Mr. Atkinson to distinguish what he thinks  
(4-527)should be done in London, what here, that I may set  
(4-527)the folks to work : we have some good seasoned oak for  
(4-527)wainscotting. I suspended writing about all these matters  
(4-527)till I should see Mr. Bullock for it is so difficult for a  
(4-527)person unacquainted with the technical expressions of  
(4-527)Architecture & altogether ignorant of drawing to express  
(4-527)himself distinctly that I feared giving Mr. A. double  
(4-527)trouble by my blunders & want of distinctness. If you  
(4-527)will look at my long letter to him of yesterdays date &  
(4-527)compare it with this you will perhaps be able to guess  
(4-527)my meaning by my mumping. I do not know whether  
(4-527)I should thank you or scold you for the heads : they  
(4-527)form positively too valuable a present for they are scarce  
(4-527)& in the finest order & must have cost you both expence  
(4-527)& trouble. I know you mind neither to gratify a friend  
(4-527)& to tell you the truth I never grudge you the trouble  
(4-527)which you take on my account though I know it to be  
(4-527)considerable. But you must not put yourself to actual

(4-528)expence because starting in life with a family to look  
(4-528)up to you even minor expences mount up to something  
(4-528)at the years end & which . . .

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-528)26th September, 1817

(4-528). . . her out on this occasion. At any rate it is too bad  
(4-528)to see the memory of a man of genius plundered of all  
(4-528)poor MacDonald ever got by his writings which was the  
(4-528)credit of having written them. I am delighted with  
(4-528)your family news & hope little Walter will soon recover  
(4-528)the delicate state of health attending the teething. Mr.  
(4-528)Bullock tells me Mrs. Terry's health is quite restored  
(4-528)which must make your mind much more easy. I do not  
(4-528)know when I shall see your Menage but am much pleased  
(4-528)you are established to your mind : " home is home "  
(4-528)says the proverb be it never so homely but there is no  
(4-528)occasion for its being more homely than needs must &  
(4-528)I think you like me prefer a snug & convenient cabin  
(4-528)to read & write in to many other enjoyments. The  
(4-528)distance from the theatre is a draw back however : half  
(4-528)the time in London is wasted by running between the  
(4-528)scene of our duties & that of our enjoyments : to bring  
(4-528)them as near each other as possible is good economy :  
(4-528)but good legs make distances short : only beware of  
(4-528)walking by night : I love not the London humours of  
(4-528)footpads : but the roads I suppose are guarded. My own  
(4-528)family grows up & gives me great satisfaction : Walter  
(4-528)will be your companion the next time you shoot over our  
(4-528)braes : he is very successful especially among the black  
(4-528)cocks of which I have a good lot in my back settlements  
(4-528)around the Lake : they will increase wonderfully as my  
(4-528)woods begin to afford them shelter. I wish much to  
(4-528)send some game to Atkinson : the moor fowl & black

(4-529)cocks are now flocking together & hard to come at but  
(4-529)I trust we could get a couple of brace or a leash : a black  
(4-529)cock would perhaps be a rarity in London. My affairs  
(4-529)(literary you are aware) have been so prosperous that  
(4-529)I am in treaty for a considerable addition to my estate  
(4-529)stretching towards Eildon hills which will make Abbotsford  
(4-529)a valuable property, bearing a [blank in. copy] proportion  
(4-529)to the house : the last I think should be called Chateau  
(4-529)Thierry for I am sure you have the greater share in the  
(4-529)erection of it. Mrs. Scott & the girls are very well &  
(4-529)join me in kindest remembrances to Mrs. Terry : you  
(4-529)may be sure I shall be most anxious to hear that " my  
(4-529)fathers arms old Hardens crest" have escaped as safe  
(4-529)from the furnace as Shadrach Meshach & Abednego of  
(4-529)yore : the windows in which they are to be inserted will  
(4-529)I presume fall to be placed in the armoury. By the bye  
(4-529)it must not be forgotten that the window in the west  
(4-529)side of the conservatory being to be used occasionally  
(4-529)as a door must be so form'd as not to suffer in the  
(4-529)discharge of this double debt.. Here ends my letter selfishness  
(4-529)predominating in the conclusion as in the beginning.  
(4-529)There is none however in the feeling with which I am dear  
(4-529)Terry Always yours truly

(4-529)WALTER SCOTT

(4-529)Mr. Freeling or Mr. Croker will forward any packets  
(4-529)for me. Hamlet ci-devant Marmion promises most  
(4-529)capitally : he is a bold fine dog more healthy than I ever  
(4-529)saw any of the Newmarket breed & runs most capitally :  
(4-529)he has kill'd several hares already : he is moreover a very  
(4-529)funny & amiable fellow & is at this moment gnawing my  
(4-529)shoe latches, so you see he is in full possession of the  
(4-529)fire side. Mr. Bullock saw him run a course at Newark.



530                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-530)DEAR JOHN,-You slided away like a knotless thread  
(4-530)the other morning and I had one or two things to mention.  
(4-530)One respects a long bill I owe to Baillie Trotter (the last  
(4-530)outstanding debt of the kind). I wish you to call & bill  
(4-530)him off in two or three bills (without my name you know)  
(4-530)for about 300., the amot. of the accot. Take three or  
(4-530)four months he has been very patient. You know how to  
(4-530)manage it.

(4-530)ABBOTSFORD, 27 Septr. [1817]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON 1

(4-530)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Many thanks for your kind  
(4-530)attention to the bill without which I should have been  
(4-530)in a dilemma & perhaps minus ^100. I have no authority

(4-530)or advice from my brother to act in this matter &

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

531

(4-531)my interference merely proceeds on Dr. Tobins information  
(4-531)that if this bill went back to Canada protested it  
(4-531)would be of disservice to my brother & I must suppose  
(4-531)of inconvenience to Dr. Tobin himself. I am quite  
(4-531)willing to prevent both by paying the money but I am  
(4-531)entitled to be assured in some way or other that my object  
(4-531)shall be accomplished and I do not see how that can be  
(4-531)done unless Dr. Tobin or Mr. Clemitson should give  
(4-531)what you may think fair security of some sort or other  
(4-531)that the first of Exchange shall not be made effectual in  
(4-531)America or if it has been made effectual that the money  
(4-531)advanced for retiring the second shall be replaced. This  
(4-531)is imposing a very trifling difficulty on Dr. Tobin who  
(4-531)must have many friends to whom he is known though we  
(4-531)have not that honour & I the rather adhere to this  
(4-531)proposal because I think it should be mentioned at the  
(4-531)beginning that this was the second of exchange and that  
(4-531)the first had been protested. If this proposal is declined  
(4-531)I think I cannot with safety or prudence interfere in the  
(4-531)matter. I would not chicanery with them upon absolute  
(4-531)security but take any sort of warrant which seemed to  
(4-531)secure against absolute and ultimate loss. The form  
(4-531)& so forth I must trust entirely to you but I should suppose  
(4-531)a letter of guarantee might be sufficient . . . Certain  
(4-531)affairs which you know of have turned out so amazingly  
(4-531)profitable as to have enabled me to make considerable  
(4-531)additions to this little property & to undertake a still  
(4-531)further extension of my wings which will probably soon  
(4-531)flap the Eildon Hills. This has given me many delightful  
(4-531)walks and much important and active employment  
(4-531)which is no small object at a period of life when country  
(4-531)business suits one better than country sports. Yet think

(4-531)not but what I still course and burn the water 1: the gun  
(4-531)I have resigned to Walter who is a very successful sportsman  
(4-531)& comes home loaded with grouse, black cock &  
(4-531)partridges. If I thought it would come safe by the

532                    LETTERS        OF                    1817

(4-532)Carlisle Coach I would try Mrs. R's kind acceptance of  
(4-532)some game. A black cock from the Rhymers' Glen would  
(4-532)shine-in the second course in Fludyer St. You mention  
(4-532)nothing of what would give us sincere pleasure, the  
(4-532)prospect of seeing you here. But I fear we are not to  
(4-532)expect it this season & can only hope the next will be more  
(4-532)propitious. Mrs. Scott joins in kind remembrances to  
(4-532)Mrs. R & love to all your little folks Ever dear Richardson  
(4-532)most truly yours

(4-532)ABBOTSFORD 22 Sept. 1817                    WALTER SCOTT

(4-532)When you see Tom Campbell tell him with my best  
(4-532)love that I have to thank him for making me known to  
(4-532)Mr. Washington Irving who is one of the best &  
(4-532)pleasantest acquaintances I have made this many a day.  
(4-532)He stayed two or three days with me and I hope to see  
(4-532)him again-Ever dear R most truly yours

(4-532)W. SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(4-532)[PM. 30th Sept. 1817]

(4-532)DEAR JAMES,-I return the Sheets.

(4-532)I cannot allow Mr Rees to suppose any faith has been

(4-532)broken with him or his partners. The memoranda  
(4-532)which John drew up were for the consideration of the  
(4-532)author as well as for theirs & I presume they will allow  
(4-532)that he as well as they had some title to consider & to  
(4-532)reject them. This I did by return of post for I totally  
(4-532)disapproved of their proposal of referring the price to  
(4-532)arbitration & I cannot conceive how I should be bound  
(4-532)by a proposal of John neither authorized nor approved  
(4-532)of by me but on the contrary pointedly disapproved &  
(4-532)declined & not even accepted by them. If they are  
(4-532)displeased with what has been done for them or rather if

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

533

(4-533)they do not accept it as an actual boon & favour they  
(4-533)shall not have any part of the work. They managed  
(4-533)G. M. worse than any of the other novels & I am at least  
(4-533) 800 out of pocket by their doing so. They have ceased  
(4-533)to do the only good deed they ever did & they must not  
(4-533)think to trepan me into an engagement which I have no  
(4-533)mind for. Blackwood did not find his interest in this &  
(4-533)no more will they. They must take a smother course &  
(4-533)as the song says

(4-533)They must do a little more  
(4-533)And produce a little ore  
(4-533)And send a little print  
(4-533)To the house house house.

(4-533)Constable & they now they are together should settle  
(4-533)the terms on which he proposes to give them their  
(4-533)share. I think the whole should be regulated as Rob Roy  
(4-533)& shall not easily be convinced of the contrary.

(4-533)We will come to description by & bye-But that which  
(4-533)pleased once will not therefore please again but the

(4-533)contrary.

(4-533)I am sorry for your bad health. If you do wisely you  
(4-533)will renounce your full feeding at once and in earnest  
(4-533)otherwise you will lose your health. Yours truly

(4-533)W. S.

(4-533)I am finishing an article for Constable's Encyclopaedia  
(4-533)which stops the way. By first opportunity pray send me  
(4-533)Sheet A vol 2d. I would also like to have a running copy  
(4-533)Volume I. You can send both by Mr. Constable.

[Signet Library]

TO MRS. SCOTT, GEORGE STREET, EDINBURGH

(4-533)My DEAR MOTHER,-I was at Saint Catherines on  
(4-533)thursday to meet Lord Mellville and only recd your

534                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-534)favour last night. I have written to Mr. Donaldson who  
(4-534)has some money of mine to supply you with whatever  
(4-534)sum you want and I will consider it as the greatest possible  
(4-534)favour that you will call for whatever is necessary to make  
(4-534)you quite easy and comfortable. I am sure my dear  
(4-534)Mother that you to whom I owe everything ought not to  
(4-534)deny yourself a single wish that money can gratify when  
(4-534)I have enough and to spare. Mr. Donaldson will call on  
(4-534)you to receive your commands.

(4-534)The return of good times and of capital has at length  
(4-534)affected the mart of literature. About a fortnight since  
(4-534)I disposed of several editions of my various works and  
(4-534)other literary property which I had retained in my

(4-534)possession with some inconvenience rather than sell them  
(4-534)to disadvantage. The event has justified my policy  
(4-534)for I have cleared the astonishing sum of ten thousand  
(4-534)founds by this single transaction.<sup>1</sup> I have bought a good  
(4-534)farm adjacent to Abbotsford and beautifully situated so  
(4-534)I am now a considerable Laird and Walter may be a  
(4-534)rich one if he is prudent and regulated. I trust this will  
(4-534)be the case as he has a very sweet and affectionate temper  
(4-534)which leads him to attend to my advice. The great  
(4-534)painter Wilkie is with me just now and is doing a sketch  
(4-534)for a painting which he intends to engrave. The portraits  
(4-534)of most of our family are introduced Sophia as a milkmaid  
(4-534)with her leglen in her hand Captain Ferguson as a game-  
(4-534)keeper &c. &c. This will remind you of the Vicar of

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

535

(4-535)Wakefield but I assure you the price when finished will be  
(4-535)worth several hundred pounds.<sup>1</sup>

(4-535)I have no letters from Tom but conclude he is well as  
(4-535)I heard of him from a Dr. Tobin. Mrs. Scott and all the  
(4-535)weans are well and desire to be kindly and dutifully  
(4-535)remembered to Grandmamma. The 12 will bring us all  
(4-535)together. Meanwhile I am Dear Mother Your dutiful  
(4-535)and affectionate son

WALTER SCOTT

(4-535)ABBOTSFORD Saturday October 1817

(4-535)Mrs. Scott George Street Edinburgh  
[Abbotsford-Original]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DRUMLANRIGG CASTLE

(4-535)[2nd October 1817]

(4-535)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I am just honord with your  
(4-535)Graces of the 27th. The posts which are as cross as  
(4-535)pye-crust have occasiond some delay. Depend on our  
(4-535)attending at Bowhill on the 20 and staying over the  
(4-535>Show. I have written to Adam Fergusson who will  
(4-535)come with a whoop and a hollo. So will the Ballantynes  
(4-535)flageolet 2 and all for the festival and they shall be  
(4-535)housed at Abbotsford. I have an inimitably good  
(4-535)songster in the person of Terence Magrath 3 who teaches  
(4-535)my girls. He beats almost all whom I have ever heard

536

LETTERS OF

1817

(4-536)attempt Moores songs and I can easily cajole him  
(4-536)out to Abbotsford for a day or two. In jest or earnest  
(4-536)I never heard a better singer in a room though his voice  
(4-536)is not quite full enough for a concert and for an  
(4-536)after-supper song he almost equals Irish Johnstone.

(4-536)I am sorry for Willie Scott-but what can be done. I  
(4-536)see nothing for it but his living very quietly in some cheap  
(4-536)corner till Daddie dies who I rather hope is not absolutely  
(4-536)immortal. He has bought a new hunting nag however  
(4-536)which looks like taking out a new lease.

(4-536)I think it far the best way that Donaldson should keep  
(4-536)his vote. I will answer for it that his vigilance will repay  
(4-536)any expence his attendance may cost.

(4-536)Trade of every kind is recovering and not a loom idle  
(4-536)in Glasgow. The most faithful respects of this family  
(4-536)attend the Ladies and all at Drumlanrigg. I ever am  
(4-536)your Graces truly obliged and grateful

(4-536)WALTER SCOTT

(4-536)Given from My Castle of Grawacky  
(4-536)This Second day of the month calld  
(4-536)October One thousand Eight hundred  
(4-536)and seventeen years

(4-536)There is a date nearly as long as the letter.  
(4-536)I hope we shall attack the foxes at Bowhill. I will  
(4-536)hazard Maida.

[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-536)ABBOTSFORD 2 Oct 1817

(4-536)MY DEAR SIR,-I take the opportunity of Mr. Constables  
(4-536)leaving me to acknowledge your kind letter. One  
(4-536)of my artists will be in town in two or three days to  
(4-536)consult on the practicability of getting out the niche 1 as

1817                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      537

(4-537)soon as it can be safely managed as the want of it now  
(4-537)rather delays the finishing of the grand north front.

(4-537)I am much interested in the token left by the poor  
(4-537)Jacobite in these dreary walls, when perhaps he might  
(4-537)have been removed from them & the world on the same  
(4-537)day. I think it quite right to preserve it sacred from  
(4-537)the claws of collectors which are rather of a tenacious  
(4-537)nature. I wish you heartily joy of the spirited success  
(4-537)of the public works in which you have taken so active  
(4-537)a share & am &c                                      WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MACVEY NAPIER 1



(4-537)DEAR SIR,-I send you about one half of the article  
(4-537)on Chivalry that you may set it up and see how it runs  
(4-537)out. I find it almost impossible to get on here for want  
(4-537)of books without which I cannot make the pointed  
(4-537)references for authorities which the article really requires.  
(4-537)I brought a chest of volumes here on purpose but so it  
(4-537)is that the book I want is eternally amissing. In the  
(4-537)circumstances I think you had better skip and go on  
(4-537)leaving a blank for completing the article equally to  
(4-537)about a half of the copy now sent. Thus the press will  
(4-537)not be stopped and I will finish my task early in November  
(4-537)with credit to the work and much more ease to myself.  
(4-537)I have not even read over the sheets sent but will correct  
(4-537)them accurately in proof. I will add considerably to  
(4-537)the illustrations which will give a richer effect to the

538                      LETTERS      OF                      1817

(4-538)article which looks at present rather meagre. I take the  
(4-538)opportunity of sending this by our Arch-Bibliopolist  
(4-538)Constable and am with regard Dear Sir Your obedt.  
(4-538)Servant    WALTER SCOTT  
(4-538)ABBOTSFORD, 2d October 1817.

[British Museum]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-538)ABBOTSFORD 11 Octr 1817

(4-538)DEAR SIR,-I trouble you with these few lines just to  
(4-538)say that the stones have arrived safe & are of the greatest  
(4-538)consequence to me. The downfall of the crescent was  
(4-538)unlucky but the emblem only regards the Ottoman  
(4-538)Empire whereas the Scottish Thistle has arrived uninjured

(4-538)which is a happy omen. It crowns one gable end  
(4-538)of my building the other being surmounted by a beautiful  
(4-538)carved crop from the Auld Kirk of Lindean hence  
(4-538)transferred to Galashiels & finally to Abbotsford, so you  
(4-538)see I stand betwixt the Kirk & the country. Your  
(4-538)account of the front of the crop is very interesting. I hope  
(4-538)to see it when I come to town.

(4-538)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPS

(4-538)MY DEAR SHARPE,-I hope Ballantyne has not faild to  
(4-538)inform you that we held a solemn consultation over Law 1  
(4-538)with the assistance of the mighty Constable who though  
(4-538)a Whig and a Self-Seeker is the prince of booksellers for  
(4-538)pushing & liberality as well as for knowledge of his  
(4-538)mystery. The result was an unanimous recommendation

539

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(4-539)that the work should be in quarto & the size of the  
(4-539)impression the same as Kirkton. I think Law has even  
(4-539)fully more attractions than the ci-devant minister of  
(4-539)Mertoun though doubtless he is less interesting in a  
(4-539)historical point of view. Constable gave me an admirable  
(4-539)description of your visit to Daintie Davie 1: pray never  
(4-539)part with that precious relique, the Bishoprick so  
(4-539)irregularly secured by a Devotee of your acquaintance is  
(4-539)not more valuable. If the presbyterian rod of Aaron which  
(4-539)made the heart of the widow to sing for joy could now  
(4-539)be recoverd, there would I suppose be a famous scramble  
(4-539)for it among the godly.

(4-539)Might it not be worth while to speak to the Duke of

(4-539)Buccleuch about your Queensberry papers. I am sure  
(4-539)you might have access to those in his possession and I  
(4-539)anticipate no difficulty in getting them sent to Dalkeith  
(4-539)where you might consult them at leisure.

(4-539)Here is cold weather which makes me less regret your  
(4-539)perseverence in staying at home. Next summer if we  
(4-539)both live to see it and I am not gone abroad I am  
(4-539)determined to have you here if I should carry you off like  
(4-539)Christies Will & Lord Durie.<sup>2</sup> I have persuaded myself  
(4-539)that you will find [yourself] quite at home in my new  
(4-539)Flibbertigibbet of a house because it will suit none but  
(4-539)an antiquary. One gable end is surmounted by a cross  
(4-539)from the old Church at Lindean, another by the Scottish  
(4-539)thistle which frownd over one of the windows of the  
(4-539)tolbooth-so I stand pro aris et focus between the emblems  
(4-539)of the Kirk and the country. Then I have got a cleugh  
(4-539)(which I call a glen) & which I am persuaded is the very  
(4-539)same where Thomas the Rhymer lay VII times by the  
(4-539)Queen of fairy which was a feat equal to those of dainty  
(4-539)Davie himself-item butt-end of a Roman camp coverd  
(4-539)with broom-the rest untraceable-item three Roman  
(4-539)roads-two of them in bad order-item a cascade only

540                      LETTERS                      OF                      1817

(4-540)to be rivald by that which Lord Hermand I threatend  
(4-540)(before the peacock & the ladies) to make from his own  
(4-540)person in emulation of a waterfall at Meadowbank-  
(4-540)item a pair of Roman forceps by the vulgar calld tongs  
(4-540)sorely damaged with rust-Item Rob Roy's sporran or  
(4-540)purse which no one can find the means of opening-cum  
(4-540)plurimis aliis as will be expressed in the bills of the day.

(4-540)Adieu my dear Sharpe whenever I come to town you  
(4-540)may rely on my setting to my review in good earnest.

(4-540)Yours ever

(4-540)WALTER SCOTT

(4-540)ABBOTSFORD 11 October [1817]

(4-540)Having with better reason (for surely my epistles are  
(4-540)less worth postage) waited for an opportunity to send  
(4-540)this sans postage has occasiond some delay.

[Hornel]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(4-540)DEAR SIR,-I have to return you my best thanks for the  
(4-540)curious letters-one by my fathers grandfather the Laird  
(4-540)of Newmains one respecting Harden who appears to have  
(4-540)been like some of his descendants occasionally short of  
(4-540)cash. They are however a thriving generation in their  
(4-540)way & taking them on the whole. I have bought  
(4-540)Toftfield which will clear the sporran which you have so  
(4-540)lately filld. I fancy by the very curious purse you have  
(4-540)so obligingly given me you had a mind to give me a hint  
(4-540)how to keep my cash for if I once could put it into

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

541

(4-541)Rob Roys leathern convenience I defy any one to find the  
(4-541)means of getting it out again. Hitherto our united  
(4-541)ingenuity has not been able to find the mode of opening  
(4-541)it. However if I can put no money into the highlandmans  
(4-541)sporrans I can contrive to make them put some into mine  
(4-541)which is as much to the purpose.

(4-541)Our womankind request to be particularly rememberd  
(4-541)to Miss Constable & are very happy she found Teviotdale

(4-541)agreeable. I send this by a packet to John B. and am in  
(4-541)haste Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(4-541)ABBOTSFORD 11 October 1817.1

(4-541)The stone from Li[n]lithgow is very curious.  
[Kilpatrick]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(4-541)DEAR SIR,-I enclose my missive with Mr. Usher. The  
(4-541)description of the lands should include as well those  
(4-541)purchased by Mr. Usher from Mr. Milne & Mr. Wilson  
(4-541)call'd the White hill park as his hereditary possession of  
(4-541)Toftfield which is the only thing occurs to me that is not  
(4-541)explicitly express'd in the Minutes. I am in no particular  
(4-541)hurry about the extending the missives but it is an  
(4-541)important transaction & had better be closed without  
(4-541)unnecessary delay

(4-541)I am much obliged by your kindness and attention &  
(4-541)remain Your obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT

(4-541)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [11th October 1817]  
[Curle]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(4-541)ABBOTSFORD, October 24, 1817

(4-541)DEAR TERRY,-Bullock has not gone to Skye, and I am  
(4-541)very glad he has not, for to me who knew the Hebrides

542 LETTERS OF 1817

(4-542)well, the attempt seemed very perilous at this season. I  
(4-542)have considerably enlarged my domains since I wrote

(4-542)to you, by the purchase of a beautiful farm adjacent.  
 (4-542)The farm house, which is new and excellent, I have let  
 (4-542)to Adam Fergusson and his sisters. We will be within a  
 (4-542)pleasant walk of each other, and hope to end our lives,  
 (4-542)as they began, in each other's society. There is a  
 (4-542)beautiful brook, with remnants of natural wood, which  
 (4-542)would make Toftfield rival Abbotsford, but for the majestic  
 (4-542)Tweed. I am in treaty for a field or two more ; one of  
 (4-542)which contains the only specimen of a Peel-house, or  
 (4-542)defensive residence of a small proprietor, which remains  
 (4-542)in this neighbourhood. It is an orchard, in the hamlet  
 (4-542)of Darnick,<sup>1</sup> to which it gives a most picturesque effect.  
 (4-542)Blore admires it very much. We are all well here, but  
 (4-542)crowded with company. I have been junketting this  
 (4-542)week past at Bowhill. Mr. Magrath has been with us  
 (4-542)these two or three days, and has seen his ward. Hamlet,  
 (4-542)behave most princelike on Newark Hill and elsewhere.  
 (4-542)He promises to be a real treasure.<sup>2</sup> Notwithstanding,  
 (4-542)Mr. Magrath went to Bowhill with me one day, where  
 (4-542)his vocal talents gave great pleasure, and I hope will  
 (4-542)procure him the notice and protection of the Buccleuch  
 (4-542)family. The Duke says my building engrosses, as a  
 (4-542)common centre, the thoughts of Mr. Atkinson and Mr.  
 (4-542)Bullock, and wishes he could make them equally anxious  
 (4-542)in his own behalf. You may believe this flatters me not a  
 (4-542)little.

(4-542)P.S.-I agree with you that the tower will look rather  
 (4-542)rich for the rest of the building ; yet you may be assured,  
 (4-542)that with diagonal chimneys and notched gables, it will  
 (4-542)have a very fine effect, and is in Scotch architecture by  
 (4-542)no means incompatible. My house has been like a cried

(4-543)fair, and extreme the inconvenience of having no comer

(4-543)sacred to my own use, and free from intrusion. Ever  
(4-543)truly yours,

(4-543)W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT JOHNSTON

(4-543)ABBOTSFORD 27 Oct 1817

(4-543)MY DEAR SIR,-I take the opportunity of my friend  
(4-543)Capt. Fergusson leaving this place to express my sincere  
(4-543)gratitude for your generosity in sending me the fountain  
(4-543)-a venerable relique connected with so many ancient &  
(4-543)interesting recollections- I can only say that I will set  
(4-543)the highest value upon it & as I expect to command a  
(4-543)sufficient supply of water I hope I shall be able to make  
(4-543)it play on extraordinary occasions. I intend to have it  
(4-543)fitted up with Antique Masques at the places where the  
(4-543)water should run out & with a corresponding basin  
(4-543)below which shall bear an inscription stating what  
(4-543)purposes the fount served in the days of old. I am  
(4-543)sensible it is the best acknowledgement I can make for  
(4-543)your kindness to place the fragments of ancient splendour  
(4-543)with which you have favoured me in a situation which  
(4-543)may shew the value I put upon them. The Tolbooth  
(4-543)Niche is placed in the north front of my new building &  
(4-543)looks admirably well. I have had it slightly deepened  
(4-543)to receive a small statue & I think the headless lady  
(4-543)which forms one among your curious reliques may be  
(4-543)placed there to great advantage.

(4-543)WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN MURRAY 1

(4-544)[1817]

(4-544)DEAR SIR,-You will be alarmed at the intimation that  
(4-544)there is a good deal more of the article on the Novels for  
(4-544)I have taken it up in a historical point of view. But as  
(4-544)all the quotations (almost) are from manuscripts and  
(4-544)may be printed in the small type I trust the length will  
(4-544)be no objection. Yet ten or twelve pages more of my  
(4-544)hand will hardly complete it. Meantime I send what  
(4-544)is ready.

(4-544)I also send an article on our friend Hogg. It is too  
(4-544)long and rather too dogmatical, but if you have room for  
(4-544)it it may do our poor friend some good who really requires  
(4-544)to have the public attention called to him now and then.  
(4-544)Please to correspond on this subject with Mr. Greive  
(4-544)North Bridge to whom the article may be returned if it  
(4-544)does not suit, or the consideration transmitted if it shall  
(4-544)find favour in Gifford's eyes. Remember me kindly to  
(4-544)him. I have given up the gipsies and given my materials  
(4-544)to some adventurers here who are trying a new magazine.<sup>2</sup>  
(4-544)I could not get some information that I wanted.

(4-544)We are here covered with snow. Yours truly

(4-544)W. S.

(4-544)ABBOTSFORD Friday. I go to Edinr. tomorrow.

[Sir Alfred J. Law]